

PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. 2750 Monroe Blvd. Audubon, PA 19403-2497

Jacqulynn Hugee Associate General Counsel T: 610.666.8208 | F: 610.666.8211 jacqulynn.hugee@pjm.com

April 28, 2016

Kimberly D. Bose, Secretary Federal Energy Regulatory Commission 888 First Street, N.E. Washington, D.C. 20426-0001

Re: PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., Docket No. ER16-1520-000

Dear Secretary Bose:

Pursuant to Section 205 of the Federal Power Act, 16 U.S.C. § 824d (2000), and the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission's ("Commission") Regulations, 18 C.F.R. Part 35 (2011), PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. ("PJM") hereby submits for filing non-substantive, clerical, ministerial and substantive revisions to correct, clarify and/or make consistent certain provisions of the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff ("Tariff"), Amended and Restated Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. ("Operating Agreement") and Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region ("RAA"). PJM requests that the Commission issue its order accepting the enclosed revisions by no later than June 27, 2016, sixty (60) days from the date of this filing, with an effective date of June 27, 2016 for all revisions.

#### I. PROCEDURAL BACKGROUND AND STAKEHOLDER PROCESS

In July 2015, PJM notified stakeholders that it had identified provisions in PJM's governing agreements (Tariff, Operating Agreement, RAA) that were ambiguous, incorrect or required clarification. PJM sought to implement a stakeholder process through which it could propose revisions to clarify the provisions regarding what terms mean, the intent of a particular provision, and eliminate ambiguity or confusion regarding how the applicable market rules are to be applied. PJM opined that clarifying the governing agreement language will ensure that all

stakeholders clearly understand the rules at issue. In turn, this would result in the avoidance of potential market rule violations that occur when a rule is misinterpreted because the language is ambiguous. Other proposed revisions would correct language that does not accurately describe the current processes PJM utilizes, some of which are detailed in the PJM Manuals, in an effort to eliminate inconsistencies in the documents in which the market rules are described. PJM informed stakeholders that there was no Commission directive to address these issues. Nevertheless, PJM determined the governing agreement language could and should be improved to ensure clarity of the applicability of the provisions as intended.

Stakeholders agreed with PJM that a new stakeholder group should be chartered to address these types of clean-up and clarification revisions in the governing agreements, hence the Governing Documents Enhancements and Clarification Subcommittee ("GDECS") was chartered on October 23, 2015. As specified in the charter, the GDECS will not propose new processes, rules, practices or procedures that otherwise should be developed through a more substantive stakeholder process.

In the initial phase of the GDECS, PJM identified 54 issues in its Commission-approved Tariff, Operating Agreement and RAA that it believed should be corrected or clarified. PJM inhouse counsel proposed revisions, corrections and clarifications to the provisions and based on stakeholder feedback, moved 25 of the issues to separate stakeholder processes after it became clear in the GDECS discussions that the revisions required more in-depth, substantive stakeholder discussion. PJM discussed the remaining proposed revisions and rationale for each with stakeholders in the GDECS from October 2015 until January 2016, modifying the proposals where necessary based on stakeholder feedback. The proposed revisions were then presented to,

and discussed with, the Markets and Reliability Committee ("MRC") and the Members Committee ("MC").

The proposed revisions were endorsed by the MRC by acclamation at its January 28, 2016 and February 25, 2016 meetings, with no abstentions and no objections, except for the revisions to the definition of Capacity Import Limit which were endorsed by acclamation with 18 objections and no abstentions.<sup>1</sup> The MC approved the Operating Agreement revisions and endorsed the Tariff and RAA revisions at its February 25, 2016 and March 31, 2016 meetings, by acclamation with no objections or abstentions,<sup>2</sup> with the exception of the revisions to the definition of Capacity Import Limit which the MC endorsed by acclamation with 16 objections and no abstentions at its April 28, 2016 meeting.

As required by Section 16.4 of the RAA, the PJM Board of Managers approved the revisions to the RAA at its meeting held on April 20, 2016.

### II. PROPOSED REVISIONS

The revisions to the Tariff, Operating Agreement and RAA include new defined terms needed to eliminate ambiguity of provisions, corrections to use defined terms where they exist, corrections to incorrect references, corrections to properly reflect revisions that have already

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> See Minutes of MRC Meeting, Jan. 28, 2016, at <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mrc/20160225/20160225-item-01-draft-minutes-mrc-20160128.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mrc/20160331/20160331-consent-agenda-item-a-draft-minutes-20160225.ashx</a>.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> See Minutes of MRC Meeting, Feb. 25, 2016, at <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mc/20160331/20160331-consent-agenda-item-a-draft-minutes-20160225.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees-groups/committees-groups/committees-groups/committees-groups/committees/mc/20160331/20160331-item-07b-markets-clean-up-filing-proposed-revisions-errata-chart.ashx. PJM presented all of those revisions to the MC at its meeting on March 31, 2016, for endorsement and/or approval. See Presentation to MC Meeting, Mar. 31, 2016, at <a href="http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mc/20160331/20160331-item-01a-markets-clean-up-definitions-filing-proposed-revisions.ashx">http://www.pjm.com/~/media/committees-groups/committees/mc/20160331/20160331-item-01a-markets-clean-up-definitions-filing-proposed-revisions.ashx</a>.

been accepted by the Commission in prior filings, revisions to accurately reflect PJM's processes, procedures and calculations, deletions of obsolete references and provisions, and clarifications of ambiguous provisions, among others. For ease of review, rather than describing in detail each proposed revision and the rationale for each in this filing letter, instead PJM provides herewith a comprehensive chart, attached hereto as Attachment A, which describes each proposed revision. The agreement and section number, proposed revisions and rationale for each revision, and the date on which each revision was endorsed and/or approved by PJM stakeholders, are reflected in the chart.

This filing is the first of several filings that PJM expects to submit as a result of the GDECS initiative. A second filing to correct, clarify and make consistent the definitions in PJM's governing agreements will soon be filed with the Commission as a result of the GDECS discussions.

#### III. EFFECTIVE DATE

PJM proposes an effective date of June 27, 2016 for the proposed Tariff, Operating Agreement and RAA revisions referenced herein. Therefore, PJM requests that the Commission issue an order on this filing by June 27, 2016.

#### IV. DESCRIPTION OF SUBMITTAL

This filing consists of the following:

- 1. This transmittal letter:
- 2. A chart describing the proposed Tariff, Operating Agreement and RAA revisions in detail (as Attachment A);
- 3. Electronic versions of the revisions to the Tariff, Operating Agreement and RAA in marked (showing the changes) form (as Attachment B); and
- 4. Electronic versions of the revisions to the Tariff, Operating Agreement and RAA in clean form (as Attachment C).

#### V. CORRESPONDENCE

The following individuals are designated for inclusion on the official service list in this proceeding and for receipt of any communications regarding this filing:

Jacqulynn B. Hugee Associate General Counsel PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. 2750 Monroe Boulevard Audubon, Pennsylvania 19403 (610) 666-8208 jacqulynn.hugee@pjm.com Craig Glazer
Vice President - Federal Government Policy
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.
1200 G Street, N.W, Suite 600
Washington, D.C. 20005
(202) 423-4743
craig.glazer@pjm.com

#### VI. SERVICE

PJM has served a copy of this filing on all PJM Members and on all state utility regulatory commissions in the PJM Region by posting this filing electronically. In accordance with the Commission's regulations,<sup>3</sup> PJM will post a copy of this filing to the FERC filings section of its internet site, located at the following link: http://www.pjm.com/documents/fercmanuals/ferc-filings.aspx with a specific link to the newly-filed document, and will send an email on the same date as this filing to all PJM Members and all state utility regulatory commissions in the PJM Region<sup>4</sup> alerting them that this filing has been made by PJM and is available by following such link. If the document is not immediately available by using the referenced link, the document will be available through the referenced link within 24 hours of the filing. Also, a copy of this filing will be available on the FERC's eLibrary website located at the following link: http://www.ferc.gov/docs-filing/elibrary.asp in accordance with the Commission's regulations and Order No. 714.

<sup>3</sup> See 18C.F.R §§ 35.2(e) and 385.2010(f)(3).

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> PJM already maintains, updates and regularly uses e-mail lists for all PJM Members and affected state commissions.

Honorable Kimberly D. Bose April 28, 2016 Page 6

## VII. CONCLUSION

For the reasons discussed herein, PJM respectfully requests that the Commission accept the proposed revisions to PJM's Tariff, Operating Agreement and RAA by no later than June 27, 2016, effective June 27, 2016.

Craig Glazer
Vice President–Federal Government Policy
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.
1200 G Street, N.W., Suite 600
Washington, D.C. 20005
(202) 423-4743 (phone)
(202) 393-7741 (fax)
Craig.Glazer@pjm.com

Jacqulynn Hugee
Associate General Counsel
PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.
2750 Monroe Blvd.
Audubon, PA 19403
(610) 666-8208 (phone)
(610) 666-8211 (fax)
Jacqulynn.Hugee@pjm.com

Respectfully submitted,

# Attachment A

Chart of Proposed Revisions to the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff, PJM Operating Agreement and PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement

# Proposed Clean-Up, Clarification and Corrections to Governing Documents

	Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
1.	Tariff, § 1.18G.001 (Definitions)  Operating Agreement, § 1.25.01 (Definitions)	MISO:  Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.	PJM is adding a definition of MISO because the acronym is currently referenced in PJM's governing agreements with no associated definition.	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016 Endorsed (Tariff) and Approved (Operating Agreement) by MC on February 25, 2016
2.	Tariff, § 1.26E.01 (Definitions)  Operating Agreement, § 1.26.01 (Definitions)	New York ISO or NYISO:  New York Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.	PJM is adding definition of NYISO because the acronym is currently referenced in PJM's governing agreements with no associated definition.	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016 Endorsed (Tariff) and Approved (Operating Agreement) by MC on February 25, 2016
3.	Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, §§ 1.3.5.01 and 1.3.2A.03 (Definitions)  Operating Agreement,	1.3.5.01 "FTR Holder"  "FTR Holder" shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.  1.3.2A.03 "Effective FTR Holder"  "Effective FTR Holder" shall mean:  (i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a	The term FTR holder or holder of FTR is used throughout the Tariff and OA. However, the term is not defined. Thus we are adding a definition and will use the defined term in all places where "FTR holder", "holder of FTRs" or holder	Endorsed by MRC on February 25, 2016  Endorsed (Tariff) and Approved (Operating Agreement) by

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
Schedule 1, §§ 1.3.5.01 and 1.3.2A.03 (Definitions)	municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or  (ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member that has over 10% common ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or  (iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).	of Financial Transmission Rights" currently exists, except as described below regarding use of the new defined term Effective FTR Holder.  In addition, PJM proposes to add a definition of Effective FTR Holder, and to use that defined term in the FTR Forfeiture section of the Tariff and OA (Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix sections 5.2.1(b) and 5.2.1(d), Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix, section VI, and OA, Schedule 1, sections 5.2.1(b) and (d). The reason for these changes as they pertain to the FTR Forfeiture Rule contained in those Tariff and OA sections, is to ensure that the scope of entities PJM and the IMM for purposes of the FTR Forfeiture Rule is appropriate. The intention is to ensure all entities under common ownership or control will be monitored for purposes of the FTR Forfeiture Rule. The proposed definition of Effective FTR Holder clarifies that intention.	MC on March 31, 2016  Due to an inadvertent oversight, PJM neglected to include the word "that" between the words "PJM Member" and "has over" in the version of the proposed revisions to Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.3.5.01(ii), and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, presented to stakeholders for voting. However, given this is a non-substantive error that does not change the meaning or intent of what

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
			stakeholders approved, PJM is including the word "that" in the proposed revisions in this filing to avoid the need to correct the sentence in a future filing.
4. Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, § 1.3.31 (Regulation)  Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, § 1.3.31 (Regulation)	"Regulation" shall mean the capability of a specific generation resource or Demand Resource with appropriate telecommunications, control and response capability to separately increase and or decrease its output or adjust load in response to a regulating control signal, in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals.	The definition of Regulation can be misinterpreted to mean that a resource is only required to be able to increase or decrease its output or adjust its load in response to a Regulation signal when in fact PJM requires resources that provide Regulation to be able to both increase and decrease their output or adjust load. This clarification is needed because some RTOs/ISOs have Regulation markets that do allow resources to provide Regulation only when the RTO/ISO requests an increase in output or only when it requests a decrease in output. PJM's Regulation market on the other hand requires resources to be able to provide Regulation both as an increase in output and as a decrease in output	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016  Endorsed (Tariff) and Approved (Operating Agreement) by MC on February 25, 2016

	Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
			depending on the type of Regulation signal that is sent to the resource.	
5.	Tariff Att K- Appendix, § 1.3.33B (Station Power)  Operating Agreement Sched. 1, § 1.3.33B (Station Power)	"Station Power" shall mean energy used for operating the electric equipment on the site of a generation facility located in the PJM Region or for the heating, lighting, air-conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings on the site of such a generation facility that are used in the operation, maintenance, or repair of the facility. Station Power does not include any energy (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility; (iii) used for compressors at a compressed air energy storage facility; (iv) used for charging an Energy Storage Resource or a Capacity Storage Resource; or (v) used in association with restoration or black start service.	In creating a new category of Capacity Storage Resource in the Capacity Performance proposal, PJM inadvertently failed to also update the definition of Station Power to exclude energy used to charge a Capacity Storage Resource. The proposed revision corrects this inadvertent error.	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016 Endorsed (Tariff) and Approved (Operating Agreement) by MC on February 25, 2016
6.	Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, §§ 1.3.35 (Transmission Congestion Credit), 5.2.1(a), (b) and (d) (Eligibility), 5.2.2(b), (c) and (d)(iii) (Financial Transmission Rights), 5.2.3 (Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits), 5.25 (b) and (c) (Calculation of Transmission	<ul> <li>1.3.35 Transmission Congestion Credit. "Transmission Congestion Credit" shall mean the allocated share of total Transmission Congestion Charges credited to each FTR Hholder of Financial Transmission Rights, calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.2 of this Schedule.</li> <li>5.2.1 Eligibility. <ul> <li>(a) Except as provided in Section 5.2.1(b), each FTR Hholder of a Financial Transmission Right-shall receive as a Transmission Congestion Credit a proportional share of the total Transmission Congestion Charges collected for each constrained hour.</li> <li>(b) If an Effective FTR Hholder of a Financial Transmission Right between specified delivery and receipt buses acquired the Financial Transmission Right in a Financial Transmission Rights auction (the procedures for which are set forth in Part 7 of this Schedule 1) and (i) had an Increment Offer and/or Decrement Bid that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Dayahead Energy Market for delivery or receipt at or near delivery or receipt buses of</li> </ul> </li> </ul>	Revisions to use the term FTR Holder rather than holder of FTRs or holder of Financial Transmission Rights in various sections of the Operating Agreement and Tariff, as well as to use the term Effective FTR Holder in the FTR Forfeiture Rule contained in Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, sections 5.2.1 (b) and (d) as well as Tariff, Attachment M-Appendix.	Endorsed by MRC on February 25, 2016 Endorsed (Tariff) and Approved (Operating Agreement) by MC on March 31, 2016

Atta	eement, chment, ion, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
Congesi Credits)		the Financial Transmission Right or had an Up-to Congestion Transaction that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Day-		
	(b), and (d)	ahead Energy Market for a path at or near the path of the Financial Transmission		
(Distribu		Right; and (ii) the result of the acceptance of such Increment Offer, Decrement Bid		
	Congestion	or Up-to Congestion Transaction is that the difference in Locational Marginal Prices		
Charges	s)	in the Day-ahead Energy Market between such delivery and receipt buses is		
		greater than the difference in Locational Marginal Prices between such delivery and		
Operatir	na	receipt buses in the Real-time Energy Market, then the Market Participant shall not		
Agreem	•	receive any Transmission Congestion Credit, associated with such Financial Transmission Right in such hour, in excess of one divided by the number of hours in		
Schedul		the applicable month multiplied by the amount that the Market Participant paid for		
1.3.35		the Financial Transmission Right in the Financial Transmission Rights auction.		
(Transm				
	tion Credit),			
(Eligibili	, (b) and (d)	(d) The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits		
` •	, (c) and	pursuant to this section and section VI of Attachment M – Appendix. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover		
	inancial	inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than		
Transmi		the benefit derived by the <u>Effective FTR Hh</u> older. If the Office of the Interconnection		
Rights),		agrees with such calculation, then it shall impose the forfeiture of the Transmission		
(Target )	Allocation	Congestion Credit accordingly. If the Office of the Interconnection does not agree		
Congest		with the calculation, then it shall impose a forfeiture of Transmission Congestion		
	, 5.25 (b)	Credit consistent with its determination. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the Office of the Interconnection's determination, it may exercise its powers to		
	(Calculation	inform the Commission staff of its concerns and may request an adjustment. This		
of Trans		provision is duplicated in section VI of Attachment M – Appendix. An Effective FTR		
Congest		Hholder objecting to the application of this rule shall have recourse to the		
Credits)	, and (b), and (d)	Commission for review of the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to its trading		
(Distribu		activity.		
	Congestion	5.2.2 Financial Transmission Rights.		
Charges				

Agreement Attachment Section, Titl		Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
Tariff, Attachmer K (Preface)  Tariff Attachmer M-Appendix, § V (FTR Forfeiture Rule)	between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is positive (a benefit to the FTR Financial Transmission Right hHolder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of		
	(d) (iii) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer to a buyer any Financial Transmission Right Obligation. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the buyer's ability to perform the obligations, including meeting applicable creditworthiness requirements, transferred in the bilateral contract. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection, the title to the Financial Transmission Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the FTR Hholder of the Financial Transmission Rights shall continue to receive all Transmission Congestion Credits		

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	attributable to the Financial Transmission Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Financial Transmission Rights.		
	5.2.3 Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits.		
	A Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits for each FTR Holder entity holding a Financial Transmission Right shall be determined for each Financial Transmission Right. Each Financial Transmission Right shall be multiplied by the Day-ahead Congestion Price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Financial Transmission Right, calculated as the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the delivery point(s) minus the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the receipt point(s). For the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Zone is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Zone multiplied by the percent of annual peak load assigned to each node in the Zone. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, for the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Residual Metered Load aggregate is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate multiplied by the percent of the annual peak residual load assigned to each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate. When the FTR Target Allocation is positive, the FTR Target Allocation is a credit to the FTR hHolder. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is set to zero if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Obligation. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is set to zero if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Customers for each hour shall be the sum of the Target Allocations associated with all of the Network Service Users' or Transmission Customers' Financial Transmission Rights.  5.2.5 Calculation of Transmission Congestion Credits.  (b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the total Transmission		
1	7		

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	Congestion Charges for the hour resulting from both the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market, each <a href="FTR Hholder of Financial Transmission Rights">FTR Hholder of Financial Transmission Rights</a> Charges in proportion to its Target Allocations for Financial Transmission Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Financial Transmission Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Transmission Congestion Credit.		
	(c) At the end of a Planning Period if all FTR Hholders did not receive Transmission Congestion Credits equal to their Target Allocations, the Office of the Interconnection shall assess a charge equal to the difference between the Transmission Congestion Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient FTRs and the actual Transmission Congestion Credits allocated to those FTR Hholders. A charge assessed pursuant to this section shall also include any aggregate charge assessed pursuant to section 7.4.4(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and shall be allocated to all FTR Hholders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. The charge shall be calculated and allocated in accordance with the following methodology:		
	<ul> <li>5.2.6 Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges.</li> <li>(a) Excess Transmission Congestion Charges accumulated in a month shall be distributed to each <u>FTR Hh</u>older of Financial Transmission Rights in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Transmission Congestion Charges received by the <u>FTR H</u>holder during that month as compared to its total Target Allocations for the month.</li> </ul>		
	(b) After the excess Transmission Congestion Charge distribution described in Section 5.2.6(a) is performed, any excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a month shall be distributed to each <u>FTR H</u> holder of <u>Financial Transmission Rights</u> in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in		

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	the share of Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Hholder during the current Planning Period, including previously distributed excess Transmission Congestion Charges, as compared to its total Target Allocation for the Planning Period.		
	(d) Any excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after a distribution pursuant to subsection (c) of this section shall be distributed to all FTR Hholders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. Any allocation pursuant to this subsection (d) shall be conducted in accordance with the following methodology:		
	Attachment K Preface. This Attachment and Attachment K – Appendix specify the manner in which all Transmission Customers, Network Customers, and Transmission Owners using the Transmission System to serve their Native Load Customers and Market Participants submitting Virtual Transactions will be charged for the costs of congestion and losses on the Transmission System, the manner in which all FTR hholders share in the allocation of revenues received as Transmission Congestion Charges, and the manner in which Network Service Users, Market Participants in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and Transmission Customers share in the allocation of Transmission Loss Charges. In addition, Attachment K - Appendix incorporates into the Tariff for ease of reference the provisions of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement ("Schedule 1"). Capitalized terms used in this Attachment which are not defined in the Tariff or in the Attachment, but which are defined in Schedule 1 shall have the meanings set forth in Schedule 1.		
	Attachment M – Appendix VI. FTR FORFEITURE RULE The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits as required under Section 5.2.1(b) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement,		

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	including the determination of the identity of the Effective FTR Hholder of FTRs and an evaluation of the overall benefits accrued by an entity or affiliated entities trading in FTRs and Virtual Transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market, and provide such calculations to the Office of the Interconnection. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the Effective FTR Hholder. If the Office of the Interconnection imposes a forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit in an amount that the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with, then it may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request an adjustment.		
7. Tariff Att. K-Appendix, § 1.9.3(b) (Generator Maintenance Outages)  Operating Agreement Sched. 1, § 1.9.3(b) (Generator Maintenance Outages)	(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Generator Maintenance Outages for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Seller owning or controlling the output of such resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall approve requests for Generator Maintenance Outages for such a Generation Capacity Resource unless the outage would threaten the adequacy of reserves in, or the reliability of, the PJM Region. A Market Participant shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing an approved full or partial Generator Maintenance Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval, withdraw a prior approval, or rescind a prior approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway. Approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it must rescind its approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway in order to preserve the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection Capacity	This revision is proposed to clarify that a generator that is recalled by PJM from a Generator Maintenance Outage per section 1.9.3(b) will be <i>treated as if</i> it was on a Generator Forced Outage for the period of time that the resource remains unavailable after the 72-hour notice period in 1.9.3 (b). The Commission approved the rule in a FERC order issued on June 9, 2015 (see 151 FERC ¶ 61,208).  This language is consistent with the language in section 1.9.4(a) regarding Generator Forced Outages which provides that: "A Generation Capacity Resource committed to PJM loads through an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, or by designation as a	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016 Endorsed (Tariff) and Approved (Operating Agreement) by MC on February 25, 2016

Agreeme Attachme Section, T	nt,	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	make the Generation Capaci hours of such notice. If the of 72 hours after the notice of Maintenance Outage, for the will be classified as it shall to Outage. If the Office of the approval of a Generator Ma Seller owning or controlling Outage at the earliest practi possible, propose alternative	notice thereof. The Market Seller shall be required to city Resource available for normal operation within 72 generator is not made available for normal operation by the rescission of the approval of the Generator e remaining time the resource continues on the outage of deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Interconnection withholds, withdraws or rescinds intenance Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market the resource to reschedule the Generator Maintenance ical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall, if e schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic of a Generator Maintenance Outage.	replacement resource under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, that does not deliver all or part of its scheduled energy shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage with respect to such undelivered energy, in accordance with standards and procedures for full and partial Generator Forced Outages specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement, and the PJM Manuals."  The use of "classify" could be interpreted to mean the generator actually experienced a forced outage, which may or may not be the case (see definition of "Generator Forced Outage" in section 1.3.7 of Schedule 1 of the OA). Whereas use of "deem" means to treat the generator as if it experienced a forced outage regardless of whether it satisfy the definition of "Generator Forced Outage" in section 1.3.7.	
8. Tariff, Att. K- Appendix, ser 1.10.1A(d) (D ahead Energy	stion supply of energy, demand ready-	y-ahead Energy Market shall submit offers for the eductions, or other services for the following Operating which the Market Seller desires or is required to make e Office of the Interconnection. Offers for the supply of	The proposed clarifications are intended to distinguish the Dayahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and the Real-time	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
Market Scheduling)  Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 1.10.1A(d) (Day-ahead Energy Market Scheduling)	energy may be cost-based, market-based, or both, and may vary hourly. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage are subject to a Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and a Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement and pursuant thereto shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and the Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly day ahead self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency of the following categories:	Energy Market must-offer requirement from the RPM must-offer requirement and the Capacity Performance Resource must-offer requirement, and to avoid confusion with regard to which must-offer requirement is being referred to in the various sections of the Tariff.  The Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and the Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement are both reflected in Tariff, Att., K-Appendix, section 1.10.1A(d), and the parallel provision of OA, Schedule 1, which provides in relevant part as follows:  (d) Market Sellers wishing to sell into the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit offers for the supply of energy (including energy from hydropower units), demand reductions, Regulation, Operating Reserves or other services for the following Operating Day. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the	Endorsed (Tariff) and Approved (Operating Agreement) by MC on February 25, 2016

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	13	Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage shall submit offers for the available capacity Resource, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer.   The foregoing offers:  vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the	
	IJ		

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
		Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day for which the offer is submitted;	
		vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day;	
		The italicized language above describes the Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement. The underlined language describes the Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement, i.e. the offer that Market Sellers of cleared Generation Capacity Resources are required to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market is also the off of that Market Seller for the	
		Real-time Energy Market as the offer submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market remains open	

	Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
			through the Operating Day (real- time) for which the offer is submitted, and at the same price the Market Seller submitted with its offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market.	
9	Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, § 3.2.3(I) (Operating Reserves)  Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, § 3.2.3(I) (Operating Reserves)	For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues a n-alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared ("Maximum Generation Emergency Alert"); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as "MaxGen Conditions"). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.	In its Capacity Performance filing, Docket Nos. ER15-632 and EL15-29, PJM incorporated a definition of Maximum Generation Emergency Alert. (See Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, section 1.3.13A of and the parallel provision of Operating Agreement, Schedule 1) PJM neglected to update section 3.2.3(I) to take into account that it incorporated the defined term. The clean-up is needed to reflect that there is an existing defined term.	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016  Endorsed (Tariff) and Approved (Operating Agreement) by MC on February 25, 2016 and March 31, 2016
1	Tariff, Attachment	(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an	The revision is needed to change	Endorsed by

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
K-Appendix, §§ 3.2.3A.001(a) (Non-Synchronized Reserves)  Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, §§ 3.2.3A.001(a) (Non-Synchronized)	agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Non-Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with paragraph subsection (c) belowef this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in paragraph subsection (f) belowef this section.	the reference from "paragraph" to "subsection" because that is the appropriate term therein.	MRC on January 28, 2016 Endorsed (Tariff) and Approved (Operating Agreement) by MC on February 25, 2016
11 Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, § 5.2.2(h) (Financial Transmission Rights)  OA, Schedule 1, § 5.2.2(h) (Financial Transmission Rights)	<ul> <li>(h) Reserved. The following congestion charge crediting and uplift (hereinafter, "mitigation") rules shall apply to each new zone first integrated on any date from May 1, 2004 through May 31, 2005 for which FERC orders such mitigation as a result of a filing for such zone of the type specified in subsection (g) above. Where FERC orders such mitigation, such rules shall remain in effect for such zone from the date of its integration through May 31, 2005. All such mitigation shall terminate for all such zones on May 31, 2005.</li> <li>1.) Mitigation shall apply only to Long-Term Firm Point to Point Transmission Service customers in such a zone that did not receive an allocation of ARRs or FTRs, as applicable, equal to the ARRs or FTRs such customer requested in the allocation for such zone. Only pro-rated requests that complied with the source, sink, and service level limitations stated in section 7.4.2(f) are eligible for mitigation. Such mitigation shall continue for the period stated above if a customer eligible for mitigation renews or rolls over its service agreement, but shall no longer apply if</li> </ul>	PJM is proposing to delete this section as it has become obsolete because it was only in effect for a new zone that integrated through May 31, 2005.	Endorsed by MRC on February 25, 2016 Endorsed (Tariff) and Approved (Operating Agreement) by MC on March 31, 2016

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	such a customer redirects its service to alternate points on a firm basis.  2.) The affected customers that will receive mitigation will be notified by PJM of the MW amount of mitigation they will receive based on the difference between the amount of ARRs or FTRs requested and the amount of ARRs or FTRs awarded.  3.) Mitigation provided herein applies only to requests submitted and pro-rated in the interim or annual ARR/FTR allocation process conducted for such zones for the time period specified above.  4.) For each affected customer as described above, PJM each month will provide a mitigation credit to offset any congestion charges incurred by such customer in connection with the MW amount for the contract reservation eligible for mitigation as determined under subsection (2) above. In no event shall the amount of any such credit exceed the net amount of any congestion paid (after taking account of any congestion credits) by such customer during such month with respect to such identified MW amount.  5.) The total cost of all such credits for all mitigated customers in a zone each month shall be charged to and collected from all Network Integration Transmission Service and Long-Term Firm Point to Point Transmission Service customers within such zone that received ARRs or FTRs or that received mitigation under this subsection (h), in proportion to each such customer's share of the total allocated ARR/FTR MWs (including mitigation MWs). Mitigation and uplift shall be determined separately for each such zone.		
12 Tariff, Attachment K-Appendix, § 8.2 (Participant Qualifications)  Operating Agreement,	Two primary types of distributed resources are candidates to participate in the PJM Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program:   Special membership provisions have been established for program participants in the Energy Only Option, as described below. The special membership provisions shall not apply to program participants in the Full Program Option. Any existing PJM	PJM is proposing the referenced revision to capitalize the term "market sellers" to be clear the provision refers to the defined term "Market Sellers."	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016 Endorsed (Tariff) and Approved (Operating

	Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
(F	Schedule 1, § 8.2 Participant Qualifications)	Member or Special Member may participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program on behalf of non-members as the Curtailment Service Provider. All payments are made to the PJM Member or Special Member in such case. Curtailment Service Providers must become signatories to the PJM Operating Agreement, as described in the <i>PJM Manual for Administrative Services for the Operating Agreement of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.</i> However, for Special Members the \$5,000 annual member fee, the \$1,500 application fee, and liability for Member defaults are waived, along with the following other modifications.  Special Members are limited to be PJM Market Sellers; Voting privileges and sector designation are waived; Thirty day notice for waiting period is waived; Requirement for 24/7 control center coverage is waived; No PJM-supported user group capability is permitted		Agreement) by MC on February 25, 2016
D	Fariff, Attachment DD, §§ 5.5A(a) and b) (Capacity Resource Types)	a) Capacity Performance Resources Capacity Performance Resources are Capacity Resources which, to the extent such resources cleared in a Reliability Pricing Model Auction or are otherwise committed as a Capacity Resource, are obligated to deliver energy during the relevant Delivery Year as scheduled and/or dispatched by the Office of Interconnection during the Performance Assessment Hours. As further detailed in Section 10A of this Attachment, Capacity Performance Resources that fail to meet this obligation will be subject to a Non-Performance Assessment Charge, unless excused pursuant to Section 10A(d) of this Attachment. Subject to 5.5A(a)(i)-(ii), the following types of Capacity Resources are eligible to submit a Sell Offer as a Capacity Performance Resource: internal or external Generation Capacity Resources; Annual Demand Resources; Capacity Storage Resources; Annual Energy Efficiency Resources; and Qualifying Transmission Upgrades. To the extent the underlying Capacity Resource is an external Generation Capacity Resource, such resource must meet the criteria for obtaining an exception to the Capacity Import Limit as contained in section 1.7A of the Reliability Assurance Agreement.	The term used in the Tariff is Non-Performance Charge. The changes proposed are to conform this section to use the terminology used elsewhere in the Tariff, including in Attachment DD, section 10A which is where non-performance of Capacity Performance Resources is addressed.	Endorsed by MRC on February 25, 2016 Endorsed by MC on March 31, 2016

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
Tariff, Att. K- Appendix § 8.11(vi) and Operating Agreement, Cobadula 1, Separatula 1,	D) Base Capacity Resources For the 2018/2019 and 2019/2020 Delivery Years, following types of Capacity Resources eligible to submit a Sell Offer as a Base Capacity Resource: Generation Capacity Resources, Capacity Storage Resources, Annual Demand Resources, Base Capacity Demand Resources, and Base Capacity Energy Efficiency Resources. Each resource that clears a RPM Auction as a Base Capacity Resource must provide energy output to PJM if called during Performance Assessment Hours occurring in the calendar months of June through September, including any necessary recall of such capacity and energy from service to areas outside the PJM Region. As further detailed in Section 10A of this Attachment, Base Capacity Resources that fail to meet this obligation will be subject to a Non-Performance Assessment Charge, unless excused pursuant to Section 10A(d) of this section.  5.14A [Reserved.] Demand Response Transition Provision for RPM Delivery Years 2012/2013, 2013/2014, and 2014/2015  A. This transition provision applies only with respect to Demand Resources cleared in the Base Residual Auction for any or all of the 2012/2013, 2013/2014, or 2014/2015 Delivery Years (hereafter, "Transition Delivery Years" and each a Transition Delivery Years (hereafter, "Transition Delivery Years" and each a Transition Delivery Years (hereafter, "Transition Delivery Years" and each a Transition Delivery Years (hereafter, "Transition Delivery Years" and each a Transition Delivery Years (hereafter, "Transition Delivery Years" and each a Transition Delivery Years (hereafter, "Transition Delivery Years" and each a Transition Delivery Years (hereafter, "Transition Delivery Years" and each a Transition Delivery Years (hereafter in this Section 5.14A referred to each a "Qualified DR Provider."  3. In the event that a Qualified DR Provider concludes that its cleared Demand Resource for a Transition Delivery Year is not viable under the revised Reporting and Compliance provisions of the Emergency Load Response Program which became effective on	This section sunset by its own terms at the conclusion of the 2014/2015 Delivery Year on May 31, 2015.  PJM is making conforming changes to the following sections to remove the cross references to this section:  Tariff, Att. K-Appendix, section 8.11(vi) and Operating Agreement, Schedule 1, section 8.11(vi) will be removed as those sections solely relate to Att. DD §5.14A.  Tariff, Att. DD, section 5.14(e) is	Endorsed by MRC on February 25, 2016 Endorsed by MC on March 31, 2016

Atta	reement, achment, tion, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
		Docket No. ER11-3322-000 (137 FERC ¶ 61,108), the Qualified DR Provider must se inform PJM in writing by no later than 30 days prior to the next Incremental Auction for the Transition Delivery Year for which the identified Demand Resource was cleared. A Qualified DR Provider that does not timely provide the notice described in this paragraph shall be excluded from application of the remainder of this section 5.14A. A Demand Resource cleared for a Transition Delivery Year is not viable for purposes of this section 5.14A to the extent that it relies upon load reduction by any end use customer for which the applicable Qualified DR Provider anticipated, when it offered the Demand Resource, measuring load reduction at loads in excess of such customer's peak load contribution during Emergency Load Response dispatch events or tests.  1. In the event a Qualified DR Provider that participates in an Incremental Auction after providing notice pursuant to paragraph B. above purchases Capacity Resources to replace its previously cleared Demand Resource at a price that exceeds the price at which the provider's Demand Resource cleared in the Base Residual Auction for the same Transition Delivery Year, the Qualified DR Provider shall receive a DR Capacity Transition Credit in an amount determined by the following:  DRTC = (IAP — BRP) * DRMW  Where:  DRTC is the amount of the DR Capacity Transition Credit for the Qualified DR Provider, expressed in dollars;  IAP = the Capacity Resource Clearing Price paid by the Qualified DR Provider for replacement Capacity Resources in the Incremental Auction for the relevant Transition Delivery Year;  BRP = the Capacity Resource Clearing Price at which the Qualified DR Provider's	being revised to remove the cross reference to section 5.14A and remove the cross reference to section 5.13 as that section no longer exists either.	
		Demand Resource cleared in the Base Residual Auction for the same Transition		

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	Delivery Year; and		
	DRMW = the capacity in MW of the Qualified DR Provider's previously cleared Demand Resource.		
	2. All DR Capacity Transition Credits will be paid weekly to the recipient Qualified DR Providers by PJMSettlement during the relevant Transition Delivery Year.		
	3. The cost of payments of DR Capacity Transition Credits to Qualified DR Providers shall be included in the Locational Reliability Charge collected by PJMSettlement during the relevant Transition Delivery Year from Load-Serving Entities in the LDA(s) for which the Qualified DR Provider's subject Demand Resource was cleared.		
	C. A Qualified DR Provider may seek compensation related to its previously cleared Demand Resource for a particular Transition Delivery Year, in lieu of any DR Capacity Transition Credits for which it otherwise might be eligible under paragraph B.1. above, under the following conditions:		
	1. The Qualified DR Provider must provide timely notice to PJM in accordance with paragraph B of this section 5.14A, and		
	2. The Qualified DR Provider must demonstrate to PJM's reasonable satisfaction, not later than 60 days prior to the start of the applicable Transition Delivery Year, that a. the Qualified DR Provider entered into contractual arrangements on or before April 7, 2011, with one or more end-use customers registered for the		
	Emergency Load Response Program as Full Program Option or Capacity Only Option in association with the Demand Resource identified in the provider's notice pursuant to		
	paragraph B above, b. under which the Qualified DR Provider is unavoidably obligated to pay to such end use customers during the relevant Transition Delivery		
	Year c. an aggregate amount that exceeds: (i) any difference of (A) the amount the		

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	Qualified DR Provider is entitled to receive in payment for the previously cleared Demand Resource it designated as not viable in its notice pursuant to paragraph B of this provision, minus (B) the amount the provider is obligated to pay for capacity resources it purchased in the Incremental Auctions to replace the Demand Resource the provider designated as not viable, plus (ii) any monetary gains the Qualified DR Provider realizes from purchases of Capacity Resources in Incremental Auctions for the same Transition Delivery Year to replace any Demand Resources that the Qualified DR Provider cleared in the applicable Base Residual Auction other than the resource designated as not viable in the provider's notice pursuant to paragraph (B) of this provision, (iii) where "monetary gains" for the purpose of clause (ii) shall be any positive difference of (A) the aggregate amount the Qualified DR Provider is entitled to receive in payment for any such other Demand Resource it cleared in the Base Residual Auction, minus (B) the aggregate amount the provider is obligated to pay for capacity resources it purchased in the applicable Incremental Auctions to replace any such other Demand Resource the provider cleared in the Base Residual Auction.		
	D. A Qualified DR Provider which demonstrates satisfaction of the conditions of paragraph C of this section 5.14A shall be entitled to an Alternative DR Transition Credit equal to the amount described in paragraph C.2.c. above. Any Alternative DR Transition Credit provided in accordance with this paragraph shall be paid and collected by PJMSettlement in the same manner as described in paragraphs B.2. and B.3. of this section 5.14A, provided, however, that each Qualified DR Provider receiving an Alternative DR Transition Credit shall submit to PJM within 15 days following the end of each month of the relevant Transition Delivery Year a report providing the calculation described in paragraph C.2.c. above, using actual amounts paid and received through the end of the month just ended. The DR Provider's Alternative DR Transition Credit shall be adjusted as necessary (including, if required, in the month following the final month of the Transition Delivery Year) to ensure that the total credit paid to the Qualified DR Provider for the Transition Delivery Year will equal, but shall not exceed, the amount described in paragraph C.2.c. above, calculated using the actual amounts paid and received by the		

Agreemen Attachmer Section, Ti	nt,	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	Qualified DR Provider.		
	8.11 Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant Aggregation.		
	The purpose for aggregation is to allow the participation of End-Use Customers in the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs that can provide less than 100 kW of demand response on an individual basis. Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant aggregations shall be subject to the following requirements:		
	vi. Certain aggregations of End-Use Customers registered as Full Program Option or Capacity Only Option are subject to the "Demand Response Transition Provision for RPM Delivery Years 2012/2013, 2013/2014, and 2014/2015" in Section 5.14A of Attachment DD of the Tariff.		
	5.14 Clearing Prices and Charges		
	e) Locational Reliability Charge		
	In accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement, each LSE shall incur a Locational Reliability Charge (subject to certain offsets and other adjustments as described in sections 5.13, 5.14A, 5.14B, 5.14C, 5.14D, 5.14E and 5.15) equal to such LSE's Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation in a Zone during such Delivery Year multiplied by the applicable Final Zonal Capacity Price in such Zone. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the LSEs' obligations to pay, and payments of, Locational Reliability Charges.		
15 Tariff, Att. DD, §6.4(a), (d) (M Seller Offer Ca		The revision is needed to change the reference from "paragraph" to "subsection" because that is the	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	dollars per MW/day of unforced capacity, provided, however, that the default Market Seller Offer Cap for any Capacity Performance Resource shall be the product of (the Net Cost of New Entry applicable for the Delivery Year and Locational Deliverability Area for which such Capacity Performance Resource is offered times the average of the Balancing Ratios in the three consecutive calendar years (during the Performance Assessment Hours in such calendar years) that precede the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year), and provided further that the submission of a Sell Offer with an Offer Price at or below the revised Market Seller Offer Cap permitted under this proviso shall not, in and of itself, be deemed an exercise of market power in the RPM market. Notwithstanding the previous sentence, a Capacity Market Seller may seek and obtain a Market Seller Offer Cap for a Capacity Performance Resource that exceeds the revised Market Seller Offer Cap permitted under the prior sentence, if it supports and obtains approval of such alternative offer cap pursuant to the procedures and standards of paragraphsubsection (b) of this section 6.4.  (d) For any Third Incremental Auction for Delivery Years through the 2017/2018	appropriate term therein.	Endorsed by MC on February 25, 2016 and March 31, 2016
	Delivery Year, the Market Seller Offer Cap for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource shall be determined pursuant to paragraph subsection (a) of this Section 6.4, or if elected by the Capacity Market Seller, shall be equal to 1.1 times the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in the Base Residual Auction for the relevant LDA and Delivery Year. For any Third Incremental Auction for the 2018/2019 or 2019/2020 Delivery Years, the Market Seller Offer Cap for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource offering as a Base Capacity resource shall be determined pursuant to paragraph subsection (a) of this Section 6.4, or if elected by the Capacity Market Seller, shall be equal to 1.1 times the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in the Base Residual Auction for the relevant LDA and Delivery Year. For any Third Incremental Auction for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year or any subsequent Delivery Year, the Market Seller Offer Cap for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource offering as a Capacity Performance Resource shall be determined pursuant to paragraph subsection (a) of this Section 6.4, or if elected by the Capacity Market Seller, shall be equal to the greater of the Net Cost of New Entry		

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	for the relevant LDA and Delivery Year or 1.1 times the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in the Base Residual Auction for the relevant LDA and Delivery Year.		
Tariff, Att. DD, § 6.4(a) (Market Seller Offer Caps); § 6.7(c) (Data Submission)	Section 6.4(a)  The Market Seller Offer Cap, stated in dollars per MW/day of unforced capacity, applicable to price-quantity offers within the Base Offer Segment for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource shall be the Avoidable Cost Rate for such resource, less the Projected PJM Market Revenues for such resource, stated in dollars per MW/day of unforced capacity, provided, however, that the <a href="default_Market Seller">default_Market Seller</a> Offer Cap for any Capacity Performance Resource shall be the product of (the Net Cost of New Entry applicable for the Delivery Year and Locational Deliverability Area for which such Capacity Performance Resource is offered times the average of the Balancing Ratios in the three consecutive calendar years (during the Performance Assessment Hours in such calendar years) that precede the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year), and provided further that the submission of a Sell Offer with an Offer Price at or below the revised Market Seller Offer Cap permitted under this proviso shall not, in and of itself, be deemed an exercise of market power in the RPM market. Notwithstanding the previous sentence, a Capacity Market Seller may seek and obtain a Market Seller Offer Cap permitted under the prior sentence, if it supports and obtains approval of such alternative offer cap pursuant to the procedures and standards of paragraph (b) of this section 6.4. A Capacity Market Seller may not use the Capacity Performance default Market Seller Offer Cap, and also seek to include any one or more categories of the Avoidable Cost Rate defined section 6.8. The Market Seller Offer Cap for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource shall be the Opportunity Cost for such resource, if applicable, as determined in accordance with section 6.7. Nothing herein shall preclude any Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit from agreeing to, nor require either such entity to agree to, an alternative market seller offer cap determined on a mutually agreeable basis. Any such alternati	The revisions to Tariff, Att. DD, section 6.4(a) and the first paragraph of Tariff, Att. DD, section 6.7(c) are intended to clarify that a Capacity Market Seller may not use both a default Market Seller Offer Cap (MSOC) and also elements of a unit-specific offer cap such as to add in project investment costs, quantifiable risk, or fuel availability. While the intent of the Tariff has been to use either the default table or the unit specific derivation of Market Seller Offer Cap, it is not clear in the Tariff.  The further revisions to Tariff, Att. DD, section 6.7(c) are to reflect that the default MSOC contained in the tables will only be needed until such time as we move to 100% Capacity Performance, at which point the default offer cap will be Net CONE * B.	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016  Endorsed by MC on February 25, 2016

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	Section 6.7(c)  The default retirement and mothball Avoidable Cost Rates ("ACR") referenced in this subsection (c)(ii) are as set forth in the tables below for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year through the 2016/2017 Delivery Year. Capacity Market Sellers shall use the one-year mothball Avoidable Cost Rate shown below, unless such Capacity Market Seller satisfies the criteria set forth in section 6.7(e), in which case the Capacity Market Seller may use the retirement Avoidable Cost Rate. PJM shall also publish on its Web site the number of Generation Capacity Resources and megawatts per LDA that use the retirement Avoidable Cost Rates. A Capacity Market Seller may not use the default Market Seller Offer Cap contained in the ACR tables in this subsection, and also seek to include any one or more categories of the Avoidable Cost Rate defined section 6.8.  To determine the default retirement and mothball ACR values for the 2018/2019 and 2019/2020 and subsequent Delivery Years for Base Capacity Resources, the Office of the Interconnection shall multiply the updated base default retirement and mothball ACR values from the immediately preceding Delivery Year by a factor equal to one plus the most recent annual average rate of change in the July Handy-Whitman Index. These values become the new adjusted base default retirement and mothball ACR values, as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection and posted to its website. These resulting adjusted base values for the Delivery Year shall be multiplied by a factor equal to one plus the most recent ten-calendar-year annual average rate of change in the applicable Handy-Whitman Index, taken to the fourth power, as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection and posted to its website; provided, however, that after the Handy-Whitman indexing methodology has been employed to determine the default retirement and mothball ACR values for the RPM Auctions for the 2017/2018 through 2020/2021 Delivery Years, the Office of the Interconnection shall: i) review the default retiremen		
 ı	, and the state of		

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	analysis and advice of the Market Monitoring Unit on such matter) and report its conclusions to the Members in writing no later than June 1, 2017; and ii) file with FERC resulting changes, if any, to this section no later than October 1, 2017, to be effective for the Base Residual Auction for the 2021/2022 Delivery Year; provided further, that nothing herein precludes the Office of the Interconnection from filing with FERC changes to the default retirement and mothball ACR values or any other provision of this section prior to the deadline stated in the previous clause, or at any other time.		
17 Tariff, Att. DD, §6.5(a)(ii) (Mitigation for Planned Generation Capacity Resources)	ii) Planned Generation Capacity Resources  (A) Sell Offers based on Planned Generation Capacity Resources (including External Planned Generation Capacity Resources) shall be presumed to be competitive and shall not be subject to market power mitigation in any Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction for which such resource qualifies as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource, but any such Sell Offer shall be rejected if it meets the criteria set forth in subsection (C) below, unless the Capacity Market Seller obtains approval from FERC for use of such offer prior to the deadline for submission of such offers in close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. Such resources are Existing Generation Capacity Resources in the auctions for any Delivery Year following the Delivery Year for which such resource cleared an RPM Auction. Such resources may receive certain price assurances for the two Delivery Years immediately following the first Delivery Year of service under certain conditions as set forth in section 5.14 of this Attachment. Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Generation Capacity Resource for which construction has not commenced and which would otherwise have been treated as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource but for the fact that it was bid into RPM Auctions for at least two consecutive Delivery Years, and cleared the last such auction only because it was considered existing and its mitigated offer cap was accepted when its price offer would not have otherwise been accepted, shall be deemed to be a Planned Generation Capacity Resource.	Changes to subsection A – PJM is adding "close of the offer period" because it is more specific and in line with description of the offer period in PJM's auction timeline pursuant to the PJM Manuals. Removing the language about what is considered existing or subject to New Entry Price Adjustment (NEPA) because it recounts some, but not all of the criteria, and is therefore incomplete and is not necessary for this section because the rules regarding when a planned resource becomes existing, and when a planned resource is eligible for NEPA are fully described elsewhere in the Tariff. PJM is proposing to remove the "notwithstanding" clause because this language was incorporated, at the request of a stakeholder, to	Endorsed by MRC on February 25, 2016 Endorsed by MC on March 31, 2016

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	(B) Sell Offers based on Planned Generation Capacity Resources (including Planned External Planned Generation Capacity Resources) submitted for the first year in which such resources qualify as Planned Generation Capacity Resources shall be deemed competitive and not be subject to mitigation if: (1) collectively all such Sell Offers provide Unforced Capacity in an amount equal to or greater than two times the incremental quantity of new entry required to meet the LDA Reliability Requirement; and (2) at least two unaffiliated suppliers have submitted Sell Offers for Planned Generation Capacity Resources in such LDA. Notwithstanding the foregoing, any Capacity Market Seller, together with Affiliates, whose Sell Offers based on Planned Generation Capacity Resources in that modeled LDA are pivotal, shall be subject to mitigation.  (C) Where the two conditions stated in subsection (B) are not met, or the Sell Offer is pivotal, the Sell Offer shall be rejected if it exceeds 140 percent of: 1) the average of location-adjusted Sell Offers for Planned Generation Capacity Resources from the same asset class as such Sell Offer, submitted (and not rejected) (Asset-Class New Plant Offers) for such Delivery Year; or 2) if there are no Asset-Class New Plant Offers for all prior Delivery Years; or 3) if there are no Asset-Class New Plant Offers for any prior Delivery Year, the Net CONE applicable for such Delivery Year in the LDA for which such Sell Offer was submitted. For purposes of this section, asset classes shall be as stated in section 6.7(c) as effective for such Delivery Year, and Asset-Class New Plant Offers shall be location-adjusted by the ratio between the Net CONE effective for such Delivery Year for the LDA in which the Sell Offer subject to this section was submitted and the average, weighted by installed capacity, of the Net CONEs for all LDAs in which the units underlying such Asset Class New Plant Offers are located. Following the conduct of the applicable auction and before the final determination of cleari	ensure that it would not be adversely affected by a change that PJM made to the definition of Existing Generation Capacity Resource in a filing submitted in 2010 in Docket No. ER11-2287. The language only applied for a one time situation that cannot occur again and is no longer relevant.  Changes to subsection B – PJM is switching the order of the words to match the actual defined term. Offers from Planned Generation Capacity Resources will be reviewed under the standards in this section 6.5 until the resource becomes an Existing Generation Capacity Resource and not just for the first year in which the resource qualifies as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource; thus PJM is removing that language. A resource may or may not become an Existing Generation Capacity Resource simply after the first offer year because a resource only becomes an Existing Generation Capacity Resource once it clears an RPM Auction. The word "modeled" is being added to be	

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	threshold within one business (1) day of the Office of the Interconnection's rejection of such Sell Offer. If such revised Sell Offer is accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection then shall clear the auction with such revised Sell Offer in place. Pursuant to Section II.F of Attachment M-Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify in writing each Capacity Market Seller whose Sell Offer has been determined to be non-competitive and subject to mitigation, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, by no later than one (1) business day after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.	more technically correct.  Changes to subsection C – PJM is adding the words "such Sell" and capitalizing "Offer" in the middle of the paragraph, since Sell Offer is a defined term. And, per FERC Order No. 719, it is also proposing to provide a cross reference to the IMM's process and be clear as to when the IMM's review will be provided to PJM consistent with that process.	
18 Tariff, Att. DD, § 6.6 (Offer Requirement for Capacity Resources)  Tariff, Att. M- Appendix, § II.C (RPM Must-Offer Obligation)	Tariff, Att. DD, § 6.6  (a) To avoid application of subsection (h), all of the installed capacity of all Existing Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region shall be offered by the Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls all or part of such resource (which may include submission as Self-Supply) in all RPM Auctions for each Delivery Year, less any amount determined by the Office of the Interconnection to be eligible for an exception to the this RPM must-offer requirement, where installed capacity is determined as of the date on which bidding commences for each RPM Auction pursuant to Section 5.6.6 of Attachment DD of the Tariff. The Unforced Capacity of such resources is determined using the EFORd value that is submitted by the Capacity Market Seller in its Sell Offer, which shall not exceed the maximum EFORd for that resource as defined in Section 6.6(b). If a resource should be included on the list of Existing Generation Capacity Resources subject to the RPM must-offer requirement that is maintained by the Market Monitoring Unit pursuant to Section II.C.1 of Attachment M – Appendix of the Tariff, but is omitted therefrom whether by mistake of the Market Monitoring Unit or failure of the Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls all or part of such resource to provide information about the resource to the Market Monitoring Unit, this shall not excuse such resource from	The proposed clarifications are intended to distinguish the RPM must-offer requirement from Dayahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirements, and Capacity Performance Resource must-offer requirement, and to avoid confusion with regard to which must-offer requirement is being referred to in the various sections of the Tariff.	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016 Endorsed by MC on February 25, 2016

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	the RPM must-offer requirement.  (g) A Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls an existing generation resource in the PJM Region that is capable of qualifying as an Existing Generation Capacity Resource as of the date on which bidding commences for an RPM Auction may not avoid the rule in subsection (a) or be removed from Capacity Resource status by failing to qualify as a Generation Capacity Resource, or by attempting to remove a unit previously qualified as a Generation Capacity Resource from classification as a Capacity Resource for that RPM Auction. However, generation resource may qualify for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, as shown by appropriate documentation, if the Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls such resource demonstrates that it: (i) is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant Delivery Year; (ii) has a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale of its capacity, or (iii) was interconnected to the Transmission System as an Energy Resource and not subsequently converted to a Capacity Resource.		
	A Capacity Market Seller that seeks to remove a Generation Capacity Resource from PJM Capacity Resource status and/or seeks approval for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, for any reason other than the reason specified in Paragraph A above, shall first submit such request in writing, along with all supporting data and documentation, to the Market Monitoring Unit for evaluation, notifying the Office of the Interconnection by copy of the same, by no later than one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.  In order to obtain an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement for the reason specified in Paragraph A above, a Capacity Market Seller shall first submit a preliminary exception request in writing, along with supporting data and documentation indicating the reasons and conditions upon which the Capacity		

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	Market Seller is relying in its analysis of whether to retire such resource, to the Market Monitoring Unit for evaluation, notifying the Office of the Interconnection by copy of the same, by no later than (a) November 1, 2013 for the Base Residual Auction for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, (b) the September 1 that last precedes the Base Residual Auction for the 2018/2019 and subsequent Delivery Years, and (c) two hundred forty (240) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable Incremental Auction. By no later than five (5) business days after receipt of any such preliminary exception requests, the Office of the Interconnection will post on its website a summary of the number of megawatts of Generation Capacity Resources for which it has received notification of preliminary exception requests, on an aggregate basis by Zone and Locational Deliverability Area that comprises a subset of a Zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals.		
	Thereafter, as applicable, such Capacity Market Seller shall by no later than (a) the December 1 that last precedes the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year, or (b) one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable Incremental Auction, either (a) notify the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit in writing that it is withdrawing its preliminary exception request and explaining the changes to its analysis of whether to retire such resource that support its decision to withdraw, or (b) demonstrate that it has met the requirements specified under Paragraph A above. By no later than five (5) business days after receipt of such notification, the Office of the Interconnection will post on its website a revised summary of the number of megawatts of Generation Capacity Resources for which it has received requests for exceptions to the RPM must-offer requirement for the reason specified in Paragraph A above, on an aggregate basis by Zone and Locational Deliverability Area that comprises a subset of a Zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals.  If the Capacity Market Seller disagrees with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination of its request to remove a resource from Capacity Resource status or its request for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, it must notify the		

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	Market Monitoring Unit in writing, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, of the same by no later than eighty (80) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. After the Market Monitoring Unit has made its determination of whether a resource has satisfied the RPM must-offer requirement or meets one of the exceptions thereto and has notified the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of the same pursuant to Section II.C.4 of Attachment M – Appendix, the Office of the Interconnection shall approve or deny the exception request. The exception request shall be deemed to be approved by the Office of the Interconnection, consistent with the determination of the Market Monitoring Unit, unless the Office of the Interconnection notifies the Capacity Market Seller and Market Monitoring Unit, by no later than sixty- five (65) days prior to the date on which the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction commences, that the exception request is denied.		
	If the Market Monitoring Unit does not timely notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination of the request to remove a Generation Capacity Resource from Capacity Resource status or for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall make the determination whether the request shall be approved or denied, and will notify the Capacity Market Seller of its determination in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the date on which the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction commences.		
	After the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection have made their determinations of whether a resource meets the criteria to qualify for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, the Capacity Market Seller must notify the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection whether it intends to exclude from its Sell Offer some or all of the subject capacity on the basis of an identified exception by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the date on which the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction commences. PJM does not make determinations of whether withholding of capacity constitutes market power. A Generation Capacity Resource that does not qualify for submission into an RPM		

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	Auction because it is not owned or controlled by the Capacity Market Seller for a full Delivery Year is not subject to the offer requirement hereunder; provided, however, that a Capacity Market Seller planning to transfer ownership or control of a Generation Capacity Resource during a Delivery Year pursuant to a sale or transfer agreement entered into after March 26, 2009 shall be required to satisfy the offer requirement hereunder for the entirety of such Delivery Year and may satisfy such requirement by providing for the assumption of this requirement by the transferee of ownership or control under such agreement.		
	If a Capacity Market Seller doesn't timely seek to remove a Generation Capacity Resource from Capacity Resource status or timely submit a request for an exception to the RPM must_offer requirement, the Generation Capacity Resource shall only be removed from Capacity Resource status, and may only be approved for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, upon the Capacity Market Seller requesting and receiving an order from FERC, prior to the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction, directing the Office of the Interconnection to remove the resource from Capacity Resource status and/or granting an exception to the RPM must_offer requirement or a waiver of the RPM must-offer requirement as to such resource.		
	(i) In addition to the remedies set forth in subsections (g) and (h) above, if the Market Monitoring Unit determines that one or more Capacity Market Sellers' failure to offer part or all of one or more existing generation resources, for which the Office of the Interconnection has not approved an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, into an RPM Auction as required by this Section 6.6 would result in an increase of greater than five percent in any Zonal Capacity Price determined through such auction, and the Office of the Interconnection agrees with that determination, the Office of the Interconnection shall apply to FERC for an order, on an expedited basis, directing such Capacity Market Seller to participate in the relevant RPM Auction, or for other appropriate relief, and PJM will postpone clearing the auction pending FERC's decision on the matter. If the Office of the		

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	Interconnection disagrees with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination and does not apply to FERC for an order directing the Capacity Market Seller to participate in the auction or for other appropriate relief, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and to seek appropriate relief.		
	Tariff, Att. M-Appendix, § II.C C. RPM Must-Offer Requirement Obligation:  1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall maintain, post on its website and provide to the Office of the Interconnection prior to each RPM Auction (updated, as necessary, on at least a quarterly basis), a list of Existing Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region that are subject to the RPM "must-offer" obligation requirement set forth in Section 6.6 of Attachment DD		
	4. The Market Monitoring Unit shall consider the documentation provided to it by a potential Capacity Market Seller pursuant to Section 6.6 of Attachment DD, and determine whether a resource owned or controlled by such Capacity Market Seller meets the criteria to qualify for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement because the resource (i) is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction; (ii) has a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale of its capacity; or (iii) was interconnected to the Transmission System as an Energy Resource and not subsequently converted to a Capacity Resource. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.		
	5. If a Capacity Market Seller submits for the portion of a Generation Capacity Resource that it owns or controls, and the Office of Interconnection accepts, a Sell Offer (i) at a level of installed capacity that the Market Monitoring Unit believes is inconsistent with the level established under Section 5.6.6 of Attachment DD of the		

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	PJM Tariff, (ii) at a level of installed capacity inconsistent with its determination of eligibility for an exception listed in Section II.C.4 above, or (iii) a maximum EFORd that the Market Monitoring Unit believes is inconsistent with the maximum level determined under Section II.C.3 of this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and/or request a determination from the Commission that would require the Generation Capacity Resource to submit a new or revised Sell Offer, notwithstanding any determination to the contrary made under Section 6.6 of Attachment DD.  The Market Monitoring Unit shall also consider the documentation provided by the		
	Capacity Market Seller pursuant to Section 6.6 of Attachment DD, for generation resources for which the Office of the Interconnection has not approved an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement as set forth in Section 6.6(g) of Attachment DD, to determine whether the Capacity Market Seller's failure to offer part or all of one or more generation resources into an RPM Auction would result in an increase of greater than five percent in any Zonal Capacity Price determined through such auction as required by Section 6.6(i) of Attachment DD, and shall inform both the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination by no later than two (2) business days after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.		
19 Tariff, Att. DD, § 6.6A(a) (Offer Requirement for Capacity Performance Resources)	(a) For the 2018/2019 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, the installed capacity of every Generation Capacity Resource located in the PJM Region that is capable (or that reasonably can become capable) of qualifying as a Capacity Performance Resource shall be offered as a Capacity Performance Resource by the Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls all or part of such resource (which may include submission as Self-Supply) in all RPM Auctions for each such Delivery Year, less any amount determined by the Office of the Interconnection to be eligible for an exception to the Capacity Performance Resource must-offer requirement, where installed capacity is determined as of the date on which bidding commences for each RPM Auction pursuant to Section 5.6.6 of Attachment DD of the Tariff.	The proposed clarifications are intended to distinguish the Capacity Performance Resource must-offer requirement from the RPM must-offer requirement, the Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement, and to avoid confusion with regard to which must-offer requirement is being	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016 Endorsed by MC on February 25, 2016

	Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
			referred to in the various sections of the Tariff.	
2	Tariff, Att. DD § 6.7(a) (Data Submission)	(a) Potential participants in any PJM Reliability Pricing Model Auction shall submit, together with supporting documentation for each item, to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection no later than one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the posted date for the conduct of such auction, a list of owned or controlled generation resources by PJM transmission zone for the specified Delivery Year, including the amount of gross capacity, the EFORd and the net (unforced) capacity. A potential participant intending to offer any Capacity Performance Resource at or below the default Market Seller Offer Cap described in section 6.4(a) ehoosing an offer cap at or below the Net Cost of New Entry must provide the associated offer cap and the MW to which the offer cap applies.	This change is necessary to align the default offer cap that was ultimately accepted by the Commission in the June 9 Capacity Performance order in Docket No. ER15-623 et al. PJM inadvertently failed to modify this when it submitted its compliance filing on July 9.	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016  Endorsed by MC on February 25, 2016  Due to an inadvertent oversight, PJM neglected to include the word "section" between the words "described in" and "6.4(a)" in the version of the proposed revisions to Tariff, Attachment DD, section 6.7(a) presented to stakeholders for voting. However, given this is a non-substantive error that does not change the

	Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
				meaning or intent of what stakeholders approved, PJM is including the word "section" in the proposed revisions in this filing to avoid the need to correct the sentence in a future filing.
21	OA, § 1.35.01, (Definition of PJM Market Monitor)	1.35.01 PJM Independent Market Monitor, IMM, Market Monitoring Unit or MMU.  "PJM Independent Market Monitor," "IMM," "Market Monitoring Unit" or "MMU" shall mean the independent Market Monitoring Unit established under the PJM Market Monitoring Plan (Attachment M) to the PJM Tariff.	This change is to ensure there is no question that the term Market Monitor also includes Market Monitoring Unit, Independent Market Monitor, IMM or MMU.	Endorsed by MRC on February 25, 2016 Approved by MC on March 31, 2016
22	Operating Agreement, § 11.3.1(c) (Member Responsibilities: General)	(c) Provide adequate and properly trained personnel to (i) permit participation in the coordinated operation of the PJM Region (ii) meet its obligation on a timely basis for supply of records and data, (iii) serve on committees and participate in their investigations, and (iv) share in the representation of the Interconnection in interregional and national reliability activities. Minimum training for Members that operate Market Operations Centers and local control centers shall include compliance with the applicable training standards and requirements in PJM Manual 0140, Control Center Requirements, including the PJM System Operator Training Requirements in Attachment C;	PJM is proposing to revise "Manual 01" to read "Manual 40" to reflect the revised number of PJM's training manual. PJM's training manual was previously designated as Manual 01 and subsequently changed to Manual 40.	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016 Approved by MC on February 25, 2016
23	Operating	(g) Provide or arrange through another Member for the services of a 24-hour local	PJM is proposing to revise "Manual	Endorsed by

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
Agreement, § 11.3.3(g) (Member Responsibilities: Electric Distributors)	control center to coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection, each such control center to be furnished with appropriate telemetry equipment as specified in the PJM Manuals, and to be staffed by system operators trained and delegated sufficient authority to take any action necessary to assure that the system for which the operator is responsible is operated in a stable and reliable manner. In addition to meeting any training standards and requirements specified in this Agreement, local control center staff shall be required to meet applicable training standards and requirements in PJM Manual 0140, Control Center Requirements, including the PJM System Operator Training Requirements in Attachment C;	01" to read "Manual 40" to reflect the revised number of PJM's training manual. PJM's training manual was previously designated as Manual 01 and subsequently changed to Manual 40.	MRC on January 28, 2016 Approved by MC on February 25, 2016
24 RAA, § 1.7A (Capacity Import Limit)	Capacity Import Limit shall mean  Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Capacity Resource located outside the PJM Region shall not be subject to the Capacity Import Limit if the Capacity Market Seller seeks an exception thereto by demonstrating to PJM, by no later than five (5) business days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the relevant RPM Auction, that such resource meets all of the following requirements:  (i) it has, at the time such exception is requested, met all applicable requirements to be treated as equivalent to PJM Region internal generation that is not subject to NERC tagging as an interchange transaction, or the Capacity Market Seller has committed in writing that it will meet such requirements, unless prevented from doing so by circumstances beyond the control of the Capacity Market Seller, prior to the relevant Delivery Year;  (ii) at the time such exception is requested, it has either: (a) long-term firm transmission service confirmed on the complete transmission path from such resource into PJM for the relevant Delivery Year and each subsequent Delivery Year up through and including the Delivery Year for the next Base Residual Auction if the initial Capacity Import Limit exception request is for a Delivery Year for which the Base Residual Auction has already been conducted; or (b) long-term firm transmission service confirmed on the complete transmission path from such resource into PJM with rollover rights for the relevant Delivery Year if the Capacity	PJM is clarifying the language to meet its intent concerning the length of transmission service necessary to meet the Capacity Import Limit (CIL) exception criteria regarding transmission service. Specifically, the language in subsection (ii) currently includes the words "long-term firm transmission service" which was intended to be more than the minimum 1 year term that is contained under the defined term "Long-term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Services" under Tariff, section 1.18. Because the CIL exception is granted with the understanding the external Capacity Resource will be treated as if it is in the PJM footprint, such as by having an RPM must-offer requirement under Tarff, Att.DD,	Endorsed by MRC on February 25, 2016 (different version than what was later endorsed by MC) Endorsed by MC on April 28, 2016

	Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
		Import Limit exception request is for a Base Residual Auction; and  (iii) it is, by written commitment of the Capacity Market Seller, subject to the same obligations imposed on Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region by section 6.6 of Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff to offer their capacity into RPM Auctions; provided, however, that (a) the total megawatt quantity of all exceptions granted hereunder for a Delivery Year, plus the Capacity Import Limit for the applicable interface determined for such Delivery Year, may not exceed the total megawatt quantity of Network External Designated Transmission Service on such interface that PJM has confirmed for such Delivery Year; and (b) if granting a qualified exception would result in a violation of the rule in clause (a), PJM shall grant the requested exception but reduce the Capacity Import Limit by the quantity necessary to ensure that the total quantity of Network External Designated Transmission Service is not exceeded.	section 6.6, a resource must have transmission service for the Delivery Year and future Deliver Years through rollover rights. As this was PJM's, and the current language has caused confusion, PJM is clarifying the language to avoid confusion in the future.	
25	RAA, §1.20B (Existing Generation Capacity Resource)	Existing Generation Capacity Resource shall mean, for purposes of the must-offer requirement and mitigation of offers for any RPM Auction for a Delivery Year, a Generation Capacity Resource that, as of the date on which bidding commences for such auction: (a) is in service; or (b) is not yet in service, but has cleared any RPM Auction for any prior Delivery Year. Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Generation Capacity Resource for which construction has not commenced and which would otherwise have been treated as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource but for the fact that it was bid into RPM Auctions for at least two consecutive Delivery Years, and cleared the last such auction only because it was considered existing and its mitigated offer cap was accepted when its price offer would not have otherwise been accepted, shall be deemed to be a Planned Generation Capacity Resource. A Generation Capacity Resource shall be deemed to be in service if interconnection service has ever commenced (for resources located in the PJM Region), or if it is physically and electrically interconnected to an external Control Area and is in full commercial operation (for resources not located in the PJM Region). The additional megawatts of a Generation Capacity Resource that is being, or has been, modified to increase the number of megawatts of available	PJM is proposing to remove the "notwithstanding clause." This language was incorporated, at the request of a stakeholder, to ensure that it would not be adversely affected by a change that PJM made to the definition of Existing Generation Capacity Resource in a filing submitted in 2010 in Docket No. ER11-2287. The language only applied for a one time situation that can't occur again and is no longer relevant.	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016 Endorsed by MC on February 25, 2016

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	installed capacity thereof shall not be deemed to be an Existing Generation Capacity Resource until such time as those megawatts (a) are in service; or (b) are not yet in service, but have cleared any RPM Auction for any prior Delivery Year.		
26 RAA, § 1.70 (Planned Generation Capacity Resource)	Planned Generation Capacity Resource shall mean a Generation Capacity Resource, or additional megawatts to increase the size of a Generation Capacity Resource that is being or has been modified to increase the number of megawatts of available installed capacity thereof, participating in the generation interconnection process under Part IV, Subpart A of the PJM Tariff, as applicable, for which: (i) Interconnection Service is scheduled to commence on or before the first day of the Delivery Year for which such resource is to be committed to RPM or to an FRR Capacity Plan; (ii) for any such resource seeking to offer into a Base Residual Auction, or for any such resource of 20 MWs or less seeking to offer into a Base Residual Auction, a System Impact Study Agreement (or, for resources for which a System Impact Study Agreement is not required, has such other agreement or documentation that is functionally equivalent to a System Impact Study Agreement) has been executed prior to the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year; (iii) for any such resource of more than 20 MWs seeking to offer into a Base Residual Auction for the 2019/2020 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, a Facilities Study Agreement (or, for resources for which a Facilities Study Agreement is not required, has such other agreement or documentation that is functionally equivalent to a Facility Studies Agreement) has been executed prior to the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year; (iv) an Interconnection Service Agreement has been executed prior to any Incremental Auction for such Delivery Year in which such resource plans to participate; and (iv) no megawatts of capacity have cleared an RPM Auction for any prior Delivery Year. For purposes of the must-offer requirement and mitigation of offers for any RPM Auction for a Delivery Year, a Generation Capacity Resource shall cease to be considered a Planned Generation Capacity Resource as of the earlier of (i) the date that Interconnection Service commences as to such resource; or (ii) th	The underlined revisions are proposed to reinsert language that was inadvertently removed from section 1.70 in the Capacity Performance compliance filing. FERC rejected PJM's proposed revisions to the section and asked PJM to revert to the original language of section 1.70. When PJM submitted its compliance filing, it deleted the underlined language in error so the words need to be reinserted so that the section accurately reflects the definition as it was previously approved by FERC. In addition, PJM is proposing to remove the "notwithstanding clause." This language was incorporated, at the request of a stakeholder, to ensure that it would not be adversely affected by a change that PJM made to the definition of Planned Generation Capacity Resource in a filing submitted in 2010 in Docket No. ER11-2287. The language only applied for a one time situation that cannot occur again and is no	Endorsed by MRC on January 28, 2016 Endorsed by MC on February 25, 2016

Agreement, Attachment, Section, Title	Proposed Revisions	Rationale	Stakeholder Endorsement/ Approval
	Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Generation Capacity Resource for which construction has not commenced and which would otherwise have been treated as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource but for the fact that it was bid into RPM Auctions for at least two consecutive Delivery Years, and cleared the last such auction only because it was considered existing and its mitigated offer cap was accepted when its price offer would not have otherwise been accepted, shall be deemed to be a Planned Generation Capacity Resource.	longer relevant.	

# Attachment B

Revisions to the
PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff,
PJM Operating Agreement and
PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement

(Marked / Redline Format)

# Section(s) of the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff

(Marked / Redline Format)

### **Definitions** – L – M - N

# **1.15A** List of Approved Contractors:

A list developed by each Transmission Owner and published in a PJM Manual of (a) contractors that the Transmission Owner considers to be qualified to install or construct new facilities and/or upgrades or modifications to existing facilities on the Transmission Owner's system, provided that such contractors may include, but need not be limited to, contractors that, in addition to providing construction services, also provide design and/or other construction-related services, and (b) manufacturers or vendors of major transmission-related equipment (e.g., high-voltage transformers, transmission line, circuit breakers) whose products the Transmission Owner considers acceptable for installation and use on its system.

### 1.16 Load Ratio Share:

Ratio of a Transmission Customer's Network Load to the Transmission Provider's total load.

# 1.17 Load Shedding:

The systematic reduction of system demand by temporarily decreasing load in response to transmission system or area capacity shortages, system instability, or voltage control considerations under Part II or Part III of the Tariff.

# 1.17A Local Upgrades:

Modifications or additions of facilities to abate any local thermal loading, voltage, short circuit, stability or similar engineering problem caused by the interconnection and delivery of generation to the Transmission System. Local Upgrades shall include:

- (i) Direct Connection Local Upgrades which are Local Upgrades that only serve the Customer Interconnection Facility and have no impact or potential impact on the Transmission System until the final tie-in is complete; and
- (ii) Non-Direct Connection Local Upgrades which are parallel flow Local Upgrades that are not Direct Connection Local Upgrades.

### 1.17B Long-lead Project:

"Long-lead Project" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

# 1.18 Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:

Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service under Part II of the Tariff with a term of one year or more.

### 1.18A [RESERVED]

# **1.18A.01** [RESERVED]

### 1.18A.02 Material Modification:

Any modification to an Interconnection Request that has a material adverse effect on the cost or timing of Interconnection Studies related to, or any Network Upgrades or Local Upgrades needed to accommodate, any Interconnection Request with a later Queue Position.

# 1.18A.03 Maximum Facility Output:

The maximum (not nominal) net electrical power output in megawatts, specified in the Interconnection Service Agreement, after supply of any parasitic or host facility loads, that a Generation Interconnection Customer's Customer Facility is expected to produce, provided that the specified Maximum Facility Output shall not exceed the output of the proposed Customer Facility that Transmission Provider utilized in the System Impact Study.

# 1.18B Merchant A.C. Transmission Facilities:

Merchant Transmission Facilities that are alternating current (A.C.) transmission facilities, other than those that are Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities.

### 1.18C Merchant D.C. Transmission Facilities:

Direct current (D.C.) transmission facilities that are interconnected with the Transmission System pursuant to Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff.

### **1.18D** Merchant Network Upgrades:

Additions to, or modifications or replacements of, physical facilities of the Interconnected Transmission Owner that, on the date of the pertinent Transmission Interconnection Customer's *Upgrade* Request, are part of the Transmission System or are included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan.

### 1.18E Merchant Transmission Facilities:

A.C. or D.C. transmission facilities that are interconnected with or added to the Transmission System pursuant to Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff and that are so identified on Attachment T to the Tariff, provided, however, that Merchant Transmission Facilities shall not include (i) any Customer Interconnection Facilities, (ii) any physical facilities of the Transmission System that were in existence on or before March 20, 2003; (iii) any expansions or enhancements of the Transmission System that are not identified as Merchant Transmission Facilities in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan and Attachment T to the Tariff, or (iv) any transmission facilities that are included in the rate base of a public utility and on which a regulated return is earned.

### 1.18F Merchant Transmission Provider:

An Interconnection Customer that (1) owns, controls, or controls the rights to use the transmission capability of, Merchant D.C. Transmission Facilities and/or Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities that connect the Transmission System with another control area, (2) has elected to receive Transmission Injection Rights and Transmission Withdrawal Rights associated with such facility pursuant to Section 36 of the Tariff, and (3) makes (or will make) the transmission capability of such facilities available for use by third parties under terms and conditions approved by the Commission and stated in the Tariff, consistent with Section 38 below.

# 1.18G Metering Equipment:

All metering equipment installed at the metering points designated in the appropriate appendix to an Interconnection Service Agreement.

# 1.18G.001 MISO:

Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

# 1.18G.01 Multi-Driver Project:

"Multi-Driver Project" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

### 1.19 Native Load Customers:

The wholesale and retail power customers of a Transmission Owner on whose behalf the Transmission Owner, by statute, franchise, regulatory requirement, or contract, has undertaken an obligation to construct and operate the Transmission Owner's system to meet the reliable electric needs of such customers.

# 1.19A NERC:

The North American Electric Reliability Council or any successor thereto.

# 1.19B Neutral Party

Shall have the meaning provided in Section 9.3(v).

### 1.20 Network Customer:

An entity receiving transmission service pursuant to the terms of the Transmission Provider's Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of the Tariff.

### **1.21** Network Integration Transmission Service:

The transmission service provided under Part III of the Tariff.

### 1.22 Network Load:

The load that a Network Customer designates for Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of the Tariff. The Network Customer's Network Load shall include all load (including losses) served by the output of any Network Resources designated by the Network Customer. A Network Customer may elect to designate less than its total load as Network Load but may not designate only part of the load at a discrete Point of Delivery. Where an Eligible Customer has elected not to designate a particular load at discrete points of delivery as Network Load, the Eligible Customer is responsible for making separate arrangements under Part II of the Tariff for any Point-To-Point Transmission Service that may be necessary for such non-designated load.

# **1.23** Network Operating Agreement:

An executed agreement that contains the terms and conditions under which the Network Customer shall operate its facilities and the technical and operational matters associated with the implementation of Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of the Tariff.

# **1.24** Network Operating Committee:

A group made up of representatives from the Network Customer(s) and the Transmission Provider established to coordinate operating criteria and other technical considerations required for implementation of Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of this Tariff.

### 1.25 Network Resource:

Any designated generating resource owned, purchased, or leased by a Network Customer under the Network Integration Transmission Service Tariff. Network Resources do not include any resource, or any portion thereof, that is committed for sale to third parties or otherwise cannot be called upon to meet the Network Customer's Network Load on a non-interruptible basis, except for purposes of fulfilling obligations under a reserve sharing program.

# 1.26 Network Upgrades:

Modifications or additions to transmission-related facilities that are integrated with and support the Transmission Provider's overall Transmission System for the general benefit of all users of such Transmission System. Network Upgrades shall include:

- (i) **Direct Connection Network Upgrades** which are Network Upgrades that only serve the Customer Interconnection Facility and have no impact or potential impact on the Transmission System until the final tie-in is complete; and
- (ii) **Non-Direct Connection Network Upgrades** which are parallel flow Network Upgrades that are not Direct Connection Network Upgrades.

# 1.26A New PJM Zone(s):

The Zone included in this Tariff, along with applicable Schedules and Attachments, for Commonwealth Edison Company, The Dayton Power and Light Company and the AEP East Operating Companies (Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company and Wheeling Power Company).

### **1.26B** New Service Customers:

All customers that submit an Interconnection Request, a Completed Application, or an Upgrade Request that is pending in the New Services Queue.

# **1.26C** New Service Request:

An Interconnection Request, a Completed Application, or an Upgrade Request.

### **1.26D** New Services Queue:

All Interconnection Requests, Completed Applications, and Upgrade Requests that are received within each three-month period ending on January 31, April 30, July 31, and October 31 of each year shall collectively comprise a New Services Queue.

# **1.26E** New Services Queue Closing Date:

Each January 31, April 30, July 31, and October 31 shall be the Queue Closing Date for the New Services Queue comprised of Interconnection Requests, Completed Applications, and Upgrade Requests received during the three-month period ending on such date.

# 1.26E.01 New York ISO or NYISO:

New York Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

# 1.26F Nominal Rated Capability:

The nominal maximum rated capability in megawatts of a Transmission Interconnection Customer's Customer Facility or the nominal increase in transmission capability in megawatts of the Transmission System resulting from the interconnection or addition of a Transmission Interconnection Customer's Customer Facility, as determined in accordance with pertinent Applicable Standards and specified in the Interconnection Service Agreement.

# 1.27 Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:

Point-To-Point Transmission Service under the Tariff that is reserved and scheduled on an as-available basis and is subject to Curtailment or Interruption as set forth in Section 14.7 under

Part II of this Tariff. Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service is available on a standalone basis for periods ranging from one hour to one month.

### **1.27.01 Non-Firm Sale:**

An energy sale for which receipt or delivery may be interrupted for any reason or no reason, without liability on the part of either the buyer or seller.

# 1.27A Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights:

The rights to schedule energy withdrawals from a specified point on the Transmission System. Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Withdrawals scheduled using Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights have rights similar to those under Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

# 1.27A.01 Nonincumbent Developer:

"Nonincumbent Developer" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

### **1.27AA** Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation:

Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, or electric distribution companies to serve load.

# 1.27B Non-Zone Network Load:

Network Load that is located outside of the PJM Region.

# ATTACHMENT K

# **Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges and Credits**

# Preface.

This Attachment and Attachment K – Appendix specify the manner in which all Transmission Customers, Network Customers, and Transmission Owners using the Transmission System to serve their Native Load Customers and Market Participants submitting Virtual Transactions will be charged for the costs of congestion and losses on the Transmission System, the manner in which all FTR hHolders share in the allocation of revenues received as Transmission Congestion Charges , and the manner in which Network Service Users, Market Participants in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and Transmission Customers share in the allocation of Transmission Loss Charges. In addition, Attachment K - Appendix incorporates into the Tariff for ease of reference the provisions of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement ("Schedule 1"). Capitalized terms used in this Attachment which are not defined in the Tariff or in the Attachment, but which are defined in Schedule 1 shall have the meanings set forth in Schedule 1.

### 1.3 Definitions.

# 1.3.1 Acceleration Request.

"Acceleration Request" shall mean a request pursuant to section 1.9.4A of this Schedule to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage scheduled pursuant to sections 1.9.2 or 1.9.4.

# 1.3.1.01 Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement

"Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the portion of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement that is required in addition to the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to ensure adequate resources are procured to meet real-time load and operational needs, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.1A Auction Revenue Rights.

"Auction Revenue Rights" or "ARRs" shall mean the right to receive the revenue from the Financial Transmission Right auction, as further described in Section 7.4 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.1B Auction Revenue Rights Credits.

"Auction Revenue Rights Credits" shall mean the allocated share of total FTR auction revenues or costs credited to each holder of Auction Revenue Rights, calculated and allocated as specified in Section 7.4.3 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.1B.001 Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement

"Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the thirty-minute reserve requirement for the PJM Region established consistent with the Applicable Standards, plus any additional thirty-minute reserves scheduled in response to an RTO-wide Hot or Cold Weather Alert or other reasons for conservative operations.

### 1.3.1B.01 Batch Load Demand Resource.

"Batch Load Demand Resource" shall mean a Demand Resource that has a cyclical production process such that at most times during the process it is consuming energy, but at consistent regular intervals, ordinarily for periods of less than ten minutes, it reduces its consumption of energy for its production processes to minimal or zero megawatts.

# 1.3.1B.01A Cold Weather Alert.

"Cold Weather Alert" shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

# 1.3.1B.01B Committed Offer.

"Committed Offer" shall mean an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

# 1.3.1B.02 Congestion Price.

"Congestion Price" shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### 1.3.1B.02A Coordinated External Transaction.

"Coordinated External Transaction" shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

# 1.3.1B.02B Coordinated Transaction Scheduling.

"Coordinated Transaction Scheduling" or "CTS" shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### 1.3.1B.02C CTS Enabled Interface.

"CTS Enabled Interface" shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling ("CTS"). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. Control Area shall be designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45).

# 1.3.1B.02D CTS Interface Bid

"CTS Interface Bid" shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### 1.3.1B.03 Curtailment Service Provider.

"Curtailment Service Provider" or "CSP" shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

# 1.3.1B.04 Day-ahead Congestion Price.

"Day-ahead Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

# 1.3.1C Day-ahead Energy Market.

"Day-ahead Energy Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

### 1.3.1C.01 Day-ahead Loss Price.

"Day-ahead Loss Price" shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

# 1.3.1D Day-ahead Prices.

"Day-ahead Prices" shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### 1.3.1D.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves" shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability *First* Corporation and SERC.

# 1.3.1D.02 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

# 1.3.1D.03 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources" shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

# 1.3.1D.04 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

### 1.3.1D.05 Day-ahead System Energy Price.

"Day-ahead System Energy Price" shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### 1.3.1E Decrement Bid.

"Decrement Bid" shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **1.3.1E.01 Demand Bid**

"Demand Bid" shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

### 1.3.1E.02 Demand Bid Limit

"Demand Bid Limit" shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

### 1.3.1E.03 Demand Bid Screening

"Demand Bid Screening" shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

# 1.3.1E.04 Demand Resource.

"Demand Resource" shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.

# 1.3.1F Dispatch Rate.

"Dispatch Rate" shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

# 1.3.1F.01 Emergency Load Response Program

The Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

# 1.3.1G Energy Storage Resource.

"Energy Storage Resource" shall mean flywheel or battery storage facility solely used for short term storage and injection of energy at a later time to participate in the PJM energy and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Seller.

# 1.3.2 Equivalent Load.

"Equivalent Load" shall mean the sum of a Market Participant's net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

# 1.3.2A Economic Load Response Participant.

"Economic Load Response Participant" shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Section 1.5A of this Schedule to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

# 1.3.2A.01 Economic Minimum.

"Economic Minimum" shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### 1.3.2A.02 Economic Maximum.

"Economic Maximum" shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

# 1.3.2A.03 Effective FTR Holder.

# "Effective FTR Holder" shall mean:

- (i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

# 1.3.2B Energy Market Opportunity Cost.

"Energy Market Opportunity Cost" shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations (as defined in PJM Tariff), and (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit's lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

# 1.3.2B.01 Extended Primary Reserve Requirement

"Extended Primary Reserve Requirement" shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.2B.02 Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement

"Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement" shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.3 External Market Buyer.

"External Market Buyer" shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

### 1.3.4 External Resource.

"External Resource" shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

# 1.3.4A Final Offer.

"Final Offer" shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

# 1.3.5 Financial Transmission Right.

"Financial Transmission Right" or "FTR" shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.5A Financial Transmission Right Obligation.

"Financial Transmission Right Obligation" shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(b) of this Schedule.

# 1.3.5B Financial Transmission Right Option.

"Financial Transmission Right Option" shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(c) of this Schedule.

### **1.3.5.01 FTR Holder.**

"FTR Holder" shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

# 1.3.6 Generating Market Buyer.

"Generating Market Buyer" shall mean an Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity that owns or has contractual rights to the output of generation resources capable of serving the Market Buyer's load in the PJM Region, or of selling energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or elsewhere.

# 1.3.6A Generation Resource Maximum Output:

"Generation Resource Maximun Output" shall mean, for Customer Facilities identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output for a generating unit shall equal the unit's pro rata share of the Maximum Facility Output, determined by the Economic Maximum values for the available units at the Customer Facility. For generating units not identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output shall equal the generating unit's Economic Maximum.

# 1.3.7 Generator Forced Outage.

"Generator Forced Outage" shall mean an immediate reduction in output or capacity or removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A reduction in output or

removal from service of a generating unit in response to changes in market conditions shall not constitute a Generator Forced Outage.

# 1.3.8 Generator Maintenance Outage.

"Generator Maintenance Outage" shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit in order to perform necessary repairs on specific components of the facility, if removal of the facility meets the guidelines specified in the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.9 Generator Planned Outage.

"Generator Planned Outage" shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit for inspection, maintenance or repair with the approval of the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

### 1.3.9.01 Hot Weather Alert.

"Hot Weather Alert" shall mean the notice provided by PJM to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for extreme hot and/or humid weather conditions which may cause capacity requirements and/or unit unavailability to be substantially higher than forecast are expected to persist for an extended period.

### 1.3.9A Increment Offer.

"Increment Offer" shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

# 1.3.9B Interface Pricing Point.

"Interface Pricing Point" shall have the meaning specified in section 2.6A.

# 1.3.10 Internal Market Buyer.

"Internal Market Buyer" shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service.

# 1.3.11 Inadvertent Interchange.

"Inadvertent Interchange" shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

### 1.3.11.01 Load Management.

"Load Management" shall mean a Demand Resource ("DR") as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# 1.3.11.02 Load Management Event

"Load Management Event" shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

### 1.3.11A Load Reduction Event.

"Load Reduction Event" shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### 1.3.11A.01 Location.

"Location" as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

### 1.3.11A.02 LOC Deviation:

"LOC Deviation" shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall be the deviation of the generating unit's output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource's bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

### 1.3.11B Loss Price.

"Loss Price" shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

# 1.3.12 Market Operations Center.

"Market Operations Center" shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by or on behalf of a Market Participant to communicate and coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

# 1.3.12A Maximum Emergency.

"Maximum Emergency" shall mean the designation of all or part of the output of a generating unit for which the designated output levels may require extraordinary procedures and therefore are available to the Office of the Interconnection only when the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency and requests generation designated as Maximum Emergency to run. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the aggregate amount of megawatts that are classified as Maximum Emergency.

# 1.3.13 Maximum Generation Emergency.

"Maximum Generation Emergency" shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection to address either a generation or transmission emergency in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more Generation Capacity Resources, or Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation resources to operate at its maximum net or gross electrical power output, subject to the equipment stress limits for such Generation Capacity Resource or Non-Retail Behind The Meter resource in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

# 1.3.13A Maximum Generation Emergency Alert.

"Maximum Generation Emergency Alert" shall mean an alert issued by the Office of the Interconnection to notify PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared, for any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market, for all or any part of such Operating Day.

# 1.3.14 Minimum Generation Emergency.

"Minimum Generation Emergency" shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more generating resources to operate at or below Normal Minimum Generation, in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

# 1.3.14A NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator.

"NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator" shall mean the NERC mechanism that is in effect and being used to calculate the distribution of energy, over specific transmission interfaces, from energy transactions.

# 1.3.14B Net Benefits Test.

"Net Benefits Test" shall mean a calculation to determine whether the benefits of a reduction in price resulting from the dispatch of Economic Load Response exceeds the cost to other loads resulting from the billing unit effects of the load reduction, as specified in Section 3.3A.4 of this Schedule.

### 1.3.15 Network Resource.

"Network Resource" shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Tariff.

### 1.3.16 Network Service User.

"Network Service User" shall mean an entity using Network Transmission Service.

### 1.3.17 Network Transmission Service.

"Network Transmission Service" shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part III of the PJM Tariff, or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner.

# 1.3.17A Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost.

"Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost" shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure; and, (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit's lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

# 1.3.17B Non-Synchronized Reserve.

"Non-Synchronized Reserve" shall mean the reserve capability of non-emergency generation resources that can be converted fully into energy within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is not electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

# 1.3.17C Non-Synchronized Reserve Event.

"Non-Synchronized Reserve Event" shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources able and assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes to increase the energy output by the amount of assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve capability.

### 1.3.17D Non-Variable Loads.

"Non-Variable Loads" shall have the meaning specified in section 1.5A.6 of this Schedule.

### 1.3.18 Normal Maximum Generation.

"Normal Maximum Generation" shall mean the highest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

### 1.3.19 Normal Minimum Generation.

"Normal Minimum Generation" shall mean the lowest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

### 1.3.20 Offer Data.

"Offer Data" shall mean the scheduling, operations planning, dispatch, new resource, and other data and information necessary to schedule and dispatch generation resources and Demand Resource(s) for the provision of energy and other services and the maintenance of the reliability and security of the transmission system in the PJM Region, and specified for submission to the PJM Interchange Energy Market for such purposes by the Office of the Interconnection.

### 1.3.21 Office of the Interconnection Control Center.

"Office of the Interconnection Control Center" shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by the Office of the Interconnection to coordinate and direct the operation of the PJM Region and to administer the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including facilities and equipment used to communicate and coordinate with the Market Participants in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

### 1.3.21A On-Site Generators.

"On-Site Generators" shall mean generation facilities (including Behind The Meter Generation) that (i) are not Capacity Resources, (ii) are not injecting into the grid, (iii) are either synchronized or non-synchronized to the Transmission System, and (iv) can be used to reduce demand for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# 1.3.22 Operating Day.

"Operating Day" shall mean the daily 24 hour period beginning at midnight for which transactions on the PJM Interchange Energy Market are scheduled.

### 1.3.23 Operating Margin.

"Operating Margin" shall mean the incremental adjustments, measured in megawatts, required in PJM Region operations in order to accommodate, on a first contingency basis, an operating

contingency in the PJM Region resulting from operations in an interconnected Control Area. Such adjustments may result in constraints causing Transmission Congestion Charges, or may result in Ancillary Services charges pursuant to the PJM Tariff.

# 1.3.24 Operating Margin Customer.

"Operating Margin Customer" shall mean a Control Area purchasing Operating Margin pursuant to an agreement between such other Control Area and the LLC.

# 1.3.24A Pre-Emergency Load Response Program

The Pre-Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during pre-emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

# 1.3.25 PJM Interchange.

"PJM Interchange" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds, or is exceeded by, the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller; or (e) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (f) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

### 1.3.26 PJM Interchange Export.

"PJM Interchange Export" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load is exceeded by the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup sales; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller.

# 1.3.27 PJM Interchange Import.

"PJM Interchange Import" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup purchases; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of

Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (d) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

# 1.3.28 PJM Open Access Same-time Information System.

"PJM Open Access Same-time Information System" shall mean the electronic communication system for the collection and dissemination of information about transmission services in the PJM Region, established and operated by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with FERC standards and requirements.

# 1.3.28A Planning Period Quarter.

"Planning Period Quarter" shall mean any of the following three month periods in the Planning Period: June, July and August; September, October and November; December, January and February; or March, April and May.

# 1.3.28B Planning Period Balance.

"Planning Period Balance" shall mean the entire period of time remaining in the Planning Period following the month that a monthly auction is conducted.

### 1.3.29 Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

"Point-to-Point Transmission Service" shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part II of the PJM Tariff.

### 1.3.29A PRD Curve.

PRD Curve shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### 1.3.29B PRD Provider.

PRD Provider shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### 1.3.29C PRD Reservation Price.

PRD Reservation Price shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### 1.3.29D PRD Substation.

PRD Substation shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### 1.3.29E Price Responsive Demand.

Price Responsive Demand shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# 1.3.29F Primary Reserve.

"Primary Reserve" shall mean the total reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is comprised of both Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve.

# 1.3.29G Primary Reserve Requirement

"Primary Reserve Requirement" shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Primary Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.30 Ramping Capability.

"Ramping Capability" shall mean the sustained rate of change of generator output, in megawatts per minute.

# 1.3.30.01 Real-time Congestion Price.

"Real-time Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### 1.3.30.02 Real-time Loss Price.

"Real-time Loss Price" shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

# 1.3.30.03 Real-time Offer

"Real-time Offer" shall mean a new offer or an update to a Market Seller's existing cost-based or market-based offer for a clock hour, submitted after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### 1.3.30A Real-time Prices.

"Real-time Prices" shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### 1.3.30B Real-time Energy Market.

"Real-time Energy Market" shall mean the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges for quantity deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market in the Operating Day.

#### 1.3.30B.01 Real-time System Energy Price.

"Real-time System Energy Price" shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

# 1.3.31 Regulation.

"Regulation" shall mean the capability of a specific generation resource or Demand Resource with appropriate telecommunications, control and response capability to separately increase andor decrease its output or adjust load in response to a regulating control signal, in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals.

## 1.3.31.001 Reserve Penalty Factor.

"Reserve Penalty Factor" shall mean the cost, in \$/MWh, associated with being unable to meet a specific reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. A Reserve Penalty Factor will be defined for each reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

## 1.3.31.01 Residual Auction Revenue Rights.

"Residual Auction Revenue Rights" shall mean incremental stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights created within a Planning Period by an increase in transmission system capability, including the return to service of existing transmission capability, that was not modeled pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement in compliance with section 7.4.2 (h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, and, if modeled, would have increased the amount of stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to section 7.4.2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement; provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, Residual Auction Revenue Rights shall exclude: 1) Incremental Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to Part VI of the Tariff; and 2) Auction Revenue Rights allocated to entities that are assigned cost responsibility pursuant to Schedule 6 of this Agreement for transmission upgrades that create such rights.

#### 1.3.31.01A Residual Metered Load.

"Residual Metered Load" shall mean all load remaining in an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) after all nodally priced load of entities serving load in such area(s) or territory(ies) has been carved out.

#### 1.3.31.01B Segment

"Segment" shall have the same meaning as described in section 3.2.3(e) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 1.3.31.02 Special Member.

"Special Member" shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Section 1.5A.02 of this Schedule or the special membership provisions established under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs.

## 1.3.32 Spot Market Backup.

"Spot Market Backup" shall mean the purchase of energy from, or the delivery of energy to, the PJM Interchange Energy Market in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason.

### 1.3.33 Spot Market Energy.

"Spot Market Energy" shall mean energy bought or sold by Market Participants through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at System Energy Prices determined as specified in Section 2 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.33A State Estimator.

"State Estimator" shall mean the computer model of power flows specified in Section 2.3 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.33B Station Power.

"Station Power" shall mean energy used for operating the electric equipment on the site of a generation facility located in the PJM Region or for the heating, lighting, air-conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings on the site of such a generation facility that are used in the operation, maintenance, or repair of the facility. Station Power does not include any energy (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility; (iii) used for compressors at a compressed air energy storage facility; (iv) used for charging an Energy Storage Resource or a Capacity Storage Resource; or (v) used in association with restoration or black start service.

#### 1.3.33B.001 Sub-meter.

"Sub-meter" shall mean a metering point for electricity consumption that does not include all electricity consumption for the end-use customer as defined by the electric distribution company account number. PJM shall only accept sub-meter load data from end-use customers for measurement and verification of Regulation service as set forth in the Economic Load Response rules and PJM Manuals.

#### 1.3.33B.01 Synchronized Reserve.

"Synchronized Reserve" shall mean the reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten

minutes from the request of the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

## 1.3.33B.02 Synchronized Reserve Event.

"Synchronized Reserve Event" shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources and/or Demand Resources able, assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes, to increase the energy output or reduce load by the amount of assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve capability.

### 1.3.33B.02A Synchronized Reserve Requirement

"Synchronized Reserve Requirement" shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Synchronized Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

## 1.3.33B.03 System Energy Price.

"System Energy Price" shall mean the energy component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### 1.3.33C Target Allocation.

"Target Allocation" shall mean the allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits as set forth in Section 5.2.3 of this Schedule or the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits as set forth in Section 7.4.3 of this Schedule.

### 1.3.33D Total Lost Opportunity Offer:

"Total Lost Opportunity Offer" is the applicable offer used to calculate lost opportunity credits. For pool-scheduled generating units specified in section 3.2.3(f-1) of this Schedule, the Total Lost Opportunity Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the greater of the Committed Offer or last Real-Time Offer submitted for the offer on which the resource was committed in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for each hour in an Operating Day. For all other pool-scheduled generating units, the Total Lost Opportunity Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the offer curve associated with the greater of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day. For self-scheduled generating units, the Total Lost Opportunity Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the either the cost-based

offer on which the resource was dispatched or the offer curve associated with the highest available offer submitted by the Market Seller for each hour in an Operating Day.

#### 1.3.33E Total Operating Reserve Offer:

"Total Operating Reserve Offer" is the applicable offer used to calculate Operating Reserve credits. The Total Operating Reserve Offer shall equal the sum of all individual hourly energy offers, inclusive of start-up costs (shut-down costs for Demand Resources) and no-load costs, for every hour in a Segment, integrated under the applicable offer curve up to the applicable megawatt output as further described in the PJM Manuals. The applicable offer curve shall be the lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day.

# 1.3.34 Transmission Congestion Charge.

"Transmission Congestion Charge" shall mean a charge attributable to the increased cost of energy delivered at a given load bus when the transmission system serving that load bus is operating under constrained conditions, or as necessary to provide energy for third-party transmission losses in accordance with Section 9.3, which shall be calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.1 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.35 Transmission Congestion Credit.

"Transmission Congestion Credit" shall mean the allocated share of total Transmission Congestion Charges credited to each <u>FTR H</u>holder of <u>Financial Transmission Rights</u>, calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.2 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.36 Transmission Customer.

"Transmission Customer" shall mean an entity using Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

### 1.3.37 Transmission Forced Outage.

"Transmission Forced Outage" shall mean an immediate removal from service of a transmission facility by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the transmission facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A removal from service of a transmission facility at the request of the Office of the Interconnection to improve transmission capability shall not constitute a Forced Transmission Outage.

#### **1.3.37A** Transmission Loading Relief.

"Transmission Loading Relief" shall mean NERC's procedures for preventing operating security limit violations, as implemented by PJM as the security coordinator responsible for maintaining transmission security for the PJM Region.

## 1.3.37B Transmission Loading Relief Customer.

"Transmission Loading Relief Customer" shall mean an entity that, in accordance with Section 1.10.6A, has elected to pay Transmission Congestion Charges during Transmission Loading Relief in order to continue energy schedules over contract paths outside the PJM Region that are increasing the cost of energy in the PJM Region.

# 1.3.37C Transmission Loss Charge.

"Transmission Loss Charge" shall mean the charges to each Market Participant, Network Customer, or Transmission Customer for the cost of energy lost in the transmission of electricity from a generation resource to load as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### 1.3.38 Transmission Planned Outage.

"Transmission Planned Outage" shall mean any transmission outage scheduled in advance for a pre-determined duration and which meets the notification requirements for such outages specified in this Agreement or the PJM Manuals.

## 1.3.38.01 Up-to Congestion Transaction.

"Up-to Congestion Transaction" shall have the meaning specified in Section 1.10.1A of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.38A Variable Loads.

"Variable Loads" shall have the meaning specified in section 1.5A.6 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.38B Virtual Transaction.

"Virtual Transaction" shall mean a Decrement Bid, Increment Offer and/or Up-to Congestion Transaction.

#### 1.3.39 Zonal Base Load.

"Zonal Base Load" shall mean the lowest daily zonal peak load from the twelve month period ending October 21 of the calendar year immediately preceding the calendar year in which an annual Auction Revenue Right allocation is conducted, increased by the projected load growth rate for the relevant Zone, when non-extraordinary conditions exist for the applicable twelve month period, as determined by PJM. If the lowest daily zonal peak load from the applicable twelve month period is abnormally low due to extraordinary conditions, as determined by PJM, Zonal Base Load shall mean the next lowest daily zonal peak load that was not affected by extraordinary conditions during the applicable twelve month period, increased by the projected load growth rate for the relevant Zone. For the purposes of this definition, extraordinary conditions shall mean a significant event, or combination of events, that affect the operation of the bulk power system in an atypical manner and results in an abnormal reduction in the consumption of energy within a Zone.

# 1.9 Prescheduling.

The following procedures and principles shall govern the prescheduling activities necessary to plan for the reliable operation of the PJM Region and for the efficient operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### 1.9.1 Outage Scheduling.

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for coordinating and approving requests for outages of generation and transmission facilities as necessary for the reliable operation of the PJM Region, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain records of outages and outage requests of these facilities.

### 1.9.2 Planned Outages.

- (a) A Generator Planned Outage shall be included in Generator Planned Outage schedules established prior to the scheduled start date for the outage, in accordance with standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Generator Planned Outage scheduling for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement and the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of such resources. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from all or part of a generation resource undergoing an approved Generator Planned Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Planned Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval or withdraw a prior approval. Approval of a Generator Planned Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. The Market Seller shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with an estimate of the amount of time it needs to return to service any Generation Capacity Resource on Generator Planned Outage that is already underway. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds or withdraws its approval of a Generator Planned Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Planned Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall if possible propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Planned Outage.
- (c) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Transmission Planned Outage scheduling in accordance with procedures specified in the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals, and in accordance with the following procedures:
  - (i) Transmission Owners shall use reasonable efforts to submit Transmission Planned Outage schedules one year in advance but by no later than the first of the month six months in advance of the requested start date for all outages that are expected to

exceed five working days duration, with regular (at least monthly) updates as new information becomes available.

- If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided in accordance with the requirements in subsection (i) above, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.
  - (iii) Transmission Owners shall submit notice of all Transmission Planned Outages to the Office of the Interconnection by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, with updates as new information becomes available.
- If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection shall perform this analysis and notify the Transmission Owner in a timely manner if it will require rescheduling of the outage. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's

consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.

- (v) The Office of the Interconnection reserves the right to approve, deny, or reschedule any outage deemed necessary to ensure reliable system operations on a case by case basis regardless of duration or date of submission.
- (vi) The Office of the Interconnection shall post notice of Transmission Planned Outages on OASIS upon receipt of such notice from the Transmission Owner; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection shall not post on OASIS notice of any component of a Transmission Planned Outage to the extent such component shall directly reveal a generator outage. In such cases, the Transmission Owner, in addition to providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection as required above, concurrently shall inform the affected Generation Owner of such outage, limiting such communication to that necessary to describe the outage and to coordinate with the Generation Owner on matters of safety to persons, facilities, and equipment. The Transmission Owner shall not notify any other Market Participant of such outage and shall arrange any other necessary coordination through the Office of the Interconnection.

In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that transmission maintenance schedules proposed by one or more Members would significantly affect the efficient and reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may establish alternative schedules, but such alternative shall minimize the economic impact on the Member or Members whose maintenance schedules the Office of the Interconnection proposes to modify.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate resolution of outage or other planning conflicts that may give rise to unreliable system conditions. The Members shall comply with all maintenance schedules established by the Office of the Interconnection.

## 1.9.3 Generator Maintenance Outages.

- (a) A Generator Maintenance Outage may only be scheduled if approved by the Office of the Interconnection prior to the requested start date for the outage, in accordance with subsection (b) hereof and the standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Generator Maintenance Outages for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Seller owning or controlling the output of such resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall approve requests for Generator Maintenance Outages for such a Generation Capacity Resource unless the outage would threaten the adequacy of reserves in, or the reliability of, the PJM Region. A Market Participant shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from a

generation resource undergoing an approved full or partial Generator Maintenance Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval, withdraw a prior approval, or rescind a prior approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway. Approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it must rescind its approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway in order to preserve the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection will provide the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource at least 72 hours' notice thereof. The Market Seller shall be required to make the Generation Capacity Resource available for normal operation within 72 hours of such notice. If the generator is not made available for normal operation by 72 hours after the notice of the rescission of the approval of the Generator Maintenance Outage, for the remaining time the resource continues on the outage will be classified asit shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds, withdraws or rescinds approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Maintenance Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall, if possible, propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Maintenance Outage.

### 1.9.4 Forced Outages.

- (a) Each Market Seller that owns or controls a pool-scheduled resource, or Generation Capacity Resource whether or not pool-scheduled, shall: (i) advise the Office of the Interconnection of a Generator Forced Outage suffered or anticipated to be suffered by any such resource as promptly as possible; (ii) provide the Office of the Interconnection with the expected date and time that the resource will be made available; and (iii) make a record of the events and circumstances giving rise to the Generator Forced Outage. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing a Generator Forced Outage. A Generation Capacity Resource committed to PJM loads through an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, or by designation as a replacement resource under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, that does not deliver all or part of its scheduled energy shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage with respect to such undelivered energy, in accordance with standards and procedures for full and partial Generator Forced Outages specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement, and the PJM Manuals.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive notification of Forced Transmission Outages, and information on the return to service, of Transmission Facilities in the PJM Region in accordance with standards and procedures specified in, as applicable, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

# 1.9.4A Transmission Outage Acceleration.

- (a) Planned Transmission Outages and Forced Transmission Outages otherwise scheduled pursuant to sections 1.9.2 and 1.9.4 respectively of this Schedule may be accelerated or rescheduled at the request of a Generation Owner or other Market Participant in accordance with the terms and conditions of this section 1.9.4A and the PJM Manuals.
- (b) Transmission Outages Requiring Coordination With A Specific Generation Owner.
  - (i) Receipt of Acceleration Request. Prior to a scheduled Planned Transmission Outage associated with the interconnection of a generating unit to the Transmission System, the affected Generation Owner may request that the outage be accelerated or rescheduled.

Such Acceleration Request shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals.

- (ii) Determination to Accommodate Acceleration Request. Upon receipt of an Acceleration Request, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such Acceleration Request. The affected Transmission Owner shall determine, in its sole discretion, whether to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards, and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. In the event that the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an estimate of the cost to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage and the revised schedule for the transmission outage ("Acceleration Estimate").
- (iii) Provision of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that the Generation Owner has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Generation Owner with the Acceleration Estimate. In the event that the Generation Owner does not meet the creditworthiness standard, the Office of the Interconnection shall not provide the Acceleration Estimate and the transmission outage shall not be accelerated or rescheduled. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate, the Generation Owner, within the time period specified in the PJM Manuals, shall notify the Office of the Interconnection as to whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage pursuant to the terms of the Acceleration Estimate.
- (iv) Cost Responsibility. In the event the Generation Owner notifies the Office of the Interconnection that it desires to proceed with the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage pursuant to section 1.9.4A(a)(iii), the Generation Owner shall be solely responsible for actual costs incurred by the affected Transmission Owner for the

acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage. The Generation Owner's cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete the outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the Generation Owner. After receipt of such notification, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, the Generation Owner shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of the Generation Owner's decision. In the event the Generation Owner desires not to proceed, the transmission outage shall occur according to normal work practices and the Generation Owner shall be responsible for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage as of the date that the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.

## (c) Transmission Outages That Could Cause Congestion Revenue Inadequacy.

- (i) Posting of Transmission Outage. In the event that the Office of the Interconnection determines that a Planned Transmission Outage or Forced Transmission Outage could exceed five days and could cause congestion revenue inadequacy in excess of \$500,000, the Office of the Interconnection shall post a notice of such transmission outage on its internet site. Within the time period and pursuant to the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, any Market Participant may request that such transmission outage be accelerated or rescheduled.
- (ii) Determination to Accelerate or Reschedule Transmission Outage. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Request(s) pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(i), the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such request(s). The affected Transmission Owner shall determine in its sole discretion whether to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. If the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an Acceleration Estimate. In the event that Market Participants submit requests which would require different schedules for a transmission outage, the Office of the Interconnection, in consultation with the affected Transmission Owner, shall determine the most effective option, which will be included in the Acceleration Estimate.
- (iii) Notification of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling

of transmission outages have met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Market Participants with the Acceleration Estimate and the number of Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage that meet the creditworthiness standards. After receipt of the Acceleration Request, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each requesting Market Participant meeting the creditworthiness standards shall notify the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage as set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, and if it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, the amount it is willing to pay for such acceleration or rescheduling.

- Evaluation of Acceleration Requests. Upon receipt of Market (iv) Participant(s) notifications pursuant to subsection 1.9.4A(b)(iii), the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, based on the amount Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling of the transmission outage, whether the transmission outage should be accelerated or rescheduled. The transmission outage shall be accelerated or rescheduled if the amount that the Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage exceeds the Acceleration Estimate by the following margins: (a) for outages to equipment outside a substation, two times the Acceleration Estimate; and (b) for outages to equipment inside a substation, five times the Acceleration Estimate. These margins are designed to provide a reasonable degree of certainty that the actual costs of accelerating or rescheduling the transmission outage will not exceed the amount the Market Participants are willing to pay. In all events, transmission outages will be accelerated or rescheduled pursuant to requests made under section 1.9.4A(c) only when the requested acceleration or rescheduling would reduce the amount of congestion revenue inadequacy resulting from the outage as determined by the Office of the Interconnection.
- Cost Responsibility. Each Market Participant which notifies the Office of (v) the Interconnection pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(iii) that it is willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling of a transmission outage shall be responsible for the actual costs of such acceleration or rescheduling on a pro-rata basis based on the amount it specified it was willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling. Market Participants' cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete a transmission outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Market Participants of such increase. Within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each affected Market Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of each affected Market Participant's decision. In the event that, because one or more Market Participants determine not to proceed, there

would be insufficient funds to pay for the full cost of accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage, the transmission outage shall not continue to be accelerated or rescheduled and shall occur according to normal work practices. In such instance, the Market Participants shall be responsible on a pro-rata basis for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner as of the date the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.

(d) Posting Revised Transmission Outages. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on its internet site all revised transmission outage schedules resulting from implementation of this section 1.9.4A, pursuant to the procedures in the PJM Manuals, and simultaneously shall notify affected Market Participants or Generation Owners that submitted Acceleration Requests of the Transmission Owner's agreement to accelerate or reschedule the outage.

#### 1.9.5 Market Participant Responsibilities.

Each Market Participant making a bilateral sale covering a period greater than the following Operating Day from a generating resource located within the PJM Region for delivery outside the PJM Region shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered.

## 1.9.6 Internal Market Buyer Responsibilities.

Each Internal Market Buyer making a bilateral purchase covering a period greater than the following Operating Day shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered. Each Internal Market Buyer shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with details of any load management agreements with customers that allow the Office of the Interconnection to reduce load under specified circumstances.

### 1.9.7 Market Seller Responsibilities.

- (a) Not less than 30 days before a Market Seller's initial offer to sell energy from a given generation resource on the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Market Seller shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection the information specified in the Offer Data for new generation resources.
- (b) Market Sellers authorized to request market-based start-up and no-load fees may choose to submit such fees on either a market or a cost basis. Market Sellers must elect to submit both start-up and no-load fees on either a market basis or a cost basis and any such election shall be submitted on or before March 31 for the period of April 1 through September 30, and on or before September 30 for the period October 1 through March 31. The election of market-based or cost-based start-up and no-load fees shall remain in effect without change throughout the applicable periods.

- (i) If a Market Seller chooses to submit market-based start-up and no-load fees, such Market Seller, in its Offer Data, shall submit the level of such fees to the Office of the Interconnection for each generating unit as to which the Market Seller intends to request such fees. The Office of the Interconnection shall reject any request for start-up and no-load fees in a Market Seller's Offer Data that does not conform to the Market Seller's specification on file with the Office of the Interconnection.
- (ii) If a Market Seller chooses to submit cost-based start-up and no-load fees, such fees must be calculated as specified in the PJM Manuals and the Market Seller may change both cost-based fees daily and must change both fees as the associated costs change, but no more frequently than daily.

### 1.9.8 Transmission Owner Responsibilities.

All Transmission Owners shall regularly update and verify facility ratings, subject to review and approval by PJM, in accordance with the following procedures and the procedures in the PJM Manuals:

- (a) Each Transmission Owner shall verify to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection all of its transmission facility ratings two months prior to the beginning of the summer season (i.e., on April 1) and two months prior to the beginning of the winter season (i.e., on October 1) each calendar year, and shall provide detailed data justifying such transmission facility ratings when directed by the Office of the Interconnection.
- (b) In addition to the seasonal verification of all ratings, each Transmission Owner shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection updates to its transmission facility ratings as soon as such Transmission Owner is aware of any changes. Such Transmission Owner shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with detailed data justifying all such transmission facility ratings changes.
- (c) All Transmission Owners shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection formal documentation of any procedure for changing facility ratings under specific conditions, including: the detailed conditions under which such procedures will apply, detailed explanations of such procedures, and detailed calculations justifying such pre-established changes to facility ratings. Such procedures must be updated twice each year consistent with the provisions of this Section.

# 1.9.9 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall perform seasonal operating studies to assess the forecasted adequacy of generating reserves and of the transmission system, in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain and update tables setting forth Operating Reserve and other reserve objectives as specified in the PJM Manuals and as consistent with the Reliability Assurance Agreement.
- (c) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive and process requests for firm and non-firm transmission service in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Tariff.
- (d) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain such data and information relating to generation and transmission facilities in the PJM Region as may be necessary or appropriate to conduct the scheduling and dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region.
- (e) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain an historical database of all transmission facility ratings, and shall review, and may modify or reject, any submitted change or any submitted procedure for pre-established transmission facility rating changes. Any dispute between a Transmission Owner and the Office of the Interconnection concerning transmission facility ratings shall be resolved in accordance with the dispute resolution procedures in schedule 5 to the Operating Agreement; provided, however, that the rating level determined by the Office of the Interconnection shall govern and be effective during the pendency of any such dispute.
- (f) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate with other interconnected Control Area as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency.

# 1.10 Scheduling.

#### 1.10.1 **General.**

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-ahead Energy Market and a Real-time Energy Market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of energy that clear the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a Generating Market Buyer's self-schedule or self-supply of its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load.
- (b) The Day-ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at Day-ahead Prices and enable Transmission Customers to reserve transmission service with Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges based on locational differences in Day-ahead Prices. Up-to Congestion Transactions submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not require transmission service and Transmission Customers shall not reserve transmission service for such Up-to Congestion Transactions. Market Participants whose purchases and sales, and Transmission Customers whose transmission uses are scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, at the applicable Day-ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.
- (c) In the Real-time Energy Market, Market Participants that deviate from the amounts of energy purchases or sales, or Transmission Customers that deviate from the transmission uses, scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.
- The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment (d) of resources to the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the real-time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the day-ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the Office of the Interconnection determines the Day-ahead Energy Market and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the Internal Market Buyers and the purchase requests of the External Market Buyers in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region. Scheduling does not encompass Coordinated External Transactions, which are subject to the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement. Scheduling shall be conducted as specified in Section 1.10.1A below, subject to the following condition. If the Office of the Interconnection's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency conditions, the Office of the Interconnection may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generation resources with notification or start-up times greater than one day as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Sellers' offers for such units for such periods and the specifications in the PJM

Manuals. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection to alleviate or mitigate an Emergency will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

### 1.10.1A Day-ahead Energy Market Scheduling.

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Schedule.

- Each Market Participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection (a) specifications of the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Each Market Buyer shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Day-ahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-ahead Price. PRD Providers that have committed Price Responsive Demand in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, any desired updates to their previously submitted PRD Curves, provided that such updates are consistent with their Price Responsive Demand commitments, and provided further that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. Price Responsive Demand that has been committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall be presumed available for the next Operating Day in accordance with the most recently submitted PRD Curve unless the PRD Curve is updated to indicate otherwise. PRD Providers may also submit PRD Curves for any Price Responsive Demand that is not committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement; provided that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. All PRD Curves shall be on a PRD Substation basis, and shall specify the maximum time period required to implement load reductions.
- (b) Each Generating Market Buyer shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection: (i) hourly schedules for resource increments, including hydropower units, self-scheduled by the Market Buyer to meet its Equivalent Load; and (ii) the Dispatch Rate at which each such self-scheduled resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Buyer's intent not to reduce output.
- (c) All Market Participants shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection schedules for any energy exports, energy imports, and wheel through transactions involving use of generation or Transmission Facilities as specified below, and shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the transaction is to be scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to schedule an export, import or wheel through transaction in the

Day-ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified in the PJM Manuals), if any, at which the export, import or wheel through transaction will be wholly or partially curtailed. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the applicable interface pricing point. Any Market Participant that elects not to schedule its export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the parties to the transaction are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges in the Real-time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled transaction. Scheduling of such transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals and the following requirements:

- i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all energy purchases for delivery within the PJM Region, whether from resources inside or outside the PJM Region;
- ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for exports for delivery outside the PJM Region from resources within the PJM Region that are not dynamically scheduled to such entities pursuant to Section 1.12; and
- iii) In addition to the foregoing schedules for exports, imports and wheel through transactions, Market Participants shall submit confirmations of each scheduled transaction from each other party to the transaction in addition to the party submitting the schedule, or the adjacent Control Area.
- (c-1) A Market Participant may elect to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market a form of Virtual Transaction that combines an offer to sell energy at a source, with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink. The Office of Interconnection will schedule these transactions only to the extent this difference in Locational Marginal Prices is within the maximum amount specified by the Market Participant. A Virtual Transaction of this type is referred to as an "Up-to Congestion Transaction." Such Up-to Congestion Transactions may be wholly or partially scheduled depending on the price difference between the source and sink locations in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The maximum difference between the source and sink prices that a participant may specify shall be limited to +/- \$50/MWh. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the specified source and sink in the day-ahead scheduling process only. An accepted Up-to Congestion Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The source-sink paths on which an Up-to Congestion Transaction may be submitted are limited to those paths posted on the PJM internet site and determined by the Office of the Interconnection using the following criteria:
  - Step 1: Start with the historic set of eligible nodes that were available as sources and sinks for interchange transactions on the PJM OASIS.
  - Step 2: Remove from the list of nodes described in Step 1 all load buses below 69 kV.

Step 3: Remove from the resulting set of nodes from Step 2 all generator buses at which no generators of 100 megawatts or more are connected.

Step 4: Remove from the results of Step 3 all electrically equivalent nodes.

- Market Sellers in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit offers for the supply of energy, demand reductions, or other services for the following Operating Day for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection. Offers for the supply of energy may be cost-based, market-based, or both, and may vary hourly. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage are subject to a Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and a Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement and pursuant thereto shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and the Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly day-ahead-self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency offers to the extent that the Generation Capacity Resource falls into at least one of the following categories:
  - i) Environmental limits. If the resource has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies by a governmental authority.
  - ii) Fuel limits. If physical events beyond the control of the resource owner result in the temporary interruption of fuel supply and there is limited on-site fuel storage. A fuel supplier's exercise of a contractual right to interrupt supply or delivery under an interruptible service agreement shall not qualify as an event beyond the control of the resource owner.
  - iii) Temporary emergency conditions at the unit. If temporary emergency physical conditions at the resource significantly limit its availability.

iv) Temporary megawatt additions. If a resource can provide additional megawatts on a temporary basis by oil topping, boiler over-pressure, or similar techniques, and such megawatts are not ordinarily otherwise available.

The submission of offers for resource increments that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall be optional, but any such offers must contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Energy offered from generation resources that have not cleared a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall not be supplied from resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the Operating Reserves of a Control Area outside the PJM Region.

## The foregoing offers:

- i) Shall specify the Generation Capacity Resource or Demand Resource and energy or demand reduction amount, respectively, for each *clock* hour in the offer period, and the minimum run time for generation resources and minimum down time for Demand Resources;
- ii) Shall specify the amounts and prices for *each clock hour during* the entire Operating Day for each resource component offered by the Market Seller to the Office of the Interconnection;
- iii) If based on energy from a specific generation resource, may specify startup and no-load fees equal to the specification of such fees for such resource on file with the Office of the Interconnection, if based on reductions in demand from a Demand Resource may specify shutdown costs;
- iv) Shall set forth any special conditions upon which the Market Seller proposes to supply a resource increment, including any curtailment rate specified in a bilateral contract for the output of the resource, or any cancellation fees;
- v) May include a schedule of offers for prices and operating data contingent on acceptance by the deadline specified in this Schedule, with *additional* schedules applicable if accepted after the foregoing deadline;
- vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer for the clock hour, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day, for which the offer is submitted, unless the Market Seller a) submits a Real-time Offer for the applicable clock hour, or b) updates the availability of its offer for that hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals;

- vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day, unless modified after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market as permitted pursuant to section 1.10.9B of this Schedule;
- viii) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour for all generation resources, except (1) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour and less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer; and (2) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour;
- ix) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00, for all Economic Load Response Resources;
- x) Shall not exceed an offer price as follows for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants with:
- a) a 30 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00;
- b) an approved 60 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus [the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement divided by 2]; and
- c) an approved 120 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provisions of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,100/megawatt-hour.
- xi) May be updated hourly, up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day.
- (e) A Market Seller that wishes to make a resource available to sell Regulation service shall submit an offer for *Regulation for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Regulation* that shall specify the megawatts of Regulation being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the Regulation Zone for which such *Regulation* is offered, the price of the capability offer in dollars per MW, the price of the performance offer in Dollars per change in MW, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the resource's opportunity costs. *Such offers may vary hourly, and may be*

updated each hour, up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The total of the performance offer multiplied by the historical average mileage used in the market clearing plus the capability offer shall not exceed \$100/megawatt-hour in the case of Regulation offered for all Regulation Zones. In addition to any market-based offer for Regulation, the Market Seller also shall submit a cost-based offer. A cost-based offer must be in the form specified in the PJM Manuals and consist of the following components as well as any other components specified in the PJM Manuals:

- i. The costs (in \$/MW) of the fuel cost increase due to the steady-state heat rate increase resulting from operating the unit at lower megawatt output incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the capability offer;
- ii. The cost increase (in  $\Delta MW$ ) in costs associated with movement of the regulation resource incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the performance offer; and
- iii. An adder of up to \$12.00 per megawatt of Regulation provided applied to the capability offer.

Qualified Regulation capability must satisfy the measurement and verification tests specified in the PJM Manuals.

- Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative shall submit a forecast of the availability of each such Generation Capacity Resource for the next seven days. A Market Seller (i) may submit a non-binding forecast of the price at which it expects to offer a generation resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection over the next seven days, and (ii) shall submit a binding offer for energy, along with start-up and no-load fees, if any, for the next seven days or part thereof, for any generation resource with minimum notification or start-up requirement greater than 24 hours. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.
- (g) Each *component of an* offer by a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource *that is constant for the entire Operating Day and does not vary hour to hour* shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled.
- (h) The Office of the Interconnection shall post the total hourly loads scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as well as, its estimate of the combined hourly load of the Market Buyers for the next four days, and peak load forecasts for an additional three days.
- (i) Except for Economic Load Response Participants, all Market Participants may submit Virtual Transactions that apply to the Day-ahead Energy Market only. Such Virtual

Transactions must comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall not submit in excess of a defined number of bid/offer segments in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as specified in the PJM Manuals, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to 10:00 a.m. EPT on the day that the Day-ahead Energy Market will clear. For purposes of this provision, a bid/offer segment is each pairing of price and megawatt quantity submitted as part of an Increment Offer or Decrement Bid. For purposes of applying this provision to an Up-to Congestion Transaction, a bid/offer segment shall refer to the pairing of a source and sink designation, as well as price and megawatt quantity, that comprise each Up-to Congestion Transaction.

- available to sell Synchronized Reserve shall submit an offer for Synchronized Reserve for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Synchronized Reserve that shall specify the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the price of the offer in dollars per megawatt hour, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the energy used by the generation resource to provide the Synchronized Reserve and the generation resource's unit specific opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The price of the offer shall not exceed the variable operating and maintenance costs for providing Synchronized Reserve plus seven dollars and fifty cents.
- (k) An Economic Load Response Participant that wishes to participate in the Dayahead Energy Market by reducing demand shall submit an offer to reduce demand to the Office of the Interconnection for each clock hour for which the Economic Load Response Participant desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand. The offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, may vary hourly, and shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment in minimum increments of .1 megawatts: (ii) the Day-ahead Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load, subject to section 1.10.1A(d)(ix); and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum of number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Such offers may be updated each hour, up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs) per hour.
- (I) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit demand reduction bids for the available load reduction capability of the Demand Resource. The submission of demand

reduction bids for Demand Resource increments that were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, shall be optional, but any such bids must contain the information required to be included in such bids, as specified in the PJM Economic Load Response Program. A Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit a demand reduction bid in the Day-ahead Energy Market as specified in the Economic Load Response Program; provided, however, that in the event of an Emergency PJM shall require Demand Resources to reduce load, notwithstanding that the Zonal LMP at the time such Emergency is declared is below the price identified in the demand reduction bid.

(m) Market Sellers providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market: 1) a price offer in dollars per megawatt hour; and 2) such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to determine any relevant opportunity costs for the resource(s). The foregoing notwithstanding, to qualify to submit Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves pursuant to this section, the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit energy offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market including start-up and shut-down costs for generation resource and Demand Resources, respectively, and all generation resources that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide that service. The *megawatt* quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide in a given hour will be determined based on the energy Offer Data submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as detailed in the PJM Manuals.

## 1.10.1B Demand Bid Scheduling and Screening

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall apply Demand Bid Screening to all Demand Bids submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each Load Serving Entity, separately by Zone. Using Demand Bid Screening, the Office of the Interconnection will automatically reject a Load Serving Entity's Demand Bids in any future Operating Day for which the Load Serving Entity submits bids if the total megawatt volume of such bids would exceed the Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit for any hour in such Operating Day, unless the Office of the Interconnection permits an exception pursuant to subsection (d) below.
- (b) On a daily basis, PJM will update and post each Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit in each applicable Zone. Such Demand Bid Limit will apply to all Demand Bids submitted by that Load Serving Entity for each future Operating Day for which it submits bids. The Demand Bid Limit is calculated using the following equation:

Demand Bid Limit = greater of (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point \* 1.3), or (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point + 10MW)

#### Where:

1. Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point = for each Zone: the product of (a) LSE Recent Load Share, multiplied by (b) Peak Daily Load Forecast.

- 2. LSE Recent Load Share is the Load Serving Entity's highest share of Network Load in each Zone for any hour over the most recently available seven Operating Days for which PJM has data.
- 3. Peak Daily Load Forecast is PJM's highest available peak load forecast for each applicable Zone that is calculated on a daily basis.
- (c) A Load Serving Entity whose Demand Bids are rejected as a result of Demand Bid Screening may change its Demand Bids to reduce its total megawatt volume to a level that does not exceed its Demand Bid Limit, and may resubmit them subject to the applicable rules related to bid submission outlined in Tariff, Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.
- (d) PJM may allow a Load Serving Entity to submit bids in excess of its Demand Bid Limit when circumstances exist that will cause, or are reasonably expected to cause, a Load Serving Entity's actual load to exceed its Demand Bid Limit on a given Operating Day. Examples of such circumstances include, but are not limited to, changes in load commitments due to state sponsored auctions, mergers and acquisitions between PJM Members, and sales and divestitures between PJM Members. A Load Serving Entity may submit a written exception request to the Office of Interconnection for a higher Demand Bid Limit for an affected Operating Day. Such request must include a detailed explanation of the circumstances at issue and supporting documentation that justify the Load Serving Entity's expectation that its actual load will exceed its Demand Bid Limit.

#### 1.10.2 Pool-scheduled Resources.

Pool-scheduled resources are those resources for which Market Participants submitted offers to sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market and offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market, which the Office of the Interconnection scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market as well as generators committed by the Office of the Interconnection subsequent to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Such resources shall be committed to provide energy in the real-time dispatch unless the schedules for such units are revised pursuant to Sections 1.10.9 or 1.11. Pool-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

- (a) Pool-scheduled resources shall be selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the prices offered for energy and demand reductions and related services, whether the resource is expected to be needed to maintain system reliability during the Operating Day, start-up, no-load and cancellation fees, and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Sellers to the Office of the Interconnection by the offer deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A.
- (b) A resource that is scheduled by a Market Participant to support a bilateral sale, or that is self-scheduled by a Generating Market Buyer, shall not be selected by the Office of the Interconnection as a pool-scheduled resource except in an Emergency.
- (c) Market Sellers offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the Office of the Interconnection that is sufficient

to enable the Office of the Interconnection to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

- (d) The Market Seller of a resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall receive payments or credits for energy, demand reductions or related services, or for start-up and no-load fees, from the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the Market Buyers in accordance with Section 3 of this Schedule 1. Alternatively, the Market Seller shall receive, in lieu of start-up and no-load fees, its actual costs incurred, if any, up to a cap of the resource's start-up cost, if the Office of the Interconnection cancels its selection of the resource as a pool-scheduled resource and so notifies the Market Seller before the resource is synchronized.
- (e) Market Participants shall make available their pool-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone.
- (f) Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment, which offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the real-time Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load; and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shut-down costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Real-time Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs). Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall also indicate the hours that the demand reduction is not available.

#### 1.10.3 Self-scheduled Resources.

Self-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

- (a) Each Generating Market Buyer shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, not to self-schedule resources in excess of its Equivalent Load.
- (b) The offered prices of resources that are self-scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the Office of the Interconnection, shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in determining Locational Marginal Prices.
- (c) Market Participants shall make available their self-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone, by submitting an offer as to such resources.
- (d) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

### 1.10.4 Capacity Resources.

- (a) A Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that is selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that does not deliver energy as scheduled shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage to the extent of such energy not delivered. A Market Participant offering such Generation Capacity Resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.
- (b) Energy from a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market may be sold on a bilateral basis by the Market Seller, may be self-scheduled, or may be offered for dispatch during the Operating Day in accordance with the procedures specified in this Schedule. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that has been sold on a bilateral basis must be made available upon request to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch during the Operating Day if the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency. Any such resource so scheduled and dispatched shall receive the applicable Real-time Price for energy delivered.
- (c) A resource that has been self-scheduled shall not receive payments or credits for start-up or no-load fees.

#### 1.10.5 External Resources.

- (a) External Resources may submit offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in accordance with the day-ahead and real-time scheduling processes specified above. An External Resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, and except as specified below shall be compensated on the same basis as other pool-scheduled resources. External Resources that are not capable of dynamic dispatch shall, if selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the Market Seller's Offer Data, be block loaded on an hourly scheduled basis. Market Sellers shall offer External Resources to the PJM Interchange Energy Market on either a resource-specific or an aggregated resource basis. A Market Participant whose pool-scheduled resource does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market with energy from the PJM Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.
- (b) Offers for External Resources from an aggregation of two or more generating units shall so indicate, and shall specify, in accordance with the Offer Data requirements specified by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) energy prices; (ii) hours of energy availability; (iii) a minimum dispatch level; (iv) a maximum dispatch level; and (v) unless such information has previously been made available to the Office of the Interconnection, sufficient information,

as specified in the PJM Manuals, to enable the Office of the Interconnection to model the flow into the PJM Region of any energy from the External Resources scheduled in accordance with the Offer Data.

(c) Offers for External Resources on a resource-specific basis shall specify the resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

## 1.10.6 External Market Buyers.

- (a) Deliveries to an External Market Buyer not subject to dynamic dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection shall be delivered on a block loaded basis to the bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region, or in such area with respect to an External Market Buyer's load within such area not served by Network Service, at which the energy is delivered to or for the External Market Buyer. External Market Buyers shall be charged (which charge may be positive or negative) at either the Day-ahead Prices or Real-time Prices, whichever is applicable, for energy at the foregoing bus or buses.
- (b) An External Market Buyer's hourly schedules for energy purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall conform to the ramping and other applicable requirements of the interconnection agreement between the PJM Region and the Control Area to which, whether as an intermediate or final point of delivery, the purchased energy will initially be delivered.
- (c) The Office of the Interconnection shall curtail deliveries to an External Market Buyer if necessary to maintain appropriate reserve levels for a Control Zone as defined in the PJM Manuals, or to avoid shedding load in such Control Zone.

## 1.10.6A Transmission Loading Relief Customers.

- (a) An entity that desires to elect to pay Transmission Congestion Charges in order to continue its energy schedules during an Operating Day over contract paths outside the PJM Region in the event that PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief that otherwise would cause PJM to request security coordinators to curtail such Member's energy schedules shall:
  - (i) enter its election on OASIS by 10:30 a.m. of the day before the Operating Day, in accordance with procedures established by PJM, which election shall be applicable for the entire Operating Day; and
  - (ii) if PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief, provide to PJM, at such time and in accordance with procedures established by PJM, the hourly integrated energy schedules that impacted the PJM Region (as indicated from the NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator) during the Transmission Loading Relief.
- (b) If an entity has made the election specified in Section (a), then PJM shall not request security coordinators to curtail such entity's energy transactions, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

(c) In order to make elections under this Section 1.10.6A, an entity must (i) have met the creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection or provided a letter of credit or other form of security acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection, and (ii) have executed either the Agreement, a Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, or other agreement committing to pay all Transmission Congestion Charges incurred under this Section.

#### 1.10.7 Bilateral Transactions.

Bilateral transactions as to which the parties have notified the Office of the Interconnection by the deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A that they elect not to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that they are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion Charges in the Real-time Energy Market shall be curtailed by the Office of the Interconnection as necessary to reduce or alleviate transmission congestion. Bilateral transactions that were not included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that are willing to incur congestion charges and bilateral transactions that were accepted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall continue to be implemented during periods of congestion, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

## 1.10.8 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.

The Office of the Interconnection shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying the projected hourly requirements for energy, Operating Reserves, and other ancillary services of the Market Buyers, including the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Dayahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the Office of the Interconnection shall take into account: (i) the Office of the Interconnection's forecasts of PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Buyers and PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads they serve; (ii) the offers submitted by Market Sellers; (iii) the availability of limited energy resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of self-scheduled resources; (v) the objectives of each Control Zone for Operating Reserves, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vi) the requirements of each Regulation Zone for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the PJM Manuals; and (viii) such other factors as the Office of the Interconnection reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination, including, without limitation, transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6. The Office of the Interconnection shall develop a Day-ahead Energy Market based on the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-ahead Prices resulting from such schedule. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the planned schedule for a hydropower resource to the operator of that resource as necessary for plant safety and security, and legal limitations on pond elevations.

- By 1:30 p.m., or as soon as practicable thereafter, of the day before each Operating Day, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-ahead Energy Market results; (ii) post the Day-ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Sellers, Market Buyers, and Economic Load Response Participants of their scheduled injections, withdrawals, and demand reductions respectively. The foregoing notwithstanding, the deadlines set forth in this subsection shall not apply if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data due to extraordinary circumstances. For purposes of this subsection, extraordinary circumstances shall mean a technical malfunction that limits, prohibits or otherwise interferes with the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day. Extraordinary circumstances do not include a Market Participant's inability to submit bid/offer data to the Office of the Interconnection. If the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day as a result of such extraordinary circumstances, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Members as soon as practicable.
- (c) Following posting of the information specified in Section 1.10.8(b), and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall revise its schedule of generation resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the PJM Region, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.
- PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is positive. Market Buyers shall be paid by PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall pay PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is negative. Economic Load Response Participants shall be paid for scheduled demand reductions pursuant to Section 3.3A of this Schedule. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances as described in subsection (b) above, no settlements shall be made for the Day-ahead Energy Market, no scheduled megawatt quantities shall be established, and no Day-ahead Prices shall be established for that Operating Day. Rather, for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and price of zero and all settlements, including Financial Transmission Right Target Allocations, will be based on the real-time quantities and prices as determined pursuant to Sections 2.4 and 2.5 hereof.
- (e) If the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in prices and/or cleared quantities in the Day-ahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market, Ancillary Services Markets or Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market after it has posted the results for these markets on its Web site, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 12:00 p.m. of the second business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time

Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second business day following the initial publication of the results for the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and Day-ahead Energy Market. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post on its Web site the corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced market results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(f) Consistent with Section 18.17.1 of the PJM Operating Agreement, and notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on its Web site the non-aggregated bid data and Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

### 1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.

- (a) Following the initial posting by the Office of the Interconnection of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the Office of the Interconnection to schedule and dispatch pool-scheduled resources and to direct that schedules be changed in an Emergency, and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, a generation rebidding period shall exist. Typically the rebidding period shall be from the time the Office of the Interconnection posts the results of the Day-ahead Energy Market until 2:15 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. However, should the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market be significantly delayed, the Office of the Interconnection may establish a revised rebidding period. During the rebidding period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Offer Data for *the next Operating Day*. Adjustments to the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be settled at the applicable Real-time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.
- (b) A Market Participant may adjust the schedule of a resource under its dispatch control on an hour-to-hour basis beginning at 10:00 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, provided that the Office of the Interconnection is notified not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, as follows *and as specified in section 1.10.9B of this Schedule*:

- i) A Generating Market Buyer may self-schedule any of its resource increments, including hydropower resources, not previously designated as self-scheduled and not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- ii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of a non-firm bilateral transaction; or
- iii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of deliveries or receipts of Spot Market Energy; or
- iv) A Generating Market Buyer may remove from service a resource increment, including a hydropower resource, that it had previously designated as self-scheduled, provided that the Office of the Interconnection shall have the option to schedule energy from any such resource increment that is a Capacity Resource at the price offered in the scheduling process, with no obligation to pay any start-up fee.
- (c) An External Market Buyer may refuse delivery of some or all of the energy it requested to purchase in the Day-ahead Energy Market by notifying the Office of the Interconnection of the adjustment in deliveries not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, but any such adjustment shall not affect the obligation of the External Market Buyer to pay for energy scheduled on its behalf in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.
- (d) The Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules resulting from the rebidding period by 6:30 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. The Office of the Interconnection may also commit additional resources after such time as system conditions require. For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section 1.10, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

#### 1.10.9B Updating Offers in Real-time

Each Market Seller may submit Real-time Offers for a resource up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour, and such Real-time Offers shall supersede any previous offer for that resource for the clock hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals and subject to the following conditions:

- (a) A market-based Real-time Offer shall not exceed the applicable energy offer caps specified in this Schedule. Once a Market Seller's resource is committed for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller shall not submit a market-based Real-time Offer in that is higher than its market-based offer in effect at the time of commitment.
- (b) Cost-based Real-time Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification,

section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. If a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for a particular clock hour in accordance with subsection (c) below, or if updates to a cost-based offer are required by the Market Seller's approved fuel cost policy, the Market Seller shall update its previously submitted cost-based Real-time Offer.

(c) If a Market Seller's available cost-based offer is not compliant with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals at the time a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for an applicable clock hour during the Operating Day, and the current price of the available cost-based offer for that clock hour exceeds the Market Seller's estimation of its new cost-based offer for the hour by more than \$5/MWh, the Market Seller must submit an updated cost-based Real-time Offer for that clock hour that is compliant with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

# 3.2 Market Buyers.

## 3.2.1 Spot Market Energy Charges.

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.
- (b) Market Buyers shall be charged for all load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) scheduled to be served from the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.
- (c) Generating Market Buyers shall be paid for all energy scheduled to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.
- At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the (d) Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of net hourly PJM Interchange for each Market Buyer, including Generating Market Buyers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. For Internal Market Buyers that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall include determination of the net energy flows from: (i) tie lines; (ii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by the Market Buyer but delivered to it over another entity's Transmission Facilities; (iii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by another entity but which is directly interconnected with the Market Buyer's transmission system; (iv) deliveries pursuant to bilateral energy sales; (v) receipts pursuant to bilateral energy purchases; and (vi) an adjustment to account for the day-ahead PJM Interchange, calculated as the difference between scheduled withdrawals and injections by that Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market. For External Market Buyers and Internal Market Buyers that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall determine the energy scheduled hourly for delivery to the Market Buyer net of the amounts scheduled by such Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market.
- (e) An Internal Market Buyer shall be charged for Spot Market Energy purchases to the extent of its hourly net purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. An External Market Buyer shall be charged for its Spot Market Energy purchases based on the energy delivered to it, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total charge shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Imports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Buyer.
- (f) A Generating Market Buyer shall be paid as a Market Seller for sales of Spot Market Energy to the extent of its hourly net sales into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total payment shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Exports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Seller.

## 3.2.2 Regulation.

- (a) Each Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Internal Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). An Internal Market Buyer that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation shall be charged the following for Regulation dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation: (i) the capability Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; (ii) the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) of this section; and (iii) the performance Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (g) of this section.
- (b) Each Market Seller and Generating Market Buyer shall be credited for each of its resources supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.
- The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined at a time to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection which shall be no earlier than the day before the Operating Day. In accordance with the PJM Manuals, the total Regulation market-clearing price shall be calculated by optimizing the dispatch profile to obtain the lowest cost combination set of resources that satisfies the Regulation requirement. The market-clearing price for each regulating hour shall be equal to the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during that hour. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.
- (d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the

expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unitspecific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Seller or Generating (e) Market Buyer selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and for the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour and the following shoulder hour during which the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller provided Regulation. The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the hour in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the preceding shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the preceding shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the preceding shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the following shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the following shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the following shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the following shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Internal Market Buyer

in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the performance Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the performance Regulation market-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the performance Regulation market-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the capability Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the performance Regulation market-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the capability Regulation market clearing price for that market hour.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

- (i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.
- (j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by

historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

```
\begin{aligned} & Correlation \ Score = r_{Signal,Response(\delta,\delta+5 \ Min);} \\ & \delta = 0 \ to \ 5 \ Min \end{aligned}
```

where  $\delta$  is delay.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

```
Delay Score = Abs ((\delta- 5 Minutes) / (5 Minutes)).
```

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error  $(\varepsilon)$  as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

```
Energy Score = 1 - 1/n \sum Abs (Error);
```

Error = Average of Abs ((Response - Regulation Signal) / (Hourly Average Regulation Signal)); and

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

```
Accuracy Score = max ((Delay Score) + (Correlation Score)) + (Energy Score).
```

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the hourly accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

## 3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.

## 3.2.2A.1 Applicability.

- (a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.
- (b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:
  - (i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).
  - (ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.
  - (iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

# 3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

- (a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the *applicable offer* for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.
- (b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for start-up and no-load fees and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price *for start-up* (*shutdown costs for Demand Resources*) and no-load fees and energy summed over all hours exceeds the total value summed over all hours, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller.

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

- (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:
  - (A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve

requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

- (B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.
- (C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.
- (ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:
  - (A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.
  - (B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.
- (iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

- (c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.
- The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.
- each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of hours the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous hours when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by

the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's *Total Operating Reserve Offer*, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller's Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding hour(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each hour the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller's steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the

Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

- (f-1) A Market Seller's combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:
  - (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above for a steam unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.
  - (ii) for each hour a unit is scheduled to produce energy in the *D*ay-ahead Energy Market, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
    - 1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the *Total Lost Opportunity Offer* plus noload costs, plus (D) the start-up cost, divided by the hours committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as (A\*B) (C+D). The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market, or
    - 2) the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts

committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

- (f-2) A Market Seller's hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.
- (f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.
- (f-4) A Market Seller's wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the *Total Lost Opportunity Offer*, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.
- (g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves, plus any redispatch costs incurred in accordance with section 10(a)

of this Schedule, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of the absolute values of its (1) load deviations (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals; (2) generation deviations (not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market for non-dispatchable generation resources, including External Resources, in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; (3) deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market for bilateral transactions from outside the PJM Region for delivery within such region in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; and (4) deviations of energy sales from the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled to load outside such region pursuant to Section 1.12.

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.

- (ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.
- (iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.
- (i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.
- (j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.
- (k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.
- (1) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared ("\_Maximum Generation Emergency Alert"); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as "MaxGen

Conditions"). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

- (m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the hours that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the hours that the offer is economic. The hours that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the hours that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the hours in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any hours required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.
- (n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price

during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described in the PJM Manuals. Ramp-limited desired MW values shall be used to determine generation resource real-time deviations from the resource's day-ahead schedules.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum <= 105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum >= 95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Ramp\_Request}_t = \underbrace{ & \text{(UDStarget}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1} ) \\ & \text{(UDSLAtime}_{t-1} ) \end{aligned} }_{t-1} \\ & \text{RL\_Desired}_t = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \underbrace{ \begin{cases} \text{Ramp\_Request}_t * \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1} \\ & \text{t-1} \end{cases} }_{t-1} \end{aligned}$$

where:

- 1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
- 2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
- 3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
- 4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
- 5. RL Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramp-

limited desired MW value. The % off dispatch and MW off dispatch will be a time-weighted average over the course of an hour. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is <= 10, or its hourly integrated Real-time MWh is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of the hourly integrated ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the hour is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is <= 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time Mwh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is > 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the hour the resource tripped and the hours it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule

- balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- (o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined n section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

- (p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.
  - (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:
    - (A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve

requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

- (B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.
- (C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.
- (ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:
  - (A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four-5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.
  - (B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.
- (q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- (i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).
- (ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).
- (iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.
- (iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.
- (r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource greater than \$2,000/MWh, determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

# 3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with

provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (d) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsections (g), (h) and (i) of this section.

- (b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:
  - i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event ("Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve") shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price less the hourly integrated real-time LMP, with the exception of those hours in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the hourly integrated amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve Event occur.
  - ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
  - iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

- (c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is the average of the five-minute Locational Marginal Prices calculated during the Synchronized Reserve Event plus an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.
- The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) In determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource times (B) the megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the set point of the

generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

- (f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource, and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.
- (g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Seller in excess of that Market Seller's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the remainder of the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Seller's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.
- (h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.
- (i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during an hour than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that hour due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.

(j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

- The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.
- (1) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes.

## 3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Non-Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with paragraphsubsection (c) below of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in paragraphsubsection (f) below of this section.

Page 82

- (b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for (c) each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(d) In determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unitspecific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

- (e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.
- (f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.
- (g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.
- (h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous hours the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

# 3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-

ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

- (b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the MW obligation in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.
- (c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:
  - (i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.
  - (ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shutdown times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Dayahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.
  - (iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.
  - (iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's

consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the "ending MW usage" in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

- (d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement ("Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits") shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement ("Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Charges per paragraph (ii) below.
  - A Market Participant's Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to (i) the ratio of the Market Participant's hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant's load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant's total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant's hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
  - (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared

Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 3.2.3B Reactive Services.

- (a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.
- (b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).
- (c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the *Total Lost Opportunity Offer*, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) C.
- (d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser

of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's *Generation Resource* Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

- (e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).
- (f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to {(AG LMPDMW) x (UB URTLMP)} where:

AG equals the actual hourly integrated output of the unit;

LMPDMW equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where UB - URTLMP shall not be negative.

(g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.

- (h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.
- The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (1) below.
- (j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be

credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).

- (k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.
- (l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.
- Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the (m) Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

#### 3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.

(a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.

- The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with postcontingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.
- (c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.
- (d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

#### 3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

## 3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

## 3.2.6 Emergency Energy.

- (a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.
- (b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each hour of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.
- (c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each hour of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.
- (d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of hourly energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each hour of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

#### **3.2.7** Billing.

- (a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Buyer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Buyer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Buyer's internal accounting.
- (b) If deliveries to a Market Buyer that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant

that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Buyer, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Buyer and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

# 5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation.

# 5.2.1 Eligibility.

- (a) Except as provided in Section 5.2.1(b), each <u>FTR Hh</u>older of a Financial <u>Transmission Right</u> shall receive as a Transmission Congestion Credit a proportional share of the total Transmission Congestion Charges collected for each constrained hour.
- If an Effective FTR Hholder of a Financial Transmission Right between specified delivery and receipt buses acquired the Financial Transmission Right in a Financial Transmission Rights auction (the procedures for which are set forth in Part 7 of this Schedule 1) and (i) had an Increment Offer and/or Decrement Bid that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market for delivery or receipt at or near delivery or receipt buses of the Financial Transmission Right or had an Up-to Congestion Transaction that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market for a path at or near the path of the Financial Transmission Right; and (ii) the result of the acceptance of such Increment Offer, Decrement Bid or Up-to Congestion Transaction is that the difference in Locational Marginal Prices in the Day-ahead Energy Market between such delivery and receipt buses is greater than the difference in Locational Marginal Prices between such delivery and receipt buses in the Real-time Energy Market, then the Market Participant shall not receive any Transmission Congestion Credit, associated with such Financial Transmission Right in such hour, in excess of one divided by the number of hours in the applicable month multiplied by the amount that the Market Participant paid for the Financial Transmission Right in the Financial Transmission Rights auction.
- (c) For purposes of Section 5.2.1(b) a bus shall be considered at or near the Financial Transmission Right delivery or receipt bus if seventy-five percent or more of the energy injected or withdrawn at that bus and which is withdrawn or injected at any other bus is reflected in the constrained path between the subject Financial Transmission Right delivery and receipt buses that were acquired in the Financial Transmission Rights auction.
- (d) The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits pursuant to this section and section VI of Attachment M Appendix. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the <a href="Effective">Effective</a> FTR <a href="Hholder">Hholder</a>. If the Office of the Interconnection agrees with such calculation, then it shall impose the forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit accordingly. If the Office of the Interconnection does not agree with the calculation, then it shall impose a forfeiture of Transmission Congestion Credit consistent with its determination. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the Office of the Interconnection's determination, it may exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns and may request an adjustment. This provision is duplicated in section VI of Attachment M Appendix. An <a href="Effective">Effective</a> FTR <a href="Hholder">Hholder</a> objecting to the application of this rule shall have recourse to the Commission for review of the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to its trading activity.

#### **5.2.2** Financial Transmission Rights.

- (a) Transmission Congestion Credits will be calculated based upon the Financial Transmission Rights held at the time of the constrained hour. Except as provided in subsection (e) below, Financial Transmission Rights shall be auctioned as set forth in Section 7.
- (b) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is positive (a benefit to the FTR Financial Transmission Right Hholder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is negative (a liability to the FTR Hholder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.
- the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right When that difference is positive. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is positive (a benefit to the <a href="FTRFinancial Transmission Right Hholder">FTRFinancial Transmission Right Hholder</a>) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is zero (neither a benefit nor a liability to the <a href="FTR Hholder">FTR Hholder</a>) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.
- (d) In addition to transactions with PJMSettlement in the Financial Transmission Rights auctions administered by the Office of the Interconnection, a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period, may be sold or otherwise transferred to a third party by bilateral agreement, subject to compliance with such procedures as may be established by the Office of the Interconnection for verification of the rights of the purchaser or transferee.
- (i) Market Participants may enter into bilateral agreements to transfer to a third party a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period. Such bilateral transactions shall be reported to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules related to its eFTR tools.
- (ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral transactions for the transfer of Financial Transmission Rights, the rights and obligations pertaining to the Financial Transmission Rights that are the subject of such a bilateral transaction shall pass to the buyer under the bilateral contract subject to the provisions of this Schedule. Such bilateral transactions shall not modify the location or reconfigure the Financial Transmission Rights. In no event shall the purchase and sale of a Financial Transmission Right pursuant to a bilateral transaction constitute a transaction with PJMSettlement or a transaction in any auction under this Schedule.

- (iii) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer to a buyer any Financial Transmission Right Obligation. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the buyer's ability to perform the obligations, including meeting applicable creditworthiness requirements, transferred in the bilateral contract. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection, the title to the Financial Transmission Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the <a href="FTR">FTR</a></a>
  <a href="Hholder of the Financial Transmission Rights">Hholder of the Financial Transmission Rights</a> shall continue to receive all Transmission Congestion Credits attributable to the Financial Transmission Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Financial Transmission Rights.
- (iv) A seller under such a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the Office of the Interconnection, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the buyer's obligation to pay any charges associated with the transferred Financial Transmission Right and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the buyer under such a bilateral transaction.
- (v) All payments and related charges associated with such a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to such bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under such a bilateral contract reported to the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.
- (vi) All claims regarding a default of a buyer to a seller under such a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller.
- (e) Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, at their election, may receive a direct allocation of Financial Transmission Rights instead of an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers may make this election for the succeeding two annual FTR auctions after the integration of the new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Such election shall be made prior to the commencement of each annual FTR auction. For purposes of this election, the Allegheny Power Zone shall be considered a new zone with respect to the annual Financial Transmission Right auction in 2003 and 2004. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers in new PJM zones that elect not to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights shall receive allocations of Auction Revenue Rights. During the annual allocation process, the Financial Transmission Right allocation for new PJM zones shall be performed simultaneously with the Auction Revenue Rights allocations in existing and new PJM zones. Prior to the effective date of the initial allocation of FTRs in a new PJM Zone, PJM shall file with FERC, under section 205 of the Federal Power Act, the FTRs and ARRs allocated in accordance with sections 5 and 7 of this Schedule 1.
- (f) For Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, that elect to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights, Financial Transmission Rights shall be allocated

using the same allocation methodology as is specified for the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights in Section 7.4.2 and in accordance with the following:

- (i) Subject to subsection (ii) of this section, all Financial Transmission Rights must be simultaneously feasible. If all Financial Transmission Right requests made when Financial Transmission Rights are allocated for the new zone are not feasible then Financial Transmission Rights are prorated and allocated in proportion to the MW level requested and in inverse proportion to the effect on the binding constraints.
- If any Financial Transmission Right requests that are equal to or less than a Network Service User's Zonal Base Load for the Zone or fifty percent of its transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load, or fifty percent of megawatts of firm service between the receipt and delivery points of Firm Transmission Customers, are not feasible in the annual allocation and auction processes due to system conditions, then PJM shall increase the capability limits of the binding constraints that would have rendered the Financial Transmission Rights infeasible to the extent necessary in order to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights without their being infeasible for all rounds of the annual allocation and auction processes, provided that this subsection (ii) shall not apply if the infeasibility is caused by extraordinary circumstances. Additionally, such increased limits shall be included in subsequent modeling during the Planning Year to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions; unless and to the extent those system conditions that contributed to infeasibility in the annual process are not extant for the time period subject to the subsequent modeling, such as would be the case, for example, if transmission facilities are returned to service during the Planning Year. In these cases, any increase in the capability limits taken under this subsection (ii) during the annual process will be removed from subsequent modeling to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions. In addition, PJM may remove or lower the increased capability limits, if feasible, during subsequent FTR Auctions if the removal or lowering of the increased capability limits does not impact Auction Revenue Rights funding and net auction revenues are positive.

For the purposes of this subsection (ii), extraordinary circumstances shall mean an unanticipated event outside the control of PJM that reduces the capability of existing or planned transmission facilities and such reduction in capability is the cause of the infeasibility of such Financial Transmission Rights. Extraordinary circumstances do not include those system conditions and assumptions modeled in simultaneous feasibility analyses conducted pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. If PJM allocates Financial Transmission Rights as a result of this subsection (ii) that would not otherwise have been feasible, then PJM shall notify Members and post on its web site (a) the aggregate megawatt quantities, by sources and sinks, of such Financial Transmission Rights and (b) any increases in capability limits used to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights.

(iii) In the event that Network Load changes from one Network Service User to another after an initial or annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights in a new zone, Financial Transmission Rights will be reassigned on a proportional basis from the Network Service User losing the load to the Network Service User that is gaining the Network Load.

- (g) At least one month prior to the integration of a new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through the new zone, shall receive an initial allocation of Financial Transmission Rights that will be in effect from the date of the integration of the new zone until the next annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights. Such allocation of Financial Transmission Rights shall be made in accordance with Section 5.2.2(f) of this Schedule.
- (h) Reserved. The following congestion charge crediting and uplift (hereinafter, "mitigation") rules shall apply to each new zone first integrated on any date from May 1, 2004 through May 31, 2005 for which FERC orders such mitigation as a result of a filing for such zone of the type specified in subsection (g) above. Where FERC orders such mitigation, such rules shall remain in effect for such zone from the date of its integration through May 31, 2005. All such mitigation shall terminate for all such zones on May 31, 2005.
- 1.) Mitigation shall apply only to Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers in such a zone that did not receive an allocation of ARRs or FTRs, as applicable, equal to the ARRs or FTRs such customer requested in the allocation for such zone. Only pro-rated requests that complied with the source, sink, and service level limitations stated in section 7.4.2(f) are eligible for mitigation. Such mitigation shall continue for the period stated above if a customer eligible for mitigation renews or rolls over its service agreement, but shall no longer apply if such a customer redirects its service to alternate points on a firm basis.
- 2.) The affected customers that will receive mitigation will be notified by PJM of the MW amount of mitigation they will receive based on the difference between the amount of ARRs or FTRs requested and the amount of ARRs or FTRs awarded.
- 3.) Mitigation provided herein applies only to requests submitted and prorated in the interim or annual ARR/FTR allocation process conducted for such zones for the time period specified above.
- 4.) For each affected customer as described above, PJM each month will provide a mitigation credit to offset any congestion charges incurred by such customer in connection with the MW amount for the contract reservation eligible for mitigation as determined under subsection (2) above. In no event shall the amount of any such credit exceed the net amount of any congestion paid (after taking account of any congestion credits) by such customer during such month with respect to such identified MW amount.
- 5.) The total cost of all such credits for all mitigated customers in a zone each month shall be charged to and collected from all Network Integration Transmission Service and Long Term Firm Point to Point Transmission Service customers within such zone that received ARRs or FTRs or that received mitigation under this subsection (h), in proportion to each such customer's share of the total allocated ARR/FTR MWs (including mitigation MWs). Mitigation and uplift shall be determined separately for each such zone.

#### **5.2.3** Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits.

A Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits for each FTR Holderentity holding a Financial Transmission Right shall be determined for each Financial Transmission Right. Each Financial Transmission Right shall be multiplied by the Day-ahead Congestion Price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Financial Transmission Right, calculated as the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the delivery point(s) minus the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the receipt point(s). For the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Zone is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Zone multiplied by the percent of annual peak load assigned to each node in the Zone. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, for the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Residual Metered Load aggregate is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate multiplied by the percent of the annual peak residual load assigned to each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate. When the FTR Target Allocation is positive, the FTR Target Allocation is a credit to the FTR Hholder. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is a debit to the FTR Hholder if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Obligation. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is set to zero if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Option. The total Target Allocation for Network Service Users and Transmission Customers for each hour shall be the sum of the Target Allocations associated with all of the Network Service Users' or Transmission Customers' Financial Transmission Rights.

#### **5.2.4** [Reserved.]

#### 5.2.5 Calculation of Transmission Congestion Credits.

- (a) The total of all the positive Target Allocations determined as specified above shall be compared to the total Transmission Congestion Charges in each hour resulting from both the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market. If the total of the Target Allocations is less than the total of the Transmission Congestion Charges, the Transmission Congestion Credit for each entity holding an FTR shall be equal to its Target Allocation. All remaining Transmission Congestion Charges shall be distributed as described below in Section 5.2.6 "Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges."
- (b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the total Transmission Congestion Charges for the hour resulting from both the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market, each <a href="FTR Hh">FTR Hh</a>
  older of Financial Transmission Rights shall be assigned a share of the total Transmission Congestion Charges in proportion to its Target Allocations for Financial Transmission Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Financial Transmission Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Transmission Congestion Credit.
- (c) At the end of a Planning Period if all FTR Hholders did not receive Transmission Congestion Credits equal to their Target Allocations, the Office of the Interconnection shall

assess a charge equal to the difference between the Transmission Congestion Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient FTRs and the actual Transmission Congestion Credits allocated to those FTR Hholders. A charge assessed pursuant to this section shall also include any aggregate charge assessed pursuant to section 7.4.4(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and shall be allocated to all FTR Hholders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. The charge shall be calculated and allocated in accordance with the following methodology:

- 1. The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of uplift required as {[sum of the total monthly deficiencies in FTR Target Allocations for the Planning Period + the sum of the ARR Target Allocation deficiencies determined pursuant to section 7.4.4(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement] [sum of the total monthly excess ARR revenues and congestion charges for the Planning Period]}.
- 2. For each Market Participant that held an FTR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all FTRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of Interconnection shall set the value to zero.
- 3. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an uplift charge to each Market Participant that held an FTR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula: {[total uplift] \* [total Target Allocation for all FTRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period] / [total Target Allocations for all FTRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period]}.

## **5.2.6** Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges.

- (a) Excess Transmission Congestion Charges accumulated in a month shall be distributed to each <u>FTR Hh</u>older of <u>Financial Transmission Rights</u> in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Transmission Congestion Charges received by the <u>FTR</u> <u>Hh</u>older during that month as compared to its total Target Allocations for the month.
- (b) After the excess Transmission Congestion Charge distribution described in Section 5.2.6(a) is performed, any excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a month shall be distributed to each <a href="FTR Hholder of Financial Transmission Rights">FTR Hholder of Financial Transmission Rights</a> in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Transmission Congestion Charges received by the <a href="FTR Hholder during the current Planning Period">FTR Hholder during the current Planning Period</a>, including previously distributed excess Transmission Congestion Charges, as compared to its total Target Allocation for the Planning Period.
- (c) Any excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a Planning Period shall be distributed to each holder of Auction Revenue Rights in proportion to, but not more than, any Auction Revenue Right deficiencies for that Planning Period.

- (d) Any excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after a distribution pursuant to subsection (c) of this section shall be distributed to all FTR Hholders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. Any allocation pursuant to this subsection (d) shall be conducted in accordance with the following methodology:
- 1. For each Market Participant that held an FTR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all FTRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of the Interconnection shall set the value to zero.
- 2. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an excess Transmission Congestion Charge credit to each Market Participant that held an FTR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula: {[total excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after distributions pursuant to subsection (a)-(c) of this section] \* [total Target Allocation for all FTRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period] / [total Target Allocations for all FTRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period]}.

## 8.2 Participant Qualifications

Two primary types of distributed resources are candidates to participate in the PJM Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program:

## **On-Site Generators**

These generators (including Behind The Meter Generation) can be either synchronized or non-synchronized to the grid. Capacity Resources are not eligible for compensation under this program. Injections into the grid by local generators also will not be eligible for compensation under this program.

#### **Load Reductions**

A participant that has the ability to reduce a measurable and verifiable portion of its load, as metered on an EDC account basis.

Only Members or Special Members may participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program by complying with all of the requirements of the applicable Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority and all other applicable federal, state and local regulatory entities together with the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program provisions herein, including, but not limited to, the Registration section. Special membership provisions have been established for program participants in the Energy Only Option, as described below. The special membership provisions shall not apply to program participants in the Full Program Option. Any existing PJM Member or Special Member may participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program on behalf of non-members as the Curtailment Service Provider. All payments are made to the PJM Member or Special Member in such case. Curtailment Service Providers must become signatories to the PJM Operating Agreement, as described in the *PJM Manual for Administrative Services for the Operating Agreement of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.* However, for Special Members the \$5,000 annual member fee, the \$1,500 application fee, and liability for Member defaults are waived, along with the following other modifications:

Special Members are limited to be PJM Mmarket Sellers; Voting privileges and sector designation are waived; Thirty day notice for waiting period is waived; Requirement for 24/7 control center coverage is waived; No PJM-supported user group capability is permitted.

To participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program, the Demand Resource must:

Be capable of reducing at least 100 kW of load Be capable of receiving notification of a Load Management Event.

# **8.11** Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant Aggregation.

The purpose for aggregation is to allow the participation of End-Use Customers in the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs that can provide less than 100 kW of demand response on an individual basis. Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant aggregations shall be subject to the following requirements:

- i. All End-Use Customers in an aggregation shall be specifically identified;
- ii. All End-Use Customers in an aggregation shall be served by the same electric distribution company;
- iii. All End-Use Customers in an aggregation that settle at Transmission Zone, existing load aggregate, or node prices shall be located in the same Transmission Zone, existing load aggregate or at the same node, respectively;
- iv. Energy settlement will be based on each individual customer's load reductions, or a current statistical sample of end-use customers' load reductions for non-interval metered residential Direct Load Control customers as set forth in the PJM Manuals, pursuant to section 3.3A of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region and the PJM Manuals. Capacity compliance will be based on each individual customers' load reductions, or a current statistical sample of end-use customers' load reductions, and then aggregated pursuant to section 3.3A of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region and the PJM Manuals; and
- v. Each End-Use Customer site must meet the requirements for market participation by a Demand Resource.
- vi. Certain aggregations of End-Use Customers registered as Full Program Option or Capacity Only Option are subject to the "Demand Response Transition Provision for RPM Delivery Years 2012/2013, 2013/2014, and 2014/2015" in Section 5.14A of Attachment DD of the Tariff.

#### ATTACHMENT M – APPENDIX

#### I. CONFIDENTIALITY OF DATA AND INFORMATION

#### A. Party Access:

- 1. No Member shall have a right hereunder to receive or review any documents, data or other information of another Member, including documents, data or other information provided to the Market Monitoring Unit, to the extent such documents, data or information have been designated as confidential pursuant to the procedures adopted by the Market Monitoring Unit or to the extent that they have been designated as confidential by such other Member; provided, however, a Member may receive and review any composite documents, data and other information that may be developed based on such confidential documents, data or information if the composite does not disclose any individual Member's confidential data or information.
- 2. Except as may be provided in this Appendix, the Plan, the PJM Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, the Market Monitoring Unit shall not disclose to PJM Members or to third parties, any documents, data, or other information of a Member or entity applying for Membership, to the extent such documents, data, or other information has been designated confidential pursuant to the procedures adopted by the Market Monitoring Unit or by such Member or entity applying for membership; provided that nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Market Monitoring Unit from providing any such confidential information to its agents, representatives, or contractors to the extent that such person or entity is bound by an obligation to maintain such confidentiality.

The Market Monitoring Unit, its designated agents, representatives, and contractors shall maintain as confidential the electronic tag ("e-Tag") data of an e-Tag Author or Balancing Authority (defined as those terms are used in FERC Order No. 771) to the same extent as Member data under this Section I. Nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Market Monitoring Unit from sharing with the market monitor of another Regional Transmission Organization ("RTO"), Independent System Operator ("ISO"), upon their request, the e-Tags of an e-Tag Author or Balancing Authority for intra-PJM Region transactions and interchange transactions scheduled to flow into, out of or through the PJM Region, to the extent such market monitor has requested such information as part of its investigation of possible market violations or market design flaws, and to the extent that such market monitor is bound by a tariff provision requiring that the e-Tag data be maintained as confidential, or in the absence of a tariff requirement governing confidentiality, a written agreement with the Market Monitoring Unit consistent with FERC Order No. 771, and any clarifying orders and implementing regulations.

The Market Monitoring Unit shall collect and use confidential information only in connection with its authority under this Appendix, the Plan, the PJM Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff and the retention of such information shall be in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's data retention policies.

3. Nothing contained herein shall prevent the Market Monitoring Unit from releasing a Member's confidential data or information to a third party provided that the Member has

delivered to the Market Monitoring Unit specific, written authorization for such release setting forth the data or information to be released, to whom such release is authorized, and the period of time for which such release shall be authorized. The Market Monitoring Unit shall limit the release of a Member's confidential data or information to that specific authorization received from the Member. Nothing herein shall prohibit a Member from withdrawing such authorization upon written notice to the Market Monitoring Unit, who shall cease such release as soon as practicable after receipt of such withdrawal notice.

4. Reciprocal provisions to this Section I hereof, delineating the confidentiality requirements of the Office of the Interconnection and PJM members, are set forth in Section 18.17 of the PJM Operating Agreement.

#### **B.** Required Disclosure:

- 1. Notwithstanding anything in the foregoing section to the contrary, and subject to the provisions of Section I.C below, if the Market Monitoring Unit is required by applicable law, order, or in the course of administrative or judicial proceedings, to disclose to third parties, information that is otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, PJM Operating Agreement, Attachment M or this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit may make disclosure of such information; provided, however, that as soon as the Market Monitoring Unit learns of the disclosure requirement and prior to making disclosure, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the affected Member or Members of the requirement and the terms thereof and the affected Member or Members may direct, at their sole discretion and cost, any challenge to or defense against the disclosure requirement. The Market Monitoring Unit shall cooperate with such affected Members to the maximum extent practicable to minimize the disclosure of the information consistent with applicable law. The Market Monitoring Unit shall cooperate with the affected Members to obtain proprietary or confidential treatment of such information by the person to whom such information is disclosed prior to any such disclosure.
- 2. Nothing in this Section I shall prohibit or otherwise limit the Market Monitoring Unit's use of information covered herein if such information was: (i) previously known to the Market Monitoring Unit without an obligation of confidentiality; (ii) independently developed by or for the Office of the Interconnection and/or the PJM Market Monitor using non-confidential information; (iii) acquired by the Office of the Interconnection and/or the PJM Market Monitor from a third party which is not, to the Office of the Market Monitoring Unit's knowledge, under an obligation of confidence with respect to such information; (iv) which is or becomes publicly available other than through a manner inconsistent with this Section I.
- 3. The Market Monitoring Unit shall impose on any contractors retained to provide technical support or otherwise to assist with the implementation of the Plan or this Appendix a contractual duty of confidentiality consistent with the Plan or this Appendix. A Member shall not be obligated to provide confidential or proprietary information to any contractor that does not assume such a duty of confidentiality, and the Market Monitoring Unit shall not provide any such information to any such contractor without the express written permission of the Member providing the information.

## C. Disclosure to FERC and CFTC:

- 1. Notwithstanding anything in this Section I to the contrary, if the FERC, the Commodity Futures Trading Commission ("CFTC") or the staff of those commissions, during the course of an investigation or otherwise, requests information from the Market Monitoring Unit that is otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the Plan or this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit shall provide the requested information to the FERC, CFTC or their staff, within the time provided for in the request for information. In providing the information to the FERC or its staff, the Market Monitoring Unit may request, consistent with 18 C.F.R. §§ 1b.20 and 388.112, or to the CFTC or its staff, the Market Monitoring Unit may request, consistent with 17 C.F.R. §§ 11.3 and 145.9, that the information be treated as confidential and non-public by the respective commission and its staff and that the information be withheld from public disclosure. The Market Monitoring Unit shall promptly notify any affected Member(s) if the Market Monitoring Unit receives from the FERC, CFTC or their staff, written notice that the commission has decided to release publicly or has asked for comment on whether such commission should release publicly, confidential information previously provided to a commission Market Monitoring Unit.
- 2. The foregoing Section I.C.1 shall not apply to requests for production of information under Subpart D of the FERC's Rules of Practice and Procedure (18 CFR Part 385) in proceedings before FERC and its administrative law judges. In all such proceedings, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit shall follow the procedures in Section I.B.

#### D. <u>Disclosure to Authorized Commissions</u>:

- 1. Notwithstanding anything in this Section I to the contrary, the Market Monitoring Unit shall disclose confidential information, otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the Plan or this Appendix, to an Authorized Commission under the following conditions:
- Certification in the form attached to the PJM Operating Agreement as Schedule 10A. Upon receipt of the Authorized Commission's Certification, the FERC shall provide public notice of the Authorized Commission's filing pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 385.2009. If any interested party disputes the accuracy and adequacy of the representations contained in the Authorized Commission's Certification, that party may file a protest with the FERC within 14 days of the date of such notice, pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 385.211. The Authorized Commission may file a response to any such protest within seven days. Each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such a protest proceeding. If there are material changes in law that affect the accuracy and adequacy of the representations in the Certification filed with the FERC, the Authorized Commission shall, within thirty (30) days, submit an amended Certification identifying such changes. Any such amended Certification shall be subject to the same procedures for comment and review by the FERC as set forth above in this paragraph.

- (ii) Neither the Office of the Interconnection nor the Market Monitoring Unit may disclose data to an Authorized Commission during the FERC's consideration of the Certification and any filed protests. If the FERC does not act upon an Authorized Commission's Certification within 90 days of the date of filing, the Certification shall be deemed approved and the Authorized Commission shall be permitted to receive confidential information pursuant to this Section I. In the event that an interested party protests the Authorized Commission's Certification and the FERC approves the Certification, that party may not challenge any Information Request made by the Authorized Commission on the grounds that the Authorized Commission is unable to protect the confidentiality of the information requested, in the absence of a showing of changed circumstances.
- (iii) Any confidential information provided to an Authorized Commission pursuant to this Section I shall not be further disclosed by the recipient Authorized Commission except by order of the FERC.
- (iv) The Market Monitoring Unit shall be expressly entitled to rely upon such Authorized Commission Certifications in providing confidential information to the Authorized Commission, and shall in no event be liable, or subject to damages or claims of any kind or nature hereunder, due to the ineffectiveness or inaccuracy of such Authorized Commission Certifications.
- (v) The Authorized Commission may provide confidential information obtained from the Market Monitoring Unit to such of its employees, attorneys and contractors as needed to examine or handle that information in the course and scope of their work on behalf of the Authorized Commission, provided that (a) the Authorized Commission has internal procedures in place, pursuant to the Certification, to ensure that each person receiving such information agrees to protect the confidentiality of such information (such employees, attorneys or contractors to be defined hereinafter as "Authorized Persons"); (b) the Authorized Commission provides, pursuant to the Certification, a list of such Authorized Persons to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit and updates such list, as necessary, every ninety (90) days; and (c) any third-party contractors provided access to confidential information sign a nondisclosure agreement in the form attached to the PJM Operating Agreement as Schedule 10 before being provided access to any such confidential information.
- 2. The Market Monitoring Unit may, in the course of discussions with an Authorized Person, orally disclose information otherwise required to be maintained in confidence, without the need for a prior Information Request. Such oral disclosures shall provide enough information to enable the Authorized Person or the Authorized Commission with which that Authorized Person is associated to determine whether additional Information Requests are appropriate. The Market Monitoring Unit will not make any written or electronic disclosures of confidential information to the Authorized Person pursuant to this Section I.D.2. In any such discussions, the Market Monitoring Unit shall ensure that the individual or individuals receiving such confidential information are Authorized Persons as defined herein, orally designate confidential information that is disclosed, and refrain from identifying any specific Affected Member whose information is disclosed. The Market Monitoring Unit shall also be authorized to assist Authorized Persons in interpreting confidential information that is disclosed. The Market

Monitoring Unit shall provide any Affected Member with oral notice of any oral disclosure immediately, but not later than one (1) business day after the oral disclosure. Such oral notice to the Affected Member shall include the substance of the oral disclosure, but shall not reveal any confidential information of any other Member and must be received by the Affected Member before the name of the Affected Member is released to the Authorized Person; provided however, disclosure of the identity of the Affected Party must be made to the Authorized Commission with which the Authorized Person is associated within two (2) business days of the initial oral disclosure.

#### 3. As regards Information Requests:

- (i) Information Requests to the Office of the Interconnection and/or Market Monitoring Unit by an Authorized Commission shall be in writing, which shall include electronic communications, addressed to the Market Monitoring Unit, and shall: (a) describe the information sought in sufficient detail to allow a response to the Information Request; (b) provide a general description of the purpose of the Information Request; (c) state the time period for which confidential information is requested; and (d) re-affirm that only Authorized Persons shall have access to the confidential information requested. The Market Monitoring Unit shall provide an Affected Member with written notice, which shall include electronic communication, of an Information Request by an Authorized Commission as soon as possible, but not later than two (2) business days after the receipt of the Information Request.
- (ii) Subject to the provisions of Section I.D.3(iii) below, the Market Monitoring Unit shall supply confidential information to the Authorized Commission in response to any Information Request within five (5) business days of the receipt of the Information Request, to the extent that the requested confidential information can be made available within such period; provided however, that in no event shall confidential information be released prior to the end of the fourth (4th) business day without the express consent of the Affected Member. To the extent that the Market Monitoring Unit cannot reasonably prepare and deliver the requested confidential information within such five (5) day period, it shall, within such period, provide the Authorized Commission with a written schedule for the provision of such remaining confidential information. Upon providing confidential information to the Authorized Commission, the Market Monitoring Unit shall either provide a copy of the confidential information to the Affected Member(s), or provide a listing of the confidential information disclosed; provided, however, that the Market Monitoring Unit shall not reveal any Member's confidential information to any other Member.
- (iii) Notwithstanding Section I.D.3(ii), above, should the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit or an Affected Member object to an Information Request or any portion thereof, any of them may, within four (4) business days following the Market Monitoring Unit's receipt of the Information Request, request, in writing, a conference with the Authorized Commission to resolve differences concerning the scope or timing of the Information Request; provided, however, nothing herein shall require the Authorized Commission to participate in any conference. Any party to the conference may seek assistance from FERC staff in resolution of the dispute or terminate the conference process at any time. Should such conference be refused or terminated by any participant or should such conference

not resolve the dispute, then the Office of the Interconnection, Market Monitoring Unit, or the Affected Member may file a complaint with the FERC pursuant to Rule 206 objecting to the Information Request within ten (10) business days following receipt of written notice from any conference participant terminating such conference. Any complaints filed at the FERC objecting to a particular Information Request shall be designated by the party as a "fast track" complaint and each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such FERC proceeding. The grounds for such a complaint shall be limited to the following: (a) the Authorized Commission is no longer able to preserve the confidentiality of the requested information due to changed circumstances relating to the Authorized Commission's ability to protect confidential information arising since the filing of or rejection of a protest directed to the Authorized Commission's Certification; (b) complying with the Information Request would be unduly burdensome to the complainant, and the complainant has made a good faith effort to negotiate limitations in the scope of the requested information; or (c) other exceptional circumstances exist such that complying with the Information Request would result in harm to the complainant. There shall be a presumption that "exceptional circumstances," as used in the prior sentence, does not include circumstances in which an Authorized Commission has requested wholesale market data (or Market Monitoring Unit workpapers that support or explain conclusions or analyses) generated in the ordinary course and scope of the operations of the Market Monitoring Unit. There shall be a presumption that circumstances in which an Authorized Commission has requested personnel files, internal emails and internal company memos, analyses and related work product constitute "exceptional circumstances" as used in the prior sentence. If no complaint challenging the Information Request is filed within the ten (10) day period defined above, the Office of the Interconnection and/or Market Monitoring Unit shall utilize its best efforts to respond to the Information Request promptly. If a complaint is filed, and the Commission does not act on that complaint within ninety (90) days, the complaint shall be deemed denied and the Market Monitoring Unit shall use its best efforts to respond to the Information Request promptly.

- (iv) Any Authorized Commission may initiate appropriate legal action at the FERC within ten (10) business days following receipt of information designated as "Confidential," challenging such designation. Any complaints filed at FERC objecting to the designation of information as "Confidential" shall be designated by the party as a "fast track" complaint and each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such FERC proceeding. The party filing such a complaint shall be required to prove that the material disclosed does not merit "Confidential" status because it is publicly available from other sources or contains no trade secret or other sensitive commercial information (with "publicly available" not being deemed to include unauthorized disclosures of otherwise confidential data).
- 4. In the event of any breach of confidentiality of information disclosed pursuant to an Information Request by an Authorized Commission or Authorized Person:
- (i) The Authorized Commission or Authorized Person shall promptly notify the Market Monitoring Unit, who shall, in turn, promptly notify any Affected Member of any inadvertent or intentional release, or possible release, of confidential information provided pursuant to this Section I.

- (ii) The Office Market Monitoring Unit shall terminate the right of such Authorized Commission to receive confidential information under this Section I upon written notice to such Authorized Commission unless: (i) there was no harm or damage suffered by the Affected Member; or (ii) similar good cause is shown. Any appeal of the Market Monitoring Unit's actions under this Section I shall be to Commission. An Authorized Commission shall be entitled to reestablish its certification as set forth in Section I.D.1 by submitting a filing with the Commission showing that it has taken appropriate corrective action. If the Commission does not act upon an Authorized Commission's recertification filing with sixty (60) days of the date of the filing, the recertification shall be deemed approved and the Authorized Commission shall be permitted to receive confidential information pursuant to this section.
- (iii) The Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit, and/or the Affected Member shall have the right to seek and obtain at least the following types of relief: (a) an order from the FERC requiring any breach to cease and preventing any future breaches; (b) temporary, preliminary, and/or permanent injunctive relief with respect to any breach; and (c) the immediate return of all confidential information to the Market Monitoring Unit.
- (iv) No Authorized Person or Authorized Commission shall have responsibility or liability whatsoever under this section for any and all liabilities, losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with the release of confidential information to persons not authorized to receive it, provided that such Authorized Person is an agent, servant, employee or member of an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release. Nothing in this Section I.D.4(iv) is intended to limit the liability of any person who is not an agent, servant, employee or member of an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release for any and all economic losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with such unauthorized release.
- (v) Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in Section I.D.4(ii) or I.D.4(iii)(a) above, shall be submitted to the FERC for hearing and resolution. Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in Section I.D.4(iii)(c) above may be submitted to FERC or any court of competent jurisdiction for hearing and resolution.

## E. Market Monitoring:

1. Subject to the requirements of Section E.2, the Market Monitoring Unit may release confidential information of Public Service Electric & Gas Company ("PSE&G"), Consolidated Edison Company of New York ("ConEd"), and their affiliates, and the confidential information of any Member regarding generation and/or transmission facilities located within the PSE&G Zone to the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. ("New York ISO"), the market monitoring unit of New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor to the limited extent that the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit determines necessary to carry out the responsibilities of PJM, New York ISO or the market monitoring units of the Office of the Interconnection and the New York ISO under FERC Opinion No. 476 (see Consolidated Edison Company v. Public Service Electric and Gas Company, et al., 108 FERC ¶ 61,120, at P 215 (2004)) to conduct joint investigations to ensure that gaming, abuse of market power, or

similar activities do not take place with regard to power transfers under the contracts that are the subject of FERC Opinion No. 476.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit may release a Member's confidential information pursuant to Section I.E.1 to the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor only if the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor are subject to obligations limiting the disclosure of such information that are equivalent to or greater than the limitations on disclosure specified in this Section I.E. Information received from the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO, or the New York ISO Market Advisor under Section I.E.1 that is designated as confidential shall be protected from disclosure in accordance with this Section I.E.

## II. <u>DEVELOPMENT OF INPUTS FOR PROSPECTIVE MITIGATION</u>

#### A. Offer Price Caps:

- 1. The Market Monitor or his designee shall advise the Office of the Interconnection whether it believes that the cost references, methods and rules included in the Cost Development Guidelines are accurate and appropriate, as specified in the PJM Manuals.
- 2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall review upon request of a Market Seller, and may review upon its own initiative at any time, the incremental costs (defined in Section 6.4.2 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement) included in the Offer Price Cap of a generating unit in order to ensure that the Market Seller has correctly applied the Cost Development Guidelines and that the level of the Offer Price Cap is otherwise acceptable.
- 3. On or before the 21st day of each month, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate in accordance with the applicable criteria whether each generating unit with an offer cap calculated under Section 6.4.2 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement is eligible to include an adder based on Frequently Mitigated Unit or Associated Unit status, and shall issue a written notice of the applicable adder, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, to the Market Seller for each unit that meets the criteria for Frequently Mitigated Unit or Associated Unit status.
- 4. Notwithstanding the number of jointly pivotal suppliers in any hour, if the Market Monitoring Unit determines that a reasonable level of competition will not exist based on an evaluation of all facts and circumstances, it may propose to the Commission the removal of offer-capping suspensions otherwise authorized by Section 6.4 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement. Such proposals shall take effect upon Commission acceptance of the Market Monitoring Unit's filing.

#### **B.** <u>Minimum Generator Operating Parameters:</u>

1. For the 2014/2015 through 2017/208 Delivery Years, the Market Monitoring Unit shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection a table of default unit class specific parameter limits to be known as the "Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix" to be included in Section 6.6(c) of

Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement. The Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix shall include default values on a unit-type basis as specified in Section 6.6(c). The Market Monitoring Unit shall review the Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix annually, and, in the event it determines that revision is appropriate, shall provide a revised matrix to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than December 31 prior to the annual enrollment period.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify Market Sellers of generation resources and the Office of the Interconnection no later than April 1 of its determination of market power concerns raised regarding each request for a period exception or persistent exception to a value specified in the Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix or the parameters defined in Section 6.6 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, provided that the Market Monitoring Unit receives such request by no later than February 28.

If, prior to the scheduled termination date, a Market Seller submits a request to modify a temporary exception, the Market Monitoring Unit shall review such request using the same standard utilized to evaluate period exception and persistent exception requests, and shall provide its determination of whether the request raises market power concerns, and, if so, any modifications that would alleviate those concerns, to the Market Seller, with a copy to Office of the Interconnection, by no later than 15 days from the date of the modification request.

- 3. When a Market Seller notifies the Market Monitoring Unit of a material change to the facts relied upon by the Market Monitoring Unit and/or the Office of the Interconnection to support a parameter limited schedule period or persistent exception, the Market Monitoring Unit shall make a determination, and provide written notification to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Seller, of any change to its determination regarding the exemption request, based on the material change in facts, by no later than 15 days after receipt of such notice.
- 4. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any risk premium to which it and a Market Seller owning or operating nuclear generation resource agree or its determination if agreement is not obtained. If a Market Seller submits a risk premium for its nuclear generation resource that is inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such risk premium, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns pursuant to Attachment M.

## C. RPM Must-Offer Requirement-Obligation:

- 1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall maintain, post on its website and provide to the Office of the Interconnection prior to each RPM Auction (updated, as necessary, on at least a quarterly basis), a list of Existing Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region that are subject to the RPM "must-offer\_" obligationrequirement set forth in Section 6.6 of Attachment DD.
- 2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate requests submitted by Capacity Market Sellers for a determination that a Generation Capacity Resource, or any portion thereof, be removed from Capacity Resource status or exempted from status as a Generation Capacity

Resource subject to Section II.C.1 above and inform both the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of such determination in writing by no later ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. A Generation Capacity Resource located in the PJM Region shall not be removed from Capacity Resource status to the extent the resource is committed to service of PJM loads as a result of an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, Locational UCAP transaction and/or by designation as a replacement resource under this Attachment DD.

- 3. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate the data and documentation provided to it by a potential Capacity Market Seller to establish the EFORd to be included in a Sell Offer applicable to each resource pursuant to Section 6.6(b) of Attachment DD. If a Capacity Market Seller timely submits a request for an alternative maximum level of EFORd that may be used in a Sell Offer for RPM Auctions held prior to the date on which the final EFORds used for a Delivery Year are posted, the Market Monitoring Unit shall attempt to reach agreement with the Capacity Market Seller on the alternate maximum level of the EFORd by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year. By no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection in writing, notifying the Capacity Market Seller by copy of the same, of any alternative maximum EFORd to which it and the Capacity Market Seller agree or its determination of the alternative maximum EFORd if agreement is not obtained.
- 4. The Market Monitoring Unit shall consider the documentation provided to it by a potential Capacity Market Seller pursuant to Section 6.6 of Attachment DD, and determine whether a resource owned or controlled by such Capacity Market Seller meets the criteria to qualify for an exception to the <a href="RPM">RPM</a> must-offer requirement because the resource (i) is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction; (ii) has a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale of its capacity; or (iii) was interconnected to the Transmission System as an Energy Resource and not subsequently converted to a Capacity Resource. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

In order to establish that a resource is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction as set forth in (i) above, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate that:

A. It has a documented plan in place to retire the resource prior to or during the Delivery Year, and has submitted a notice of Deactivation to the Office of the Interconnection consistent with Section 113.1 of the PJM Tariff, without regard to whether the Office of the Interconnection has requested the Capacity Market Seller to continue to operate the resource beyond its desired deactivation date in accordance with Section 113.2 of the PJM Tariff for the purpose of maintaining the reliability of the PJM Transmission System and the Capacity Market Seller has agreed to do so;

- B. Significant physical operational restrictions cause long term or permanent changes to the installed capacity value of the resource, or the resource is under major repair that will extend into the applicable Delivery Year, that will result in the imposition of RPM performance penalties pursuant to Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff;
- C. The Capacity Market Seller is involved in an ongoing regulatory proceeding (e.g. regarding potential environmental restrictions) specific to the resource and has received an order, decision, final rule, opinion or other final directive from the regulatory authority that will result in the retirement of the resource; or,
- D. A resource considered an Existing Generating Capacity Resource because it cleared an RPM Auction for a Delivery Year prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction, but which is not yet in service, is unable to achieve full commercial operation prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction. The Capacity Market Seller must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit a written sworn, notarized statement of a corporate officer certifying that the resource will not be in full commercial operation prior to the referenced Delivery Year.
- 5. If a Capacity Market Seller submits for the portion of a Generation Capacity Resource that it owns or controls, and the Office of Interconnection accepts, a Sell Offer (i) at a level of installed capacity that the Market Monitoring Unit believes is inconsistent with the level established under Section 5.6.6 of Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, (ii) at a level of installed capacity inconsistent with its determination of eligibility for an exception listed in Section II.C.4 above, or (iii) a maximum EFORd that the Market Monitoring Unit believes is inconsistent with the maximum level determined under Section II.C.3 of this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and/or request a determination from the Commission that would require the Generation Capacity Resource to submit a new or revised Sell Offer, notwithstanding any determination to the contrary made under Section 6.6 of Attachment DD.

The Market Monitoring Unit shall also consider the documentation provided by the Capacity Market Seller pursuant to Section 6.6 of Attachment DD, for generation resources for which the Office of the Interconnection has not approved an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement as set forth in Section 6.6(g) of Attachment DD, to determine whether the Capacity Market Seller's failure to offer part or all of one or more generation resources into an RPM Auction would result in an increase of greater than five percent in any Zonal Capacity Price determined through such auction as required by Section 6.6(i) of Attachment DD, and shall inform both the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination by no later than two (2) business days after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

#### D. <u>Unit Specific Minimum Sell Offers:</u>

1. If a Capacity Market Seller timely submits an exemption *or exception* request, with all of the required supporting documentation as specified in section 5.14(h) of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall review the request and documentation and shall provide in writing

to the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection by no later than forty five (45) days after receipt of the exemption or exception request its determination whether it believes the requested exemption or exception should be granted in accordance with the standards and criteria set forth in section 5.14(h). If the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the Sell Offer proposed in a Unit-Specific Exception request raises market power concerns, it shall advise the Capacity Market Seller of the minimum Sell Offer in the relevant auction that would not raise market power concerns, with such calculation based on the data and documentation received, by no later than forty five (45) days after receipt of the request.

- 2. All information submitted to the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit by a Market Participant is subject to verification by the Market Monitoring Unit.
- 3. In the event that the Market Monitoring Unit reasonably believes that a request for a Competitive Entry Exemption or a Self-Supply Exemption that has been granted contains fraudulent or material misrepresentations or omissions such that the Capacity Market Seller would not have been eligible for the exemption for that MOPR Screened Generation Resource had the request not contained such misrepresentations or omissions, then it shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and Capacity Market Seller of its findings and provide the Office of the Interconnection with all of the data and documentation supporting its findings, and may take any other action required or permitted under Attachment M.

# E. <u>Market Seller Offer Caps</u>:

- 1. Based on the data and calculations submitted by the Capacity Market Sellers for each Existing Generation Capacity Resource and the formulas specified in Section 6.7(d) of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Market Seller Offer Cap for each such resource and provide it to the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection by no later than ninety (90) days before the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.
- 2. The Market Monitoring Unit must attempt to reach agreement with the Capacity Market Seller on the appropriate level of the Market Seller Offer Cap by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If such agreement cannot be reached, then the Market Monitoring Unit shall inform the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination of the appropriate level of the Market Seller Offer Cap by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction, and the Market Monitoring Unit may pursue any action available to it under Attachment M.
- 3. Nothing herein shall preclude any Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit from agreeing to, nor require either such entity to agree to, an alternative market seller offer cap determined on a mutually agreeable basis. Any such alternative offer cap shall be filed with the Commission for its approval. This provision is duplicated in Section 6.4(a) of Attachment DD.

#### F. Mitigation of Offers from Planned Generation Capacity Resources:

Pursuant to Section 6.5 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate Sell Offers for Planned Generation Capacity Resources to determine whether market power mitigation should be applied and notify in writing each Capacity Market Seller whose Sell Offer has been determined to be non-competitive and subject to mitigation, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, by no later than one (1) business day after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

#### **G.** Data Submission:

Pursuant to Section 6.7 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit may request additional information from any potential auction participant as deemed necessary by the Market Monitoring Unit, including, without limitation, additional cost data on resources in a class that is not otherwise expected to include the marginal price setting resource. All data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit by a Market Participant is subject to verification by the Market Monitoring Unit.

## H. <u>Determination of Default Avoidable Cost Rates:</u>

- 1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall conduct an annual review of the table of default Avoidable Cost Rates included in Section 6.7(c) of Attachment DD and calculated on the bases set forth therein, and determine whether the values included therein need to be updated. If the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the Avoidable Cost Rates need to be updated, it shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection updated values or notice of its determination that updated values are not needed by no later than September 30<sup>th</sup> of each year.
- 2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall indicate in its posted reports on RPM performance the number of Generation Capacity Resources and megawatts per LDA that use the retirement default Avoidable Cost Rates.
- 3. If a Capacity Market Seller does not elect to use a default Avoidable Cost Rate and has timely provided to the Market Monitoring Unit its request to apply a unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate, along with the data described in Section 6.7 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Avoidable Cost Rate and provide a unit-specific value to the Capacity Market Seller for each such resource, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection in writing by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction whether it agrees that the unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is acceptable. The Capacity Market Seller and Office of the Interconnection's deadlines relating to the submittal and acceptance of a request for a unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate are delineated in section 6.7(d) of Attachment DD.

#### I. <u>Determination of PJM Market Revenues</u>:

The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Projected PJM Market Revenues for any Generation Capacity Resource to which the Avoidable Cost Rate is applied pursuant to Section 6.8(d) of Attachment DD, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the

Interconnection of its determination in writing by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

## J. <u>Determination of Opportunity Costs</u>:

The Market Monitoring Unit shall review and verify the documentation of prices available to Existing Generation Capacity Resources in markets external to PJM and proposed for inclusion in Opportunity Costs pursuant to Section 6.7(d)(ii) of Attachment DD. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify, in writing, such Generation Capacity Resource and the Office of the Interconnection if it is dissatisfied with the documentation provided and whether it objects to the inclusion of such Opportunity Costs in a Market Seller Offer by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If such Generation Capacity Resource submits a Market Seller Offer that includes Opportunity Costs that have not been documented and verified to the Market Monitoring Unit's satisfaction, then the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination that would require the Generation Capacity Resource to remove them.

## III. BLACKSTART SERVICE

- A. Upon the submission by a Black Start Unit owner of a request for Black Start Service revenue requirements and changes to the Black Start Service revenue requirements for the Black Start Unit, the Black Start Unit owner and the Market Monitoring Unit shall attempt to agree to values on the level of each component included in the Black Start Service revenue requirements by no later than May 14 of each year. The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the revenue requirement for each Black Start Unit and provide its calculation to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than May 14 of each year.
- B. Pursuant to the terms of Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff and the PJM Manuals, the Market Monitoring Unit will analyze any requested generator black start cost changes on an annual basis and shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any costs to which it and the Black Start Unit owner have agreed or the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding any cost components to which agreement has not been obtained. If a Black Start Unit owner includes a cost component inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such cost component, and the Office of the Interconnection accepts the Black Start Service revenue requirements submitted by the Black Start Unit owner, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination that would require the Black Start Service generator to utilize the values determined by the Market Monitoring Unit or the Office of the Interconnection or such other values as determined by the Commission.

#### IV. <u>DEACTIVATION RATES</u>

1. Upon receipt of a notice to deactivate a generating unit under Part V of the PJM Tariff from the Office of the Interconnection forwarded pursuant to Section 113.1 of the PJM Tariff, the Market Monitoring Unit shall analyze the effects of the proposed deactivation with regard to

potential market power issues and shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and the generator owner (of, if applicable, its designated agent) within 30 days of the deactivation request if a market power issue has been identified. Such notice shall include the specific market power impact resulting from the proposed deactivation of the generating unit, as well as an initial assessment of any steps that could be taken to mitigate the market power impact.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit and the generating unit owner shall attempt to come to agreement on the level of each component included in the Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit. In the case of cost of service filing submitted to the Commission in alternative to the Deactivation Cost Credit, the Market Monitoring Unit shall indicate to the generating unit owner in advance of filing its views regarding the proposed method or cost components of recovery. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any costs to which it and the generating unit owner have agreed or the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding any cost components to which agreement has not been obtained. If a generating unit owner includes a cost component inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such cost components, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and seek a determination that would require the Generating unit to include an appropriate cost component. This provision is duplicated in Sections 114 and 119 of Part V of the PJM Tariff.

## V. <u>OPPORTUNITY COST CALCULATION</u>

The Market Monitoring Unit shall review requests for opportunity cost compensation under Sections 3.2.3(f-3) and 3.2.3B(h) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement, discuss with the Office of the Interconnection and individual Market Sellers the amount of compensation, and file exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination of compensation as provided by such sections. These requirements are duplicated in Sections 3.2.3(f-3) and 3.2.3B(h) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

#### VI. FTR FORFEITURE RULE

The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits as required under Section 5.2.1(b) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement, including the determination of the identity of the Effective FTR Hholder of FTRs and an evaluation of the overall benefits accrued by an entity or affiliated entities trading in FTRs and Virtual Transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market, and provide such calculations to the Office of the Interconnection. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the Effective FTR Hholder. If the Office of the Interconnection imposes a forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit in an amount that the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with, then it may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request an adjustment.

#### VII. FORCED OUTAGE RULE

- 1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall observe offers submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market to determine whether all or part of a generating unit's capacity (MW) is designated as Maximum Emergency and (i) such offer in the Real-time Energy Market designates a smaller amount of capacity from that unit as Maximum Emergency for the same time period, and (ii) there is no physical reason to designate a larger amount of capacity as Maximum Emergency in the offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market than in the Real-time Energy Market, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of Interconnection.
- 2. If the Market Monitoring Unit observes that (i) an offer submitted in the Day-ahead Energy market designates all or part of capacity (MW) of a Generating unit as economic maximum that is less than the economic maximum designated in the offer in the Real-time Energy Market, and (ii) there is no physical reason to designate a lower economic maximum in the offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market than in the offer in the Real-time Energy Market, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of Interconnection.

## VIII. DATA COLLECTION AND VERIFICATION

The Market Monitoring Unit shall gather and keep confidential detailed data on the procurement and usage of fuel to produce electric power transmitted in the PJM Region in order to assist the performance of its duties under Attachment M. To achieve this objective, the Market Monitoring Unit shall maintain on its website a mechanism that allows Members to conveniently and confidentially submit such data and develop a manual in consultation with stakeholders that describes the nature of and procedure for collecting data. Members of PJM owning a Generating unit that is located in the PJM Region (including dynamically scheduled units), or is included in a PJM Black Start Service plan, committed as a Generation Capacity Resource for the current or future Delivery Year, or otherwise subject to a commitment to provide service to PJM, shall provide data to the Market Monitoring Unit.

#### **5.5A** Capacity Resource Types

#### a) Capacity Performance Resources

Capacity Performance Resources are Capacity Resources which, to the extent such resources cleared in a Reliability Pricing Model Auction or are otherwise committed as a Capacity Resource, are obligated to deliver energy during the relevant Delivery Year as scheduled and/or dispatched by the Office of Interconnection during the Performance Assessment Hours. As further detailed in Section 10A of this Attachment, Capacity Performance Resources that fail to meet this obligation will be subject to a Non-Performance Assessment Charge, unless excused pursuant to Section 10A(d) of this Attachment. Subject to 5.5A(a)(i)-(ii), the following types of Capacity Resources are eligible to submit a Sell Offer as a Capacity Performance Resource: internal or external Generation Capacity Resources; Annual Demand Resources; Capacity Storage Resources; Annual Energy Efficiency Resources; and Qualifying Transmission Upgrades. To the extent the underlying Capacity Resource is an external Generation Capacity Resource, such resource must meet the criteria for obtaining an exception to the Capacity Import Limit as contained in section 1.7A of the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

- i). Process for Support and Review of Capacity Performance Resource Offers
- A. The Capacity Market Seller shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit, upon their request, all supporting data and information requested by either the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit to evaluate whether the underlying Capacity Resource can meet the operational and performance requirements of Capacity Performance Resources. The Capacity Market Seller shall have an ongoing obligation through the closing of the offer period for the RPM Auction to update the request to reflect any material changes.
- B. The Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit shall review any requested supporting data and information, and the Office of the Interconnection, considering advice and recommendation from the Market Monitoring Unit, shall reject a request for a resource to offer as a Capacity Performance Resource if the Capacity Market Seller does not demonstrate that it can reasonably be expected to meet its Capacity Performance obligations consistent with the resource's offer by the relevant Delivery Year. The Office of Interconnection shall provide its determination to reject eligibility of the resource as a Capacity Performance Resource, and notify the Market Monitoring Unit, by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the date on which the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction commences. A Capacity Market Seller that is dissatisfied with any determination hereunder may seek any remedies available to it from FERC; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection will proceed with administration of the Tariff and market rules unless and until ordered to do otherwise by FERC.
- b) Base Capacity Resources

For the 2018/2019 and 2019/2020 Delivery Years, following types of Capacity Resources eligible to submit a Sell Offer as a Base Capacity Resource: Generation Capacity Resources, Capacity Storage Resources, Annual Demand Resources, Base Capacity Demand Resources, and Base Capacity Energy Efficiency Resources. Each resource that clears a RPM Auction as a Base Capacity Resource must provide energy output to PJM if called during Performance Assessment Hours occurring in the calendar months of June through September, including any necessary recall of such capacity and energy from service to areas outside the PJM Region. As further detailed in Section 10A of this Attachment, Base Capacity Resources that fail to meet this obligation will be subject to a Non-Performance Assessment-Charge, unless excused pursuant to Section 10A(d) of this section.

## **5.14** Clearing Prices and Charges

#### a) Capacity Resource Clearing Prices

For each Base Residual Auction and Incremental Auction, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a clearing price to be paid for each megawatt-day of Unforced Capacity that clears in such auction. The Capacity Resource Clearing Price for each LDA will be the marginal value of system capacity for the PJM Region, without considering locational constraints, adjusted as necessary by any applicable Locational Price Adders, Annual Resource Price Adders, Extended Summer Resource Price Adders, Limited Resource Price Decrements, Sub-Annual Resource Price Decrements, Base Capacity Demand Resource Price Decrements, and Base Capacity Resource Price Decrements, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection based on the optimization algorithm. If a Capacity Resource is located in more than one Locational Deliverability Area, it shall be paid the highest Locational Price Adder in any applicable LDA in which the Sell Offer for such Capacity Resource cleared. The Annual Resource Price Adder is applicable for Annual Resources only. The Extended Summer Resource Price Adder is applicable for Annual Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources.

#### b) Resource Make-Whole Payments

If a Sell Offer specifies a minimum block, and only a portion of such block is needed to clear the market in a Base Residual or Incremental Auction, the MW portion of such Sell Offer needed to clear the market shall clear, and such Sell Offer shall set the marginal value of system capacity. In addition, the Capacity Market Seller shall receive a Resource Make-Whole Payment equal to the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in such auction times the difference between the Sell Offer's minimum block MW quantity and the Sell Offer's cleared MW quantity. The cost for any such Resource Make-Whole Payments required in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction for adjustment of prior capacity commitments shall be collected pro rata from all LSEs in the LDA in which such payments were made, based on their Daily Unforced Capacity Obligations. The cost for any such Resource Make-Whole Payments required in an Incremental Auction for capacity replacement shall be collected from all Capacity Market Buyers in the LDA in which such payments were made, on a pro-rata basis based on the MWs purchased in such auction.

#### c) New Entry Price Adjustment

A Capacity Market Seller that submits a Sell Offer based on a Planned Generation Capacity Resource that clears in the BRA for a Delivery Year may, at its election, submit Sell Offers with a New Entry Price Adjustment in the BRAs for the two immediately succeeding Delivery Years if:

1. Such Capacity Market Seller provides notice of such election at the time it submits its Sell Offer for such resource in the BRA for the first Delivery Year for which such resource is eligible to be considered a Planned Generation Capacity Resource. When the Capacity Market Seller provides notice of such election, it must specify whether its Sell Offer is contingent upon qualifying for the New Entry Price Adjustment. The Office of the

Interconnection shall not clear such contingent Sell Offer if it does not qualify for the New Entry Price Adjustment.

- 2. All or any part of a Sell Offer from the Planned Generation Capacity Resource submitted in accordance with section 5.14(c)(1) is the marginal Sell Offer that sets the Capacity Resource Clearing Price for the LDA.
- 3. Acceptance of all or any part of a Sell Offer that meets the conditions in section 5.14(c)(1)-(2) in the BRA increases the total Unforced Capacity committed in the BRA (including any minimum block quantity) for the LDA in which such Resource will be located from a megawatt quantity below the LDA Reliability Requirement, minus the Short Term Resource Procurement Target, to a megawatt quantity at or above a megawatt quantity at the price-quantity point on the VRR Curve at which the price is 0.40 times the applicable Net CONE divided by (one minus the pool-wide average EFORd).
- 4. Such Capacity Market Seller submits Sell Offers in the BRA for the two immediately succeeding Delivery Years for the entire Unforced Capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource committed in the first BRA under section 5.14(c)(1)-(2) equal to the lesser of: A) the price in such seller's Sell Offer for the BRA in which such resource qualified as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource that satisfies the conditions in section 5.14(c)(1)-(3); or B) 0.90 times the Net CONE applicable in the first BRA in which such Planned Generation Capacity Resource meeting the conditions in section 5.14(c)(1)-(3) cleared, on an Unforced Capacity basis, for such LDA.
- 5. If the Sell Offer is submitted consistent with section 5.14(c)(1)-(4) the foregoing conditions, then:
  - (i) in the first Delivery Year, the Resource sets the Capacity Resource Clearing Price for the LDA and all cleared resources in the LDA receive the Capacity Resource Clearing Price set by the Sell Offer as the marginal offer, in accordance with sections 5.12(a) and 5.14(a).
  - (ii) in either of the subsequent two BRAs, if any part of the Sell Offer from the Resource clears, it shall receive the Capacity Resource Clearing Price for such LDA for its cleared capacity and for any additional minimum block quantity pursuant to section 5.14(b); or
  - (iii) if the Resource does not clear, it shall be deemed resubmitted at the highest price per MW-day at which the megawatt quantity of Unforced Capacity of such Resource that cleared the first-year BRA will clear the subsequent-year BRA pursuant to the optimization algorithm described in section 5.12(a) of this Attachment, and
  - (iv) the resource with its Sell Offer submitted shall clear and shall be committed to the PJM Region in the amount cleared, plus any additional minimum-block quantity from its Sell Offer for such Delivery Year, but such additional amount shall be no greater than the portion of a minimum-

- block quantity, if any, from its first-year Sell Offer satisfying section 5.14(c)(1)-(3) that is entitled to compensation pursuant to section 5.14(b) of this Attachment; and
- the Capacity Resource Clearing Price, and the resources cleared, shall be re-determined to reflect the resubmitted Sell Offer. In such case, the Resource for which the Sell Offer is submitted pursuant to section 5.14(c)(1)-(4) shall be paid for the entire committed quantity at the Sell Offer price that it initially submitted in such subsequent BRA. The difference between such Sell Offer price and the Capacity Resource Clearing Price (as well as any difference between the cleared quantity and the committed quantity), will be treated as a Resource Make-Whole Payment in accordance with Section 5.14(b). Other capacity resources that clear the BRA in such LDA receive the Capacity Resource Clearing Price as determined in Section 5.14(a).
- 6. The failure to submit a Sell Offer consistent with Section 5.14(c)(i)-(iii) in the BRA for Delivery Year 3 shall not retroactively revoke the New Entry Price Adjustment for Delivery Year 2. However, the failure to submit a Sell Offer consistent with section 5.14(c)(4) in the BRA for Delivery Year 2 shall make the resource ineligible for the New Entry Pricing Adjustment for Delivery Years 2 and 3.
- 7. For each Delivery Year that the foregoing conditions are satisfied, the Office of the Interconnection shall maintain and employ in the auction clearing for such LDA a separate VRR Curve, notwithstanding the outcome of the test referenced in Section 5.10(a)(ii) of this Attachment.
- 8. On or before August 1, 2012, PJM shall file with FERC under FPA section 205, as determined necessary by PJM following a stakeholder process, tariff changes to establish a long-term auction process as a not unduly discriminatory means to provide adequate long-term revenue assurances to support new entry, as a supplement to or replacement of this New Entry Price Adjustment.
  - d) Qualifying Transmission Upgrade Payments

A Capacity Market Seller that submitted a Sell Offer based on a Qualifying Transmission Upgrade that clears in the Base Residual Auction shall receive a payment equal to the Capacity Resource Clearing Price, including any Locational Price Adder, of the LDA into which the Qualifying Transmission Upgrade is to increase Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit, less the Capacity Resource Clearing Price, including any Locational Price Adder, of the LDA from which the upgrade was to provide such increased CETL, multiplied by the megawatt quantity of increased CETL cleared from such Sell Offer. Such payments shall be reflected in the Locational Price Adder determined as part of the Final Zonal Capacity Price for the Zone associated with such LDAs, and shall be funded through a reduction in the Capacity Transfer Rights allocated to Load-Serving Entities under section 5.15, as set forth in that section. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to any cleared capacity transaction resulting from a Sell Offer based on a Qualifying Transmission Upgrade.

#### e) Locational Reliability Charge

In accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement, each LSE shall incur a Locational Reliability Charge (subject to certain offsets and other adjustments as described in sections 5.13, 5.14A, 5.14B, 5.14C, 5.14D, 5.14E and 5.15) equal to such LSE's Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation in a Zone during such Delivery Year multiplied by the applicable Final Zonal Capacity Price in such Zone. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the LSEs' obligations to pay, and payments of, Locational Reliability Charges.

- f) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine Zonal Capacity Prices in accordance with the following, based on the optimization algorithm:
- i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate and post the Preliminary Zonal Capacity Prices for each Delivery Year following the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year. The Preliminary Zonal Capacity Price for each Zone shall be the sum of: 1) the marginal value of system capacity for the PJM Region, without considering locational constraints; 2) the Locational Price Adder, if any, for the LDA in which such Zone is located; provided however, that if the Zone contains multiple LDAs with different Capacity Resource Clearing Prices, the Zonal Capacity Price shall be a weighted average of the Capacity Resource Clearing Prices for such LDAs, weighted by the Unforced Capacity of Capacity Resources cleared in each such LDA; 3) an adjustment, if required, to account for adders paid to Annual Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources in the LDA for which the zone is located; 4) an adjustment, if required, to account for Resource Make-Whole Payments; and (5) an adjustment, if required to provide sufficient revenue for payment of any PRD Credits, all as determined in accordance with the optimization algorithm.
- Zonal Capacity Price following each Incremental Auction. The Adjusted Zonal Capacity Price for each Zone shall equal the sum of: (1) the average marginal value of system capacity weighted by the Unforced Capacity cleared in all auctions previously conducted for such Delivery Year (excluding any Unforced Capacity cleared as replacement capacity); (2) the average Locational Price Adder weighted by the Unforced Capacity cleared in all auctions previously conducted for such Delivery Year (excluding any Unforced Capacity cleared as replacement capacity); (3) an adjustment, if required, to account for adders paid to Annual Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources for all auctions previously conducted for such Delivery Year (excluding any Unforced Capacity cleared as replacement capacity); (4) an adjustment, if required, to account for Resource Make-Whole Payments for all actions previously conducted (excluding any Resource Make-Whole Payments to be charged to the buyers of replacement capacity); and (5) an adjustment, if required to provide sufficient revenue for payment of any PRD Credits. The Adjusted Zonal Capacity Price may decrease if Unforced Capacity is decommitted or the Resource Clearing Price decreases in an Incremental Auction.
- iii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate and post the Final Zonal Capacity Price for each Delivery Year after the final auction is held for such Delivery Year, as set forth above. The Final Zonal Capacity Price for each Zone shall equal the Adjusted Zonal Capacity Price, as further adjusted to reflect any decreases in the Nominated Demand Resource

Value of any existing Demand Resource cleared in the Base Residual Auction and Second Incremental Auction.

## g) Resource Substitution Charge

Each Capacity Market Buyer in an Incremental Auction securing replacement capacity shall pay a Resource Substitution Charge equal to the Capacity Resource Clearing Price resulting from such auction multiplied by the megawatt quantity of Unforced Capacity purchased by such Market Buyer in such auction.

#### h) Minimum Offer Price Rule for Certain Generation Capacity Resources

- (1) <u>General Rule.</u> Any Sell Offer submitted in any RPM Auction for any Delivery Year based on a MOPR Screened Generation Resource shall have an offer price no lower than the MOPR Floor Offer Price for the period specified in this subsection (h), unless the Capacity Market Seller has obtained a Self-Supply Exemption, a Competitive Entry Exemption, or a Unit-Specific Exception with respect to such MOPR Screened Generation Resource in such auction prior to the submission of such offer, in accordance with the provisions of this subsection. Nothing in subsection (c) of this section 5.14 shall be read to excuse compliance of any Sell Offer with the requirements of this subsection (h).
- Applicability. A MOPR Screened Generation Resource shall be any (2) Generation Capacity Resource, and any uprate to a Generation Capacity Resource that is being, or has been, modified to increase the number of megawatts of available installed capacity thereof by 20 MW or more, based on a combustion turbine, combined cycle, or integrated gasification combined cycle generating plant (including Repowering of an existing plant whenever the repowered plant utilizes combustion turbine, combined cycle, or integrated gasification combined cycle technology) with an installed capacity rating, combined for all units comprising such resource at a single point of interconnection to the Transmission System, of no less than 20 MW; provided, however, that a MOPR Screened Generation Resource shall not include: (i) the Installed Capacity equivalent (measured as of the time of clearing) of any of a resource's Unforced Capacity that has cleared any RPM Auction conducted prior to February 1, 2013 or an uprate of such resource to the extent that the developer or owner of the uprate timely submitted a request for, and PJM issued, an offer floor pursuant to the unit-specific exception process of this subsection (h) before the start of the commencement of the Base Residual Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year and the capacity associated with the uprate clears that auction; (ii) any unit primarily fueled with landfill gas; (iii) any cogeneration unit that is certified or self-certified as a Qualifying Facility (as defined in Part 292 of FERC's regulations), where the Capacity Market Seller is the owner of the Qualifying Facility or has contracted for the Unforced Capacity of such facility and the Unforced Capacity of the unit is no larger than approximately all of the Unforced Capacity Obligation of the host load, and all Unforced Capacity of the unit is used to meet the Unforced Capacity Obligation of the host load. A MOPR Screened Generation Resource shall include all Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region that meet the foregoing criteria, and all Generation Capacity Resources located outside the PJM Region (where such Sell Offer is based solely on such resource) that entered commercial service on or after January 1, 2013, that meet the foregoing criteria and that require sufficient transmission

investment for delivery to the PJM Region to indicate a long-term commitment to providing capacity to the PJM Region.

(3) MOPR Floor Offer Price. The MOPR Floor Offer Price shall be 100% of the Net Asset Class Cost of New Entry for the relevant generator type and location, as determined hereunder. The gross Cost of New Entry component of the Net Asset Class Cost of New Entry shall be, for purposes of the 2018/2019 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, the values indicated in the table below for each CONE Area for a combustion turbine generator ("CT"), a combined cycle generator ("CC"), and an integrated gasification combined cycle generator ("IGCC"), respectively, and shall be adjusted for subsequent Delivery Years in accordance with subsection (h)(3)(i) below. For purposes of Incremental Auctions for the 2015/2016, 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years, the MOPR Floor Offer Price shall be the same as that used in the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year. The estimated energy and ancillary service revenues for each type of plant shall be determined as described in subsection (h)(3)(ii) below.

	CONE Area 1	CONE Area 2	CONE Area 3	CONE Area 4
CT \$/MW-yr	132,200	130,300	128,900	130,300
CC \$/MW-yr	185,700	176,000	172,600	179,400
IGCC \$/MW-yr	582,042	558,486	547,240	537,306

- i) Commencing with the Delivery Year that begins on June 1, 2019, the gross Cost of New Entry component of the Net Asset Class Cost of New Entry shall be adjusted to reflect changes in generating plant construction costs in the same manner as set forth for the cost of new entry in section 5.10(a)(iv)(B), provided, however, that the Applicable BLS Composite Index used for CC plants shall be calculated from the three indices referenced in that section but weighted 25% for the wages index, 60% for the construction materials index, and 15% for the turbines index, and provided further that nothing herein shall preclude the Office of the Interconnection from filing to change the Net Asset Class Cost of New Entry for any Delivery Year pursuant to appropriate filings with FERC under the Federal Power Act.
- ii) For purposes of this provision, the net energy and ancillary services revenue estimate for a combustion turbine generator shall be that determined by section 5.10(a)(v)(A) of this Attachment DD, provided that the energy revenue estimate for each CONE Area shall be based on the Zone within such CONE Area that has the highest energy revenue estimate calculated under the methodology in that subsection. The net energy and ancillary services revenue estimate for a combined cycle generator shall be determined in the same manner as that prescribed for a combustion turbine generator in the previous sentence, except that the heat rate assumed for the combined cycle resource shall be 6.722 MMbtu/Mwh, the variable operations and maintenance expenses for such resource shall be \$3.23 per MWh, the Peak-Hour Dispatch scenario for both the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets shall be modified to dispatch the resource continuously during the full peak-hour period, as described in section 2.46, for each such period that the resource is economic (using the test set forth in such section), rather than only during the four-hour blocks within such period that such resource is economic, and the ancillary service revenues shall be \$3198 per MW-year. The net energy and ancillary services revenue estimate for an integrated gasification combined cycle generator shall be determined in the same manner as that prescribed for a combustion turbine generator above,

except that the heat rate assumed for the combined cycle resource shall be 8.7 MMbtu/Mwh, the variable operations and maintenance expenses for such resource shall be \$7.77 per MWh, the Peak-Hour Dispatch scenario for both the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets shall be modified to dispatch the resource continuously during the full peak-hour period, as described in section 2.46, for each such period that the resource is economic (using the test set forth in such section), rather than only during the four-hour blocks within such period that such resource is economic, and the ancillary service revenues shall be \$3,198 per MW-year.

- (4) Duration. The MOPR Floor Offer Price shall apply to any Sell Offer based on a MOPR Screened Generation Resource (to the extent an exemption has not been obtained for such resource under this subsection) until (and including) the first Delivery Year for which a Sell Offer based on the non-exempt portion of such resource has cleared an RPM Auction.
- Effect of Exemption or Exception. To the extent a Sell Offer in any RPM (5) Auction for any Delivery Year is based on a MOPR Screened Generation Resource for which the Capacity Market Seller obtains, prior to the submission of such offer, either a Competitive Entry Exemption or a Self-Supply Exemption, such offer (to the extent of such exemption) may include an offer price below the MOPR Floor Offer Price (including, without limitation, an offer price of zero or other indication of intent to clear regardless of price). To the extent a Sell Offer in any RPM Auction for any Delivery Year is based on a MOPR Screened Generation Resource for which the Capacity Market Seller obtains, prior to the submission of such offer, a Unit-Specific Exception, such offer (to the extent of such exception) may include an offer price below the MOPR Floor Offer Price but no lower than the minimum offer price determined in such exception process. The Installed Capacity equivalent of any MOPR Screened Generation Resource's Unforced Capacity that has both obtained such an exemption or exception and cleared the RPM Auction for which it obtained such exemption or exception shall not be subject to a MOPR Floor Offer Price in any subsequent RPM Auction, except as provided in subsection (h)(10) hereof.
- (6) <u>Self-Supply Exemption.</u> A Capacity Market Seller that is a Self-Supply LSE may qualify its MOPR Screened Generation Resource in any RPM Auction for any Delivery Year for a Self-Supply Exemption if the MOPR Screened Generation Resource satisfies the criteria specified below:
- MOPR Screened Generation Resource for which a Self-Supply LSE seeks a Self-Supply Exemption may permissibly reflect: (A) payments, concessions, rebates, subsidies, or incentives designed to incent or promote, or participation in a program, contract, or other arrangement that utilizes criteria designed to incent or promote, general industrial development in an area; (B) payments, concessions, rebates, subsidies or incentives from a county or other local government authority designed to incent, or participation in a program, contract or other arrangement established by a county or other local governmental authority utilizing eligibility or selection criteria designed to incent, siting facilities in that county or locality rather than another county or locality; (C) revenues received by the Self-Supply LSE attributable to the inclusion of costs of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource in such LSE's regulated retail rates where such LSE is a Vertically Integrated Utility and the MOPR Screened Generation Resource is planned

consistent with such LSE's most recent integrated resource plan found reasonable by the RERRA to meet the needs of its customers; and (D) payments to the Self-Supply LSE (such as retail rate recovery) traditionally associated with revenues and costs of Public Power Entities (or joint action of multiple Public Power Entities); revenues to a Public Power Entity from its contracts having a term of one year or more with its members or customers (including wholesale power contracts between an electric cooperative and its members); or cost or revenue advantages related to a longstanding business model employed by the Self-Supply LSE, such as its financial condition, tax status, access to capital, or other similar conditions affecting the Self-Supply LSE's costs and revenues. A Self-Supply Exemption shall not be permitted to the extent that the Self-Supply LSE, acting either as the Capacity Market Seller or on behalf of the Capacity Market Seller, has any formal or informal agreements or arrangements to seek, recover, accept or receive: (E) any material payments, concessions, rebates, or subsidies, connected to the construction, or clearing in any RPM Auction, of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource, not described by (A) through (D) of this section; or (F) other support through contracts having a term of one year or more obtained in any procurement process sponsored or mandated by any state legislature or agency connected with the construction, or clearing in any RPM Auction, of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource. Any cost and revenue advantages described by (A) through (D) of this subsection that are material to the cost of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource and that are irregular or anomalous, that do not reflect arms-length transactions, or that are not in the ordinary course of the Self-Supply LSE's business, shall disqualify application of the Self-Supply Exemption unless the Self-Supply LSE demonstrates in the exemption process provided hereunder that such costs and revenues are consistent with the overall objectives of the Self-Supply Exemption.

ii) Owned and Contracted Capacity. To qualify for the Self-Supply Exemption, the Self-Supply LSE, acting either as the Capacity Market Seller or on behalf of the Capacity Market Seller, must demonstrate that the MOPR Screened Generation Resource is included in such LSE's Owned and Contracted Capacity and that its Owned and Contracted Capacity meets the criteria outlined below after the addition of such MOPR Screened Generation Resource.

iii) Maximum Net Short Position. If the excess, if any, of the Self-Supply LSE's Estimated Capacity Obligation above its Owned and Contracted Capacity ("Net Short") is less than the amount of Unforced Capacity specified in or calculated under the table below for all relevant areas based on the specified type of LSE, then this exemption criterion is satisfied. For this purpose, the Net Short position shall be calculated for any Self-Supply LSE requesting this exemption for the PJM Region and for each LDA specified in the table below in which the MOPR Screened Generation Resource is located (including through nesting of LDAs) to the extent the Self-Supply LSE has an Estimated Capacity Obligation in such LDA. If the Self-Supply LSE does not have an Estimated Capacity Obligation in an evaluated LDA, then the Self-Supply LSE is deemed to satisfy the test for that LDA.

Type of Self-Supply LSE	Maximum Net Short Position (UCAP MW, measured at RTO, MAAC, SWMAAC and EMAAC unless otherwise specified)
Single Customer Entity	150 MW

Public Power Entity	1000 MW
Multi-state Public Power Entity*	1000 MW in SWMAAC, EMAAC, or MAAC LDAs and 1800 MW RTO
Vertically Integrated Utility	20% of LSE's Reliability Requirement

<sup>\*</sup>A Multi-state Public Power Entity shall not have more than 90% of its total load in any one state.

iv) Maximum Net Long Position. If the excess, if any, of the Self-Supply LSE's Owned and Contracted Capacity for the PJM Region above its Estimated Capacity Obligation for the PJM Region ("Net Long"), is less than the amount of Unforced Capacity specified in or calculated under the table below, then this exemption criterion is satisfied:

Self-Supply LSE Total Estimated	Maximum Net Long Position (UCAP
Capacity Obligation in the PJM	MW)
Region (UCAP MW)	
Less than 500	75 MW
Greater than or equal to 500 and less	15% of LSE's Estimated Capacity
than 5,000	Obligation
Greater than or equal to 5,000 and	
less than 15,000	750 MW
Greater than or equal to 15,000 and	
less than 25,000	1,000 MW
	4% of LSE's Estimated Capacity
Greater than or equal to 25,000	Obligation capped at 1300 MWs

If the MOPR Screened Generation Resource causes the Self-Supply LSE's Net Long Position to exceed the applicable threshold stated above, the MOPR Floor Offer Price shall apply, for the Delivery Year in which such threshold is exceeded, only to the quantity of Unforced Capacity of such resource that exceeds such threshold. In such event, such Unforced Capacity of such resource shall be subject to the MOPR Floor Offer Price for the period specified in subsection (h)(4) hereof; provided however, that any such Unforced Capacity that did not qualify for such exemption for such Delivery Year may qualify for such exemption in any RPM Auction for a future Delivery Year to the extent the Self-Supply LSE's future load growth accommodates the resource under the Net Long Position criteria.

v) Beginning with the Delivery Year that commences June 1, 2020, and continuing no later than for every fourth Delivery Year thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection shall review the Maximum Net Short and Net Long positions, as required by the foregoing subsection. Such review may include, without limitation, analyses under various appropriate scenarios of the minimum net short quantities at which the benefit to an LSE of a clearing price reduction for its capacity purchases from the RPM Auction outweighs the cost to the LSE of a new generating unit that is offered at an uneconomic price, and may, to the extent appropriate, reasonably balance the need to protect the market with the need to accommodate the normal business operations of Self-Supply LSEs. Based on the results of such review, PJM shall propose either to modify or retain the existing Maximum Net Short and Net Long positions. The Office of the Interconnection shall post publicly and solicit stakeholder comment regarding the proposal. If, as a result of this process, changes to the Maximum Net Short and/or Net Long

positions are proposed, the Office of the Interconnection shall file such modified Maximum Net Short and/or Net Long positions with the FERC by October 1, prior to the conduct of the Base Residual Auction for the first Delivery Year in which the new values would be applied.

- vi) Officer Certification. The Self-Supply LSE, acting either as the Capacity Market Seller or on behalf of the Capacity Market Seller, shall submit a sworn, notarized certification of a duly authorized officer, certifying that the officer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, the facts and circumstances supporting the Capacity Market Seller's decision to submit a Sell Offer into the RPM Auction for the MOPR Screened Generation Resource and seek an exemption from the MOPR Floor Offer Price for such resource, and to the best of his/her knowledge and belief: (A) the information supplied to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of Interconnection in support of its exemption request is true and correct and the MOPR Screened Generation Resource will be Owned and Contracted Capacity for the purpose of self-supply for the benefit of the Self-Supply LSE; (B) the Self-Supply LSE has disclosed all material facts relevant to the exemption request; and (C) the Capacity Market Seller satisfies the criteria for the exemption.
  - vii) For purposes of the Self-Supply Exemption:
  - (A) "Self-Supply LSE" means the following types of Load Serving Entity, which operate under long-standing business models: Municipal/Cooperative Entity, Single Customer Entity, or Vertically Integrated Utility.
  - (B) "Municipal/Cooperative Entity" means cooperative and municipal utilities, including public power supply entities comprised of either or both of the same, and joint action agencies.
  - (C) "Vertically Integrated Utility" means a utility that owns generation, includes such generation in its regulated rates, and earns a regulated return on its investment in such generation.
  - (D) "Single Customer Entity" means an LSE that serves at retail only customers that are under common control with such LSE, where such control means holding 51% or more of the voting securities or voting interests of the LSE and all its retail customers.
    - (E) All capacity calculations shall be on an Unforced Capacity basis.
  - (F) Estimated Capacity Obligations and Owned and Contracted Capacity shall be measured on a three-year average basis for the three years starting with the first day of the Delivery Year associated with the RPM Auction for which the exemption is being sought ("MOPR Exemption Measurement Period"). Such measurements shall be verified by PJM using the latest available data that PJM uses to determine capacity obligations.
  - (G) The Self-Supply LSE's Estimated Capacity Obligation shall be the average, for the three Delivery Years of the MOPR Exemption Measurement Period, of

the Self-Supply LSE's estimated share of the most recent available Zonal Peak Load Forecast for each such Delivery Year for each Zone in which the Self-Supply LSE will serve load during such Delivery Year, times the Forecast Pool Requirement established for the first such Delivery Year, shall be stated on an Unforced Capacity basis. The Self-Supply LSE's share of such load shall be determined by the ratio of: (1) the peak load contributions, from the most recent summer peak for which data is available at the time of the exemption request, of the customers or areas within each Zone for which such LSE will have load-serving responsibility during the first Delivery Year of the MOPR Exemption Measurement Period to (2) the weather-normalized summer peak load of such Zone for the same summer peak period addressed in the previous clause. Notwithstanding the foregoing, solely in the case of any Self-Supply LSE that demonstrates to the Office of the Interconnection that its annual peak load occurs in the winter, such LSE's Estimated Capacity Obligation determined solely for the purposes of this subsection 5.14(h) shall be based on its winter peak. Once submitted, an exemption request shall not be subject to change due to later revisions to the PJM load forecasts for such Delivery Years. The Self-Supply LSE's Estimated Capacity Obligation shall be limited to the LSE's firm obligations to serve specific identifiable customers or groups of customers including native load obligations and specific load obligations in effective contracts for which the term of the contract includes at least a portion of the Delivery Year associated with the RPM Auction for which the exemption is requested (and shall not include load that is speculative or load obligations that are not native load or customer specific); as well as retail loads of entities that directly (as through charges on a retail electric bill) or indirectly, contribute to the cost recovery of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource; provided, however, nothing herein shall require a Self-Supply LSE that is a joint owner of a MOPR Screened Generation Resource to aggregate its expected loads with the loads of any other joint owner for purposes of such Self-Supply LSE's exemption request.

- (H) "Owned and Contracted Capacity" includes all of the Self-Supply LSE's qualified Capacity Resources, whether internal or external to PJM. For purposes of the Self-Supply Exemption, Owned and Contracted Capacity includes Generation Capacity Resources without regard to whether such resource has failed or could fail the Competitive and Non-Discriminatory procurement standard of the Competitive Entry Exemption. To qualify for a Self-Supply Entry exemption, the MOPR Screened Generation must be used by the Self-Supply LSE, meaning such Self-Supply LSE is the beneficial off-taker of such generation such that the owned or contracted for MOPR Screened Generation is for the Self-Supply LSE's use to supply its customer(s).
- (I) If multiple entities will have an ownership or contractual share in, or are otherwise sponsoring, the MOPR Screened Generation Resource, the positions of each such entity will be measured and considered for a Self-Supply Exemption with respect to the individual Self-Supply LSE's ownership or contractual share of such resource.
- (7) <u>Competitive Entry Exemption</u>. A Capacity Market Seller may qualify a MOPR Screened Generation Resource for a Competitive Entry Exemption in any RPM Auction for any Delivery Year if the Capacity Market Seller demonstrates that the MOPR Screened Generation Resource satisfies all of the following criteria:

- i) No costs of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource are recovered from customers either directly or indirectly through a non-bypassable charge, except in the event that Sections 5.14(h)(7)(ii) and (iii), to the extent either or both are applicable to such resource, are satisfied.
- supported through any contracts having a term of one year or more obtained in any state-sponsored or state-mandated procurement processes that are not Competitive and Non-Discriminatory. The Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit may deem a procurement process to be "Competitive and Non-Discriminatory" only if: (A) both new and existing resources may satisfy the requirements of the procurement; (B) the requirements of the procurement are fully objective and transparent; (C) the procurement terms do not restrict the type of capacity resources that may participate in and satisfy the requirements of the procurement; (D) the procurement terms do not include selection criteria that could give preference to new resources; and (E) the procurement terms do not use indirect means to discriminate against existing capacity, such as geographic constraints inconsistent with LDA import capabilities, unit technology or unit fuel requirements or unit heat-rate requirements, identity or nature of seller requirements, or requirements for new construction.
- The Capacity Market Seller does not have any formal or informal iii) agreements or arrangements to seek, recover, accept or receive any (A) material payments, concessions, rebates, or subsidies directly or indirectly from any governmental entity connected with the construction, or clearing in any RPM Auction, of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource, or (B) other material support through contracts having a term of one year or more obtained in any state-sponsored or state-mandated procurement processes, connected to the construction, or clearing in any RPM Auction, of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource. These restrictions shall not include (C) payments (including payments in lieu of taxes), concessions, rebates, subsidies, or incentives designed to incent, or participation in a program, contract or other arrangement that utilizes criteria designed to incent or promote, general industrial development in an area; (D) payments, concessions, rebates, subsidies or incentives designed to incent, or participation in a program, contract or other arrangements from a county or other local governmental authority using eligibility or selection criteria designed to incent, siting facilities in that county or locality rather than another county or locality; or (E) federal government production tax credits, investment tax credits, and similar tax advantages or incentives that are available to generators without regard to the geographic location of the generation.
- iv) The Capacity Market Seller shall submit a sworn, notarized certification of a duly authorized officer, certifying that the officer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, the facts and circumstances supporting the Capacity Market Seller's decision to submit a Sell Offer into the RPM Auction for the MOPR Screened Generation Resource and seek an exemption from the MOPR Floor Offer Price for such resource, and, to the best of his/her knowledge and belief: (A) the information supplied to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of Interconnection to support its exemption is true and correct and the resource is being constructed or contracted for purposes of competitive entry by the Capacity

Market Seller; (B) the Capacity Market Seller has disclosed all material facts relevant to the request for the exemption; and (C) the exemption request satisfies the criteria for the exemption.

- Sell Offer in any RPM Auction below the MOPR Floor Offer Price for any Delivery Year based on a MOPR Screened Generation Resource may, at its election, submit a request for a Unit-Specific Exception in addition to, or in lieu of, a request for a Self-Supply Exemption or a Competitive Entry Exemption, for such MOPR Screened Generation Resource. A Sell Offer meeting the Unit-Specific Exception criteria in this subsection shall be permitted and shall not be re-set to the MOPR Floor Offer Price if the Capacity Market Seller obtains a determination from the Office of the Interconnection or the Commission, prior to the RPM Auction in which it seeks to submit the Sell Offer, that such Sell Offer is permissible because it is consistent with the competitive, cost-based, fixed, net cost of new entry were the resource to rely solely on revenues from PJM-administered markets. The following requirements shall apply to requests for such determinations:
- i) The Capacity Market Seller shall submit a written request with all of the required documentation as described below and in the PJM Manuals. For such purpose, per subsection (h)(9)(i) below, the Office of the Interconnection shall post a preliminary estimate for the relevant Delivery Year of the MOPR Floor Offer Price expected to be established hereunder. If the MOPR Floor Offer Price subsequently established for the relevant Delivery Year is less than the Sell Offer, the Sell Offer shall be permitted and no exception shall be required.
- ii) As more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, the Capacity Market Seller must include in its request for an exception under this subsection documentation to support the fixed development, construction, operation, and maintenance costs of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource, as well as estimates of offsetting net revenues. Estimates of costs or revenues shall be supported at a level of detail comparable to the cost and revenue estimates used to support the Net Asset Class Cost of New Entry established under this section 5.14(h). As more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, supporting documentation for project costs may include, as applicable and available, a complete project description; environmental permits; vendor quotes for plant or equipment; evidence of actual costs of recent comparable projects; bases for electric and gas interconnection costs and any cost contingencies; bases and support for property taxes, insurance, operations and maintenance ("O&M") contractor costs, and other fixed O&M and administrative or general costs; financing documents for construction-period and permanent financing or evidence of recent debt costs of the seller for comparable investments; and the bases and support for the claimed capitalization ratio, rate of return, cost-recovery period, inflation rate, or other parameters used in financial modeling. Such documentation also shall identify and support any sunk costs that the Capacity Market Seller has reflected as a reduction to its Sell Offer The request shall include a certification, signed by an officer of the Capacity Market Seller, that the claimed costs accurately reflect, in all material respects, the seller's reasonably expected costs of new entry and that the request satisfies all standards for a Unit-Specific Exception hereunder. The request also shall identify all revenue sources relied upon in the Sell Offer to offset the claimed fixed costs, including, without limitation, long-term power supply contracts, tolling agreements, or tariffs on file with state regulatory agencies, and shall demonstrate that such offsetting revenues are consistent, over a reasonable time period

identified by the Capacity Market Seller, with the standard prescribed above. In making such demonstration, the Capacity Market Seller may rely upon forecasts of competitive electricity prices in the PJM Region based on well defined models that include fully documented estimates of future fuel prices, variable operation and maintenance expenses, energy demand, emissions allowance prices, and expected environmental or energy policies that affect the seller's forecast of electricity prices in such region, employing input data from sources readily available to the public. Documentation for net revenues also may include, as available and applicable, plant performance and capability information, including heat rate, start-up times and costs, forced outage rates, planned outage schedules, maintenance cycle, fuel costs and other variable operations and maintenance expenses, and ancillary service capabilities.

iii) A Sell Offer evaluated under the Unit-Specific Exception shall be permitted if the information provided reasonably demonstrates that the Sell Offer's competitive, cost-based, fixed, net cost of new entry is below the MOPR Floor Offer Price, based on competitive cost advantages relative to the costs implied by the MOPR Floor Offer Price, including, without limitation, competitive cost advantages resulting from the Capacity Market Seller's business model, financial condition, tax status, access to capital or other similar conditions affecting the applicant's costs, or based on net revenues that are reasonably demonstrated hereunder to be higher than those implied by the MOPR Floor Offer Price. Capacity Market Sellers shall be asked to demonstrate that claimed cost advantages or sources of net revenue that are irregular or anomalous, that do not reflect arm's-length transactions, or that are not in the ordinary course of the Capacity Market Seller's business are consistent with the standards of this subsection. Failure to adequately support such costs or revenues so as to enable the Office of the Interconnection to make the determination required in this section will result in denial of a Unit-Specific Exception hereunder by the Office of the Interconnection.

## (9) <u>Exemption/Exception Process</u>.

- i) The Office of the Interconnection shall post, by no later than one hundred fifty (150) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for an RPM Auction, a preliminary estimate for the relevant Delivery Year of the MOPR Floor Offer Price.
- ii) The Capacity Market Seller must submit its request for a Unit-Specific Exception, Competitive Entry Exemption or a Self-Supply Exemption in writing simultaneously to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of Interconnection by no later than one hundred thirty five (135) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the RPM Auction in which such seller seeks to submit its Sell Offer. The Capacity Market Seller shall include in its request a description of its MOPR Screened Generation Resource, the exemption or exception that the Capacity Market Seller is requesting, and all documentation necessary to demonstrate that the exemption or exception criteria are satisfied, including without limitation the applicable certification(s) specified in this subsection (h). In addition to the documentation identified herein and in the PJM Manuals, the Capacity Market Seller shall provide any additional supporting information reasonably requested by the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit to evaluate the Sell Offer. Requests for additional documentation will not extend the deadline by which the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit must provide their determinations of the exemption request. The Capacity Market Seller

shall have an ongoing obligation through the closing of the offer period for the RPM Auction to update the request to reflect any material changes in the request.

iii) As further described in Section II.D. of Attachment M-Appendix to this Tariff, the Market Monitoring Unit shall review the request and supporting documentation and shall provide its determination by no later than forty-five (45) days after receipt of the exemption or exception request. The Office of the Interconnection shall also review all exemption and exception requests to determine whether the request is acceptable in accordance with the standards and criteria under this section 5.14(h) and shall provide its determination in writing to the Capacity Market Seller, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, by no later than sixty-five (65) days after receipt of the exemption or exception request. The Office of the Interconnection shall reject a requested exemption or exception if the Capacity Market Seller's request does not comply with the PJM Market Rules, as interpreted and applied by the Office of the Interconnection. Such rejection shall specify those points of non-compliance upon which the Office of the Interconnection based its rejection of the exemption or exception request. If the Office of the Interconnection does not provide its determination on an exemption or exception request by no later than sixty-five (65) days after receipt of the exemption or exception request, the request shall be deemed granted. Following the Office of the Interconnection's determination on a Unit-Specific Exception request, the Capacity Market Seller shall notify the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, in writing, of the minimum level of Sell Offer, consistent with such determination, to which it agrees to commit by no later than five (5) days after receipt of the Office of the Interconnection's determination of its Unit-Specific Exception request. A Capacity Market Seller that is dissatisfied with any determination hereunder may seek any remedies available to it from FERC; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection will proceed with administration of the Tariff and market rules unless and until ordered to do otherwise by FERC.

# (10) <u>Procedures and Remedies in Cases of Suspected Fraud or Material</u> <u>Misrepresentation or Omissions in Connection with Exemption Requests.</u>

In the event the Office of the Interconnection reasonably believes that a request for a Competitive Entry Exemption or a Self-Supply Exemption that has been granted contains fraudulent or material misrepresentations or fraudulent or material omissions such that the Capacity Market Seller would not have been eligible for the exemption for that resource had the request not contained such misrepresentations or omissions, then:

- i) if the Office of the Interconnection provides written notice of revocation to the Capacity Market Seller no later than thirty (30) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the RPM Auction for which the seller submitted a fraudulent exemption request, the Office of the Interconnection shall revoke the exemption for that auction. In such event, the Office of the Interconnection shall make any filings with FERC that the Office of the Interconnection deems necessary, and
- ii) if the Office of the Interconnection does not provide written notice of revocation no later than 30 days before the start of the relevant RPM Auction, then the Office of the Interconnection may not revoke the exemption absent FERC approval. In any such filing to FERC, the requested remedies shall include (A) in the event that such resource has not cleared

in the RPM Auction for which the exemption has been granted and the filing is made no later than 5 days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the RPM Auction, revocation of the exemption or, (B) in the event that the resource has cleared the RPM Auction for which the exemption has been granted and the filing is made no later than two (2) years after the close of the offer period for the relevant RPM Auction, suspension of any payments, during the pendency of the FERC proceeding, to the Capacity Market Seller for the resource that cleared in any RPM Auction relying on such exemption; and suspension of the Capacity Market Seller's exemption for that resource for future RPM Auctions.

iii) Prior to any automatic revocation or submission to FERC, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the affected Capacity Market Seller and, to the extent practicable, provide the Capacity Market Seller an opportunity to explain the alleged misrepresentation or omission. Any filing to FERC under this provision shall seek fast track treatment and neither the name nor any identifying characteristics of the Capacity Market Seller or the resource shall be publicly revealed, but otherwise the filing shall be public. The Capacity Market Seller may apply for a new exemption for that resource for subsequent auctions, including auctions held during the pendency of the FERC proceeding. In the event that the Capacity Market Seller is cleared by FERC from such allegations of misrepresentations or omissions then the exemption shall be restored to the extent and in the manner permitted by FERC. The remedies required by this subsection (h)(10) to be requested in any filing to FERC shall not be exclusive of any other remedies or penalties that may be pursued against the Capacity Market Seller.

## i) Capacity Export Charges and Credits

### (1) Charge

Each Capacity Export Transmission Customer shall incur for each day of each Delivery Year a Capacity Export Charge equal to the Reserved Capacity of Long-Term Firm Transmission Service used for such export ("Export Reserved Capacity") multiplied by (the Final Zonal Capacity Price for such Delivery Year for the Zone encompassing the interface with the Control Area to which such capacity is exported minus the Final Zonal Capacity Price for such Delivery Year for the Zone in which the resources designated for export are located, but not less than zero). If more than one Zone forms the interface with such Control Area, then the amount of Reserved Capacity described above shall be apportioned among such Zones for purposes of the above calculation in proportion to the flows from such resource through each such Zone directly to such interface under CETO/CETL analysis conditions, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection using procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals. The amount of the Reserved Capacity that is associated with a fully controllable facility that crosses such interface shall be completely apportioned to the Zone within which such facility terminates.

#### (2) Credit

To recognize the value of firm Transmission Service held by any such Capacity Export Transmission Customer, such customer assessed a charge under section 5.14(i)(1) also shall receive a credit, comparable to the Capacity Transfer Rights provided to Load-Serving Entities under section 5.15. Such credit shall be equal to the locational capacity price difference

specified in section 5.14(i)(1) times the Export Customer's Allocated Share determined as follows:

Export Customer's Allocated Share equals

(Export Path Import \* Export Reserved Capacity) /

(Export Reserved Capacity + Daily Unforced Capacity Obligations of all LSEs in such Zone).

Where:

"Export Path Import" means the megawatts of Unforced Capacity imported into the export interface Zone from the Zone in which the resource designated for export is located.

If more than one Zone forms the interface with such Control Area, then the amount of Export Reserved Capacity shall be apportioned among such Zones for purposes of the above calculation in the same manner as set forth in subsection (i)(1) above.

#### (3) Distribution of Revenues

Any revenues collected from the Capacity Export Charge with respect to any capacity export for a Delivery Year, less the credit provided in subsection (i)(2) for such Delivery Year, shall be distributed to the Load Serving Entities in the export-interface Zone that were assessed a

Locational Reliability Charge for such Delivery Year, pro rata based on the Daily Unforced Capacity Obligations of such Load-serving Entities in such Zone during such Delivery Year. If more than one Zone forms the interface with such Control Area, then the revenues shall be apportioned among such Zones for purposes of the above calculation in the same manner as set forth in subsection (i)(1) above.

#### -5.14A [Reserved.]

Demand Response Transition Provision for RPM Delivery Years 2012/2013, 2013/2014, and 2014/2015

A. This transition provision applies only with respect to Demand Resources cleared in the Base Residual Auction for any or all of the 2012/2013, 2013/2014, or 2014/2015 Delivery Years (hereafter, "Transition Delivery Years" and each a "Transition Delivery Year") by a Curtailment Service Provider as an aggregator of end use customers registered for the Emergency Load Response Program as Full Program Option or Capacity Only Option. A Curtailment Service Provider meeting the description of the preceding sentence is hereafter in this Section 5.14A referred to as a "Qualified DR Provider."

B. In the event that a Qualified DR Provider concludes that its cleared Demand Resource for a Transition Delivery Year is not viable under the revised Reporting and Compliance provisions of the Emergency Load Response Program which became effective on November 7, 2011, pursuant to the Commission's order issued on November 4, 2011, in Docket No. ER11-3322-000 (137 FERC ¶61,108), the Qualified DR Provider must so inform PJM in writing by no later than

30 days prior to the next Incremental Auction for the Transition Delivery Year for which the identified Demand Resource was cleared. A Qualified DR Provider that does not timely provide the notice described in this paragraph shall be excluded from application of the remainder of this section 5.14A. A Demand Resource cleared for a Transition Delivery Year is not viable for purposes of this section 5.14A to the extent that it relies upon load reduction by any end-use customer for which the applicable Qualified DR Provider anticipated, when it offered the Demand Resource, measuring load reduction at loads in excess of such customer's peak load contribution during Emergency Load Response dispatch events or tests.

1. In the event a Qualified DR Provider that participates in an Incremental Auction after providing notice pursuant to paragraph B. above purchases Capacity Resources to replace its previously cleared Demand Resource at a price that exceeds the price at which the provider's Demand Resource cleared in the Base Residual Auction for the same Transition Delivery Year, the Qualified DR Provider shall receive a DR Capacity Transition Credit in an amount determined by the following:

DRTC = (IAP - BRP) \* DRMW

#### Where:

DRTC is the amount of the DR Capacity Transition Credit for the Qualified DR Provider, expressed in dollars;

IAP = the Capacity Resource Clearing Price paid by the Qualified DR Provider for replacement Capacity Resources in the Incremental Auction for the relevant Transition Delivery Year;

BRP = the Capacity Resource Clearing Price at which the Qualified DR Provider's Demand Resource cleared in the Base Residual Auction for the same Transition Delivery Year; and

DRMW = the capacity in MW of the Qualified DR Provider's previously cleared Demand Resource.

- 2. All DR Capacity Transition Credits will be paid weekly to the recipient Qualified DR Providers by PJMSettlement during the relevant Transition Delivery Year.
- 3. The cost of payments of DR Capacity Transition Credits to Qualified DR Providers shall be included in the Locational Reliability Charge collected by PJMSettlement during the relevant Transition Delivery Year from Load Serving Entities in the LDA(s) for which the Qualified DR Provider's subject Demand Resource was cleared.
- C. A Qualified DR Provider may seek compensation related to its previously cleared Demand Resource for a particular Transition Delivery Year, in lieu of any DR Capacity Transition Credits for which it otherwise might be eligible under paragraph B.1. above, under the following conditions:
- 1. The Qualified DR Provider must provide timely notice to PJM in accordance with paragraph B of this section 5.14A, and

- 2. The Qualified DR Provider must demonstrate to PJM's reasonable satisfaction, not later than 60 days prior to the start of the applicable Transition Delivery Year, that
- a. the Qualified DR Provider entered into contractual arrangements on or before April 7, 2011, with one or more end-use customers registered for the Emergency Load Response Program as Full Program Option or Capacity Only Option in association with the Demand Resource identified in the provider's notice pursuant to paragraph B above,
- b. under which the Qualified DR Provider is unavoidably obligated to pay to such end-use customers during the relevant Transition Delivery Year
- c. an aggregate amount that exceeds:
- (i) any difference of (A) the amount the Qualified DR Provider is entitled to receive in payment for the previously cleared Demand Resource it designated as not viable in its notice pursuant to paragraph B of this provision, minus (B) the amount the provider is obligated to pay for capacity resources it purchased in the Incremental Auctions to replace the Demand Resource the provider designated as not viable, plus
- (ii) any monetary gains the Qualified DR Provider realizes from purchases of Capacity Resources in Incremental Auctions for the same Transition Delivery Year to replace any Demand Resources that the Qualified DR Provider cleared in the applicable Base Residual Auction other than the resource designated as not viable in the provider's notice pursuant to paragraph (B) of this provision,
- (iii) where "monetary gains" for the purpose of clause (ii) shall be any positive difference of (A) the aggregate amount the Qualified DR Provider is entitled to receive in payment for any such other Demand Resource it cleared in the Base Residual Auction, minus (B) the aggregate amount the provider is obligated to pay for capacity resources it purchased in the applicable Incremental Auctions to replace any such other Demand Resource the provider cleared in the Base Residual Auction.
- D. A Qualified DR Provider which demonstrates satisfaction of the conditions of paragraph C of this section 5.14A shall be entitled to an Alternative DR Transition Credit equal to the amount described in paragraph C.2.c. above. Any Alternative DR Transition Credit provided in accordance with this paragraph shall be paid and collected by PJMSettlement in the same manner as described in paragraphs B.2. and B.3. of this section 5.14A, provided, however, that each Qualified DR Provider receiving an Alternative DR Transition Credit shall submit to PJM within 15 days following the end of each month of the relevant Transition Delivery Year a report providing the calculation described in paragraph C.2.c. above, using actual amounts paid and received through the end of the month just ended. The DR Provider's Alternative DR Transition Credit shall be adjusted as necessary (including, if required, in the month following the final month of the Transition Delivery Year) to ensure that the total credit paid to the Qualified DR Provider for the Transition Delivery Year will equal, but shall not exceed, the amount described in paragraph C.2.c. above, calculated using the actual amounts paid and received by the Qualified DR Provider.

# 5.14B Generating Unit Capability Verification Test Requirements Transition Provision for RPM Delivery Years 2014/2015, 2015/2016, and 2016/2017

- A. This transition provision applies only with respect to Generation Capacity Resources with existing capacity commitments for the 2014/2015, 2015/2016, or 2016/2017 Delivery Years that experience reductions in verified installed capacity available for sale as a direct result of revised generating unit capability verification test procedures effective with the summer 2014 capability tests, as set forth in the PJM Manuals. A Generation Capacity Resource meeting the description of the preceding sentence, and the Capacity Market Seller of such a resource, are hereafter in this section 5.14B referred to as an "Affected Resource" and an "Affected Resource Owner," respectively.
- B. For each of its Affected Resources, an Affected Resource Owner is required to provide documentation to the Office of the Interconnection sufficient to show a reduction in installed capacity value as a direct result of the revised capability test procedures. Upon acceptance by the Office of the Interconnection, the Affected Resource's installed capacity value will be updated in the eRPM system to reflect the reduction, and the Affected Resource's Capacity Interconnection Rights value will be updated to reflect the reduction, effective June 1, 2014. The reduction's impact on the Affected Resource's existing capacity commitments for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year will be determined in Unforced Capacity terms, using the final EFORd value established by the Office of the Interconnection for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year as applied to the Third Incremental Auction for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, to convert installed capacity to Unforced Capacity. The reduction's impact on the Affected Resource's existing capacity commitments for each of the 2015/2016 and 2016/2017 Delivery Years will be determined in Unforced Capacity terms, using the EFORd value from each Sell Offer in each applicable RPM Auction, applied on a pro-rata basis, to convert installed capacity to Unforced Capacity. The Unforced Capacity impact for each Delivery Year represents the Affected Resource's capacity commitment shortfall, resulting wholly and directly from the revised capability test procedures, for which the Affected Resource Owner is subject to a Capacity Resource Deficiency Charge for the Delivery Year, as described in section 8 of this Attachment DD, unless the Affected Resource Owner (i) provides replacement Unforced Capacity, as described in section 8.1 of this Attachment DD, prior to the start of the Delivery Year to resolve the Affected Resource's total capacity commitment shortfall; or (ii) requests relief from Capacity Resource Deficiency Charges that result wholly and directly from the revised capability test procedures by electing the transition mechanism described in this section 5.14B ("Transition Mechanism").
- C. Under the Transition Mechanism, an Affected Resource Owner may elect to have the Unforced Capacity commitments for all of its Affected Resources reduced for the 2014/2015, 2015/2016, or 2016/2017 Delivery Years to eliminate the capacity commitment shortfalls, across all of its Affected Resources, that result wholly and directly from the revised capability test procedures, and for which the Affected Resource Owner otherwise would be subject to Capacity Resource Deficiency Charges for the Delivery Year. In electing this option, the Affected Resource Owner relinquishes RPM Auction Credits associated with the reductions in Unforced Capacity commitments for all of its Affected Resources for the Delivery Year, and Locational Reliability Charges as described in section 5.14(e) of this Attachment DD are adjusted accordingly. Affected Resource Owners wishing to elect the Transition Mechanism for the

2015/2016 Delivery Year must notify the Office of the Interconnection by May 30, 2014. Affected Resource Owners wishing to elect the Transition Mechanism for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year must notify the Office of the Interconnection by July 25, 2014.

- D. The Office of the Interconnection will offset the total reduction (across all Affected Resources and Affected Resource Owners) in Unforced Capacity commitments associated with the Transition Mechanism for the 2015/2016 and 2016/2017 Delivery Years by applying corresponding adjustments to the quantity of Buy Bid or Sell Offer activity in the upcoming Incremental Auctions for each of those Delivery Years, as described in sections 5.12(b)(ii) and 5.12(b)(iii) of this Attachment DD.
- E. By electing the Transition Mechanism, an Affected Resource Owner may receive relief from applicable Capacity Resource Deficiency Charges for the 2014/2015, 2015/2016, or 2016/2017 Delivery Years, and a Locational UCAP Seller that sells Locational UCAP based on an Affected Resource owned by the Affected Resource Owner may receive relief from applicable Capacity Resource Deficiency Charges for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, to the extent that the Affected Resource Owner demonstrates, to the satisfaction of the Office of the Interconnection, that an inability to deliver the amount of Unforced Capacity previously committed for the 2014/2015, 2015/2016, or 2016/2017 Delivery Years is due to a reduction in verified installed capacity available for sale as a direct result of revised generating unit capability verification test procedures effective with the summer 2014 capability tests, as set forth in the PJM Manuals; provided, however, that the Affected Resource Owner must provide the Office of the Interconnection with all information deemed necessary by the Office of the Interconnection to assess the merits of the request for relief.

# **5.14**C Demand Response Operational Resource Flexibility Transition Provision for RPM Delivery Years 2015/2016 and 2016/2017

- A. This transition provision applies only to Demand Resources for which a Curtailment Service Provider has existing RPM commitments for the 2015/2016 or 2016/2017 Delivery Years (alternatively referred to in this section 5.14C as "Applicable Delivery Years" and each an "Applicable Delivery Year") that (i) cannot satisfy the 30-minute notification requirement as described in Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA; (ii) are not excepted from the 30-minute notification requirement as described in Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA; and (iii) cleared in the Base Residual Auction or First Incremental Auction for the 2015/2016 Delivery Year, or cleared in the Base Residual Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year. A Demand Resource meeting these criteria and the Curtailment Service Provider of such a resource are hereafter in this section 5.14C referred to as an "Affected Demand Resource" and an "Affected Curtailment Service Provider," respectively.
- B. For this section 5.14C to apply to an Affected Demand Resource, the Affected Curtailment Service Provider must notify the Office of the Interconnection in writing, with regard to the following information by the applicable deadline:
  - i) For each applicable Affected Demand Resource: the number of cleared megawatts of Unforced Capacity for the Applicable Delivery Year by end-use customer site

that the Affected Curtailment Service Provider cannot deliver, calculated based on the most current information available to the Affected Curtailment Service Provider; the end-use customer name; electric distribution company's account number for the end-use customer; address of end-use customer; type of Demand Resource (i.e., Limited DR, Annual DR, Extended Summer DR); the Zone or sub-Zone in which the end-use customer is located; and, a detailed description of why the end-use customer cannot comply with the 30-minute notification requirement or qualify for one of the exceptions to the 30-minute notification requirement provided in Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA.

- ii) If applicable, a detailed analysis that quantifies the amount of cleared megawatts of Unforced Capacity for the Applicable Delivery Year for prospective customer sales that could not be contracted by the Affected Curtailment Service Provider because of the 30-minute notification requirement provided in Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA that the Affected Curtailment Service Provider cannot deliver, by type of Demand Resource (i.e. Limited DR, Annual DR, Extended Summer DR) and by Zone and sub-Zone, as applicable. The analysis should include the amount of Unforced Capacity expected from prospective customer sales for each Applicable Delivery Year and must include supporting detail to substantiate the difference in reduced sales expectations. The Affected Curtailment Service Provider should maintain records to support its analysis.
- 1. For the 2015/2016 Delivery Year, the notice shall be provided by no later than seven (7) days prior to the posting by the Office of the Interconnection of planning parameters for the Third Incremental Auction for the 2015/2016 Delivery Year. Such Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision may not sell or offer to sell megawatts in the modeled LDA or sub-LDA where an Affected Demand Resource is located in the Third Incremental Auction for the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.
- 2. For the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the notice shall be provided by no later than seven (7) days prior to the posting by the Office of the Interconnection of planning parameters for the Second Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year. Such Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision may not sell or offer to sell megawatts in the modeled LDA or sub-LDA where an Affected Demand Resource is located in the Second or Third Incremental Auctions for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year.
- 3. For the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the notice shall be provided by no later than seven (7) days prior to the posting by the Office of the Interconnection of planning parameters for the Third Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year. Such Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision must not have sold or offered to sell megawatts in the modeled LDA or sub-LDA where an Affected Demand Resource is located in the Second Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, and may not sell or offer to sell megawatts in the modeled LDA or sub-LDA where an Affected Demand Resource is located in the Third Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year.
- C. For the Third Incremental Auction for the 2015/2016 Delivery Year and the First,

Second, and Third Incremental Auctions for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall publish aggregate information on the undeliverable megawatts declared under this transition provision (hereafter, "non-viable megawatts"), by type of Demand Resource and by Zone or sub-Zone, concurrently with its posting of planning parameters for the applicable Scheduled Incremental Auction. Non-viable megawatts for a Scheduled Incremental Auction for an Applicable Delivery Year represent those megawatts meeting the criteria of subsection A above and declared in accordance with subsection B above. Prior to each Third Incremental Auction for an Applicable Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall apply adjustments equal to the declared non-viable megawatt quantity to the quantity of Buy Bid or Sell Offer activity in the upcoming Scheduled Incremental Auctions for the Applicable Delivery Year, as described in sections 5.12(b)(ii) and 5.12(b)(iii) of this Attachment DD. Prior to the Second Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the recalculated PJM Region Reliability Requirement and recalculated LDA Reliability Requirements, as described in section 5.4(c) of this Attachment DD, by the applicable quantity of declared non-viable megawatts, and shall update the PJM Region Reliability Requirement and each LDA Reliability Requirement for such Second Incremental Auction only if the combined change of the applicable adjustment and applicable recalculation is greater than or equal to the lessor of (i) 500 megawatts or (ii) one percent of the prior PJM Region Reliability Requirement or one percent of the prior LDA Reliability Requirement, as applicable.

- D. Prior to the start of each Applicable Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall reduce, by type of Demand Resource and by Zone or sub-Zone, the capacity commitment of each Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision for the Applicable Delivery Year based on the non-viable megawatts declared by the Affected Curtailment Service Provider under this transition provision. If the Affected Curtailment Service Provider cleared megawatts from multiple Affected Demand Resources of the same type and Zone or sub-Zone, or cleared megawatts in multiple RPM Auctions for the Applicable Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the reduction in capacity commitment by type of Demand Resource and by Zone or sub-Zone across the applicable Affected Demand Resources and relevant RPM Auctions. Such allocation shall be performed on a pro-rata basis, based on megawatts cleared by the Affected Demand Resources in the relevant RPM Auctions.
- E. For each Applicable Delivery Year, an Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision for the Applicable Delivery Year relinquishes an Affected Demand Resource's RPM Auction Credits for the amount of capacity commitment reduction as determined under subsection D above. Locational Reliability Charges as described in section 5.14(e) of this Attachment DD are also adjusted accordingly.

# 5.14D Capacity Performance and Base Capacity Transition Provision for RPM Delivery Years 2016/2017 and 2017/2018

A. This transition provision applies only for procuring Capacity Performance Resources for the 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years.

- B. For both the 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years, PJM will hold a Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction to procure Capacity Performance Resources.
- 1. For each Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction, the optimization algorithm shall consider:
  - the target quantities of Capacity Performance Resources specified below;
  - the Sell Offers submitted in such auction.

The Office of the Interconnection shall submit a Buy Bid based on the quantity of Capacity Performance Resources specified for that Delivery Year. For the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall submit a Buy Bid, at a price no higher than 0.5 times the Net CONE value for the PJM Region determined for the Base Residual Auction for that Delivery Year, for a quantity of Capacity Performance Resources equal to 60 percent of the updated Reliability Requirement for the PJM Region. For the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall submit a Buy Bid, at a price no higher than 0.6 times the Net CONE value for the PJM Region determined for the Base Residual Auction for that Delivery Year, for a quantity of Capacity Performance Resources equal to 70 percent of the updated Reliability Requirement for the PJM Region.

- 2. For each Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a clearing price to be paid for each megawatt-day of Unforced Capacity that clears in such auction. For the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the Capacity Resource Clearing Price for any Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction shall not exceed 0.5 times the Net CONE value for the PJM Region determined for the Base Residual Auction for that Delivery Year. For the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, the Capacity Resource Clearing Price for any Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction shall not exceed 0.6 times the Net CONE value for the PJM Region determined for the Base Residual Auction for that Delivery Year.
- 3. A Capacity Market Seller may offer any Capacity Resource that has not been committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, that qualifies as a Capacity Performance Resource under section 5.5A(a) and that (i) has not cleared an RPM Auction for that Delivery Year; or (ii) has cleared in an RPM Auction for that Delivery Year. A Capacity Market Seller may offer an external Generation Capacity Resource to the extent that such resource: (i) is reasonably expected, by the relevant Delivery Year, to meet all applicable requirements to be treated as equivalent to PJM Region internal generation that is not subject to NERC tagging as an interchange transaction; (ii) has long-term firm transmission service confirmed on the complete transmission path from such resource into PJM; and (iii) is, by written commitment of the Capacity Market Seller, subject to the same obligations imposed on Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region by section 6.6 of Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff to offer their capacity into RPM Auctions.
- 4. Capacity Resources that already cleared an RPM Auction for a Delivery Year, retain the capacity obligations for that Delivery Year, and clear in a Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction for the same Delivery Year shall: (i) receive a payment equal to

the Capacity Resource Clearing Price as established in that Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction; and (ii) not be eligible to receive a payment for clearing in any prior RPM Auction for that Delivery Year.

D. All Capacity Performance Resources that clear in a Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction will be subject to the Non-Performance Charge set forth in section 10A.

# 5.14E Demand Response Legacy Direct Load Control Transition Provision for RPM Delivery Years 2016/2017, 2017/2018, and 2018/2019

- A. This transition provision applies only to Demand Resources for which a Curtailment Service Provider has existing RPM commitments for the 2016/2017, 2017/2018, or 2018/2019 Delivery Years (alternatively referred to in this section 5.14E as "Applicable Delivery Years" and each an "Applicable Delivery Year") that (i) qualified as Legacy Direct Load Control before June 1, 2016 as described in Section G of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA; (ii) cannot meet the requirements for using statistical sampling for residential non-interval metered customers as described in Section K of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA; and (iii) cleared in the Base Residual Auction or First Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, cleared in the Base Residual Auction for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, or cleared in the Base Residual Auction for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year. A Demand Resource meeting these criteria and the Curtailment Service Provider of such a resource are hereafter in this section 5.14E referred to as an "Affected Demand Resource" and an "Affected Curtailment Service Provider," respectively.
- B. For this section 5.14E to apply to an Affected Demand Resource, the Affected Curtailment Service Provider must notify the Office of the Interconnection in writing, with regard to the following information, by the applicable deadline:
  - i) For each applicable Affected Demand Resource: the number of cleared megawatts of Unforced Capacity for the Applicable Delivery Year by end-use customer site that the Affected Curtailment Service Provider cannot deliver, calculated based on the most current information available to the Affected Curtailment Service Provider; electric distribution company's account number for the end-use customer; address of end-use customer; type of Demand Resource (i.e., Limited DR, Annual DR, Extended Summer DR); the Zone or sub-Zone in which the end-use customer is located; and, a detailed description of why the endues customer cannot comply with statistical sampling for residential non-interval metered customers requirement as described in Section K of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA.
  - ii) If applicable, a detailed analysis that quantifies the amount of cleared megawatts of Unforced Capacity for the Applicable Delivery Year for prospective customer sales that could not be contracted by the Affected Curtailment Service Provider because of the statistical sampling for residential non-interval metered customers requirement as described in Section K of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA that the Affected Curtailment Service Provider cannot deliver, by type of Demand Resource (i.e. Limited DR, Annual

DR, Extended Summer DR) and by Zone and sub-Zone, as applicable. The analysis should include the amount of Unforced Capacity expected from prospective customer sales for each Applicable Delivery Year and must include supporting detail to substantiate the difference in reduced sales expectations. The Affected Curtailment Service Provider should maintain records to support its analysis.

- 1. For the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the notice shall be provided by no later than seven (7) days prior to the posting by the Office of the Interconnection of planning parameters for the Second and/or Third Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year. Such Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision may not sell or offer to sell megawatts in the matching LDA or sub-LDA where an Affected Demand Resource is located in the Second or Third Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year.
- 2. For the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, the notice shall be provided by no later than seven (7) days prior to the posting by the Office of the Interconnection of planning parameters for the First, Second and/or Third Incremental Auction for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year. Such Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision may not sell or offer to sell megawatts in the matching LDA or sub-LDA where an Affected Demand Resource is located in the First, Second or Third Incremental Auctions for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year.
- 3. For the 2018/2019 Delivery Year, the notice shall be provided by no later than seven (7) days prior to the posting by the Office of the Interconnection of planning parameters for the First, Second and/or Third Incremental Auction for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year. Such Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision may not sell or offer to sell megawatts in the matching LDA or sub-LDA where an Affected Demand Resource is located in the First, Second or Third Incremental Auctions for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year.
- C. For the Second and Third Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the First, Second, and Third Incremental Auctions for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, and the First, Second, and Third Incremental Auctions for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall publish aggregate information on the undeliverable megawatts declared under this transition provision (hereafter, "non-viable megawatts"), by type of Demand Resource and by Zone or sub-Zone, concurrently with its posting of planning parameters for the applicable Scheduled Incremental Auction. Non-viable megawatts for a Scheduled Incremental Auction for an Applicable Delivery Year represent those megawatts meeting the criteria of subsection A above and declared in accordance with subsection B above. Prior to each Scheduled Incremental Auction for an Applicable Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall apply adjustments equal to the declared non-viable megawatt quantity to the quantity of Buy Bid or Sell Offer activity in the upcoming Scheduled Incremental Auctions for the Applicable Delivery Year, as described in sections 5.12(b)(ii) and 5.12(b)(iii) of this Attachment DD. Prior to the Second Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the First and Second Incremental Auction for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, and the First and Second Incremental Auction for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the recalculated PJM Region Reliability Requirement and recalculated LDA Reliability Requirements, as described in section 5.4(c) of this Attachment DD, by the applicable quantity of declared non-viable

megawatts, and shall update the PJM Region Reliability Requirement and each LDA Reliability Requirement for such Incremental Auction only if the combined change of the applicable adjustment and applicable recalculation is greater than or equal to the lessor of (i) 500 megawatts or (ii) one percent of the prior PJM Region Reliability Requirement or one percent of the prior LDA Reliability Requirement, as applicable.

- D. Prior to the start of each Applicable Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall reduce, by type of Demand Resource and by Zone or sub-Zone, the capacity commitment of each Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision for the Applicable Delivery Year based on the non-viable megawatts declared by the Affected Curtailment Service Provider under this transition provision. If the Affected Curtailment Service Provider cleared megawatts from multiple Affected Demand Resources of the same type and Zone or sub-Zone, or cleared MWs in multiple RPM Auctions for the Applicable Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the reduction in capacity commitment by type of Demand Resource and by Zone or sub-Zone across the applicable Affected Demand Resources and relevant RPM Auctions. Such allocation shall be performed on a pro-rata basis, based on megawatts cleared by the Affected Demand Resources in the relevant RPM Auctions.
- E. For each Applicable Delivery Year, an Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision for the Applicable Delivery Year relinquishes an Affected Demand Resource's RPM Auction credits for the amount of capacity commitment reduction as determined under subsection D above. Locational Reliability Charges as described in section 5.14(e) of this Attachment DD are also adjusted accordingly.

## 6. MARKET POWER MITIGATION

## 6.1 Applicability

The provisions of the Market Monitoring Plan (in Attachment M and Attachment - M Appendix to this Tariff and this section 6) shall apply to the Reliability Pricing Model Auctions.

#### 6.2 Process

- (a) [Reserved for Future Use]
- (b) In accordance with the schedule specified in the PJM Manuals, following PJM's conduct of a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction pursuant to section 5.12, but prior to the Office of the Interconnection's final determination of clearing prices and charges pursuant to section 5.14, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) apply the Market Structure Test to any LDA having a Locational Price Adder greater than zero and to the entire PJM region; (ii) apply Market Seller Offer Caps, if required under this section 6; and (iii) recompute the optimization algorithm to clear the auction with the Market Seller Offer Caps in place.
- Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, the Office of the Interconnection shall file with FERC a report of any determination made pursuant to sections 5.14(h), 6.5(a)(ii), or 6.7(c) identified in such sections as subject to the procedures of this section. Such report shall list each such determination, the information considered in making each such determination, and an explanation of each such determination. Any entity that objects to any such determination may file a written objection with FERC no later than seven days after the filing of the report. Any such objection must not merely allege that the determination was in error, and must provide support for the objection, demonstrating that the determination overlooked or failed to consider relevant evidence. In the event that no objection is filed, the determination shall be final. In the event that an objection is filed, FERC shall issue any decision modifying the determination no later than 60 days after the filing of such report; otherwise, the determination shall be final. Final auction results shall reflect any decision made by FERC regarding the report.

### **6.3** Market Structure Test

- (a) [Reserved for Future Use]
- (b) Market Structure Test.

A constrained LDA or the PJM Region shall fail the Market Structure Test, and mitigation shall be applied to all jointly pivotal suppliers (including all Affiliates of such suppliers, and all third-party supply in the relevant LDA controlled by such suppliers by contract), if, as to the Sell Offers that comprise the incremental supply determined pursuant to section 6.3(c) that are based on Generation Capacity Resources, there are not more than three jointly pivotal suppliers. The Office of the Interconnection shall apply the Market Structure Test. The Office of the Interconnection shall confirm the results of the Market Structure Test with the Market Monitoring Unit.

## (c) Determination of Incremental Supply

In applying the Market Structure Test, the Office of the Interconnection shall consider all (i) incremental supply (provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection shall consider only such supply available from Generation Capacity Resources) available to solve the constraint applicable to a constrained LDA offered at less than or equal to 150% of the cost-based clearing price; or (ii) supply for the PJM Region, offered at less than or equal to 150% of the cost-based clearing price, provided that supply in this section includes only the lower of cost-based or priced based offers from Generation Capacity Resources. Cost-based clearing prices are the prices resulting from the RPM auction algorithm using the lower of cost-based or price-based offers for all Capacity Resources.

## 6.4 Market Seller Offer Caps

- The Market Seller Offer Cap, stated in dollars per MW/day of unforced capacity, (a) applicable to price-quantity offers within the Base Offer Segment for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource shall be the Avoidable Cost Rate for such resource, less the Projected PJM Market Revenues for such resource, stated in dollars per MW/day of unforced capacity, provided, however, that the default Market Seller Offer Cap for any Capacity Performance Resource shall be the product of (the Net Cost of New Entry applicable for the Delivery Year and Locational Deliverability Area for which such Capacity Performance Resource is offered times the average of the Balancing Ratios in the three consecutive calendar years (during the Performance Assessment Hours in such calendar years) that precede the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year), and provided further that the submission of a Sell Offer with an Offer Price at or below the revised Market Seller Offer Cap permitted under this proviso shall not, in and of itself, be deemed an exercise of market power in the RPM market. Notwithstanding the previous sentence, a Capacity Market Seller may seek and obtain a Market Seller Offer Cap for a Capacity Performance Resource that exceeds the revised Market Seller Offer Cap permitted under the prior sentence, if it supports and obtains approval of such alternative offer cap pursuant to the procedures and standards of paragraph subsection (b) of this section 6.4. A Capacity Market Seller may not use the Capacity Performance default Market Seller Offer Cap, and also seek to include any one or more categories of the Avoidable Cost Rate defined section 6.8. The Market Seller Offer Cap for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource shall be the Opportunity Cost for such resource, if applicable, as determined in accordance with section 6.7. Nothing herein shall preclude any Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit from agreeing to, nor require either such entity to agree to, an alternative market seller offer cap determined on a mutually agreeable basis. Any such alternative offer cap shall be filed with the Commission for its approval. This provision is duplicated in section II.E.3 of Attachment M- Appendix.
- (b) For each Existing Generation Capacity Resource, a potential Capacity Market Seller must provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection data and documentation required under section 6.7 to establish the level of the Market Seller Offer Cap applicable to each resource by no later than one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. The Capacity Market Seller must promptly address any concerns identified by the Market Monitoring Unit regarding the data and documentation provided, review the Market Seller Offer Cap proposed by the Market

Monitoring Unit, and attempt to reach agreement with the Market Monitoring Unit on the level of the Market Seller Offer Cap by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. The Capacity Market Seller shall notify the Market Monitoring Unit in writing, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, whether an agreement with the Market Monitoring Unit has been reached or, if no agreement has been reached, specifying the level of Market Seller Offer Cap to which it commits by no later than eighty (80) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. The Office of the Interconnection shall review the data submitted by the Capacity Market Seller, make a determination whether to accept or reject the requested unit-specific Market Seller Offer Cap, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit of its determination in writing, by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If the Market Monitoring Unit does not provide its determination to the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection by the specified deadline, by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction the Office of the Interconnection will make the determination of the level of the Market Seller Offer Cap, which shall be deemed to be final. If the Capacity Market Seller does not notify the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection of the Market Seller Offer Cap it desires to utilize by no later than eighty (80) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction, it shall be required to utilize a Market Seller Offer Cap determined using the applicable default Avoidable Cost Rate specified in section 6.7(c).

- (c) Nothing in this section precludes the Capacity Market Seller from filing a petition with FERC seeking a determination of whether the Sell Offer complies with the requirements of the Tariff.
- For any Third Incremental Auction for Delivery Years through the 2017/2018 (d) Delivery Year, the Market Seller Offer Cap for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource shall be determined pursuant to paragraph subsection (a) of this Section 6.4, or if elected by the Capacity Market Seller, shall be equal to 1.1 times the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in the Base Residual Auction for the relevant LDA and Delivery Year. For any Third Incremental Auction for the 2018/2019 or 2019/2020 Delivery Years, the Market Seller Offer Cap for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource offering as a Base Capacity resource shall be determined pursuant to paragraphsubsection (a) of this Section 6.4, or if elected by the Capacity Market Seller, shall be equal to 1.1 times the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in the Base Residual Auction for the relevant LDA and Delivery Year. For any Third Incremental Auction for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year or any subsequent Delivery Year, the Market Seller Offer Cap for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource offering as a Capacity Performance Resource shall be determined pursuant to paragraph subsection (a) of this Section 6.4, or if elected by the Capacity Market Seller, shall be equal to the greater of the Net Cost of New Entry for the relevant LDA and Delivery Year or 1.1 times the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in the Base Residual Auction for the relevant LDA and Delivery Year.

### 6.5 Mitigation

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply market power mitigation measures in any Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction for any LDA, Unconstrained LDA Group, or the PJM Region that fails the Market Structure Test.

- (a) Mitigation for Generation Capacity Resources.
  - i) Existing Generation Capacity Resource

Mitigation will be applied on a unit-specific basis and only if the Sell Offer of Unforced Capacity from an Existing Generation Capacity Resource: (1) is greater than the Market Seller Offer Cap applicable to such resource; and (2) would, absent mitigation, increase the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in the relevant auction. If such conditions are met, such Sell Offer shall be set equal to the Market Seller Offer Cap.

- ii) Planned Generation Capacity Resources
  - (A) Sell Offers based on Planned Generation Capacity Resources (including External Planned Generation Capacity Resources) shall be presumed to be competitive and shall not be subject to market power mitigation in any Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction for which such resource qualifies as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource, but any such Sell Offer shall be rejected if it meets the criteria set forth in subsection (C) below, unless the Capacity Market Seller obtains approval from FERC for use of such offer prior to the deadline for submission of such offers in close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Aauction. Such resources are Existing Generation Capacity Resources in the auctions for any Delivery Year following the Delivery Year for which such resource cleared an RPM Auction. Such resources may receive certain price assurances for the two Delivery Years immediately following the first Delivery Year of service under certain conditions as set forth in section 5.14 of this Attachment. Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Generation Capacity Resource for which construction has not commenced and which would otherwise have been treated as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource but for the fact that it was bid into RPM Auctions for at least two consecutive Delivery Years, and cleared the last such auction only because it was considered existing and its mitigated offer cap was accepted when its price offer would not have otherwise been accepted, shall be deemed to be a Planned Generation Capacity Resource.
  - (B) Sell Offers based on Planned Generation Capacity Resources (including Planned External Planned Generation Capacity Resources) submitted for the first year in which such resources qualify as Planned Generation Capacity Resources shall be deemed competitive and not be subject to mitigation if: (1) collectively all such Sell Offers provide Unforced Capacity in an amount equal to or greater than two times the incremental quantity of new entry required to meet the LDA Reliability Requirement; and (2) at least two unaffiliated suppliers have submitted

Sell Offers for Planned Generation Capacity Resources in such LDA. Notwithstanding the foregoing, any Capacity Market Seller, together with Affiliates, whose Sell Offers based on Planned Generation Capacity Resources in that <a href="modeled">modeled</a> LDA are pivotal, shall be subject to mitigation.

(C) Where the two conditions stated in subsection (B) are not met, or the Sell Offer is pivotal, the Sell Offer shall be rejected if it exceeds 140 percent of: 1) the average of location-adjusted Sell Offers for Planned Generation Capacity Resources from the same asset class as such Sell Offer, submitted (and not rejected) (Asset-Class New Plant Offers) for such Delivery Year; or 2) if there are no Asset-Class New Plant Offers for such Delivery Year, the average of Asset-Class New Plant Offers for all prior Delivery Years; or 3) if there are no Asset-Class New Plant Offers for any prior Delivery Year, the Net CONE applicable for such Delivery Year in the LDA for which such Sell Ooffer was submitted. For purposes of this section, asset classes shall be as stated in section 6.7(c) as effective for such Delivery Year, and Asset-Class New Plant Offers shall be location-adjusted by the ratio between the Net CONE effective for such Delivery Year for the LDA in which the Sell Offer subject to this section was submitted and the average, weighted by installed capacity, of the Net CONEs for all LDAs in which the units underlying such Asset Class New Plant Offers are located. Following the conduct of the applicable auction and before the final determination of clearing prices, in accordance with Section 6.2(b) above, each Capacity Market Seller whose Sell Offer is so rejected shall be notified in writing by the Office of the Interconnection by no later than one (1) business day after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction and allowed an opportunity to submit a revised Sell Offer that does not exceed such threshold within one business (1) day of the Office of the Interconnection's rejection of such Sell Offer. If such revised Sell Offer is accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection then shall clear the auction with such revised Sell Offer in place. Pursuant to Section II.F of Attachment M-Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify in writing each Capacity Market Seller whose Sell Offer has been determined to be non-competitive and subject to mitigation, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, by no later than one (1) business day after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

#### (b) Mitigation for Demand Resources

The Market Seller Offer Cap shall not be applied to Sell Offers of Demand Resources or Energy Efficiency Resources.

### 6.6 Offer Requirement for Capacity Resources

(a) To avoid application of subsection (h), all of the installed capacity of all Existing Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region shall be offered by the Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls all or part of such resource (which may include submission as Self-Supply) in all RPM Auctions for each Delivery Year, less any amount determined by the Office of the Interconnection to be eligible for an exception to the the RPM must-offer requirement, where installed capacity is determined as of the date on which bidding commences for each RPM Auction pursuant to Section 5.6.6 of Attachment DD of the Tariff. The Unforced Capacity of such resources is determined using the EFORd value that is submitted by the Capacity Market Seller in its Sell Offer, which shall not exceed the maximum EFORd for that

resource as defined in Section 6.6(b). If a resource should be included on the list of Existing Generation Capacity Resources subject to the <u>RPM</u> must-offer requirement that is maintained by the Market Monitoring Unit pursuant to Section II.C.1 of Attachment M – Appendix of the Tariff, but is omitted therefrom whether by mistake of the Market Monitoring Unit or failure of the Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls all or part of such resource to provide information about the resource to the Market Monitoring Unit, this shall not excuse such resource from the <u>RPM</u> must-offer requirement.

(b) For each Existing Generation Capacity Resource, a potential Capacity Market Seller must timely provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection all data and documentation required under section 6.6 to establish the maximum EFORd applicable to each resource in accordance with standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. The maximum EFORd that may be used in a Sell Offer for RPM Auctions held prior to the date on which the final EFORds used for a Delivery Year are posted, is the greater of (i) the average EFORd for the five consecutive years ending on the September 30 that last precedes the Base Residual Auction, or (ii) the EFORd for the 12 months ending on the September 30 that last precedes the Base Residual Auction.

Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Capacity Market Seller may request an alternate maximum EFORd for Sell Offers submitted in such auctions if it has a documented, known reason that would result in an increase in its EFORd, by submitting a written request to the Market Monitoring Unit and Office of the Interconnection, along with data and documentation required to support the request for an alternate maximum EFORd, by no later one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year. The Capacity Market Seller must address any concerns identified by the Market Monitoring Unit and/or the Office of the Interconnection regarding the data and documentation provided and attempt to reach agreement with the Market Monitoring Unit on the level of the alternate maximum EFORd by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year. As further described in Section II.C of Attachment M-Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection in writing of its determination of the requested alternate maximum EFORd by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year. By no later than eighty (80) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year, the Capacity Market Seller shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit in writing whether it agrees with the Market Monitoring Unit on the alternate maximum EFORd or, if no agreement has been reached, specifying the level of alternate maximum EFORd to which it commits. If a Capacity Market Seller fails to request an alternate maximum EFORd prior to the specified deadlines, the maximum EFORd for the applicable RPM Auction shall be deemed to be the default EFORd calculated pursuant to this section.

The maximum EFORd that may be used in a Sell Offer for Third Incremental Auctions, and for Conditional Incremental Auctions held after the date on which the final EFORd used for a Delivery Year is posted, is the EFORd for the 12 months ending on the September 30 that last precedes the submission of such offers.

#### (c) [Reserved for Future Use]

- (d) In the event that a Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit cannot agree on the maximum level of the alternate EFORd that may be used in a Sell Offer for RPM Auctions held prior to the date on which the final EFORds used for a Delivery Year are posted, the Office of the Interconnection shall make its own determination of the maximum level of the alternate EFORd based on the requirements of the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, per Section 5.8 of Attachment DD, by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual for the applicable Delivery Year, and shall notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit in writing of such determination.
- (e) Nothing in this section precludes the Capacity Market Seller from filing a petition with FERC seeking a determination of whether the EFORd complies with the requirements of the Tariff.
- (f) Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Capacity Market Seller may submit an EFORd that it chooses for an RPM Auction held prior to the date on which the final EFORd used for a Delivery Year is posted, provided that (i) it has participated in good faith with the process described in this section 6.6 and in section II.C of Attachment M Appendix, (ii) the offer is no higher than the level defined in any agreement reached by the Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit that resulted from the foregoing process, and (iii) the offer is accepted by the Office of the Interconnection subject to the criteria set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Manuals.
- (g) A Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls an existing generation resource in the PJM Region that is capable of qualifying as an Existing Generation Capacity Resource as of the date on which bidding commences for an RPM Auction may not avoid the rule in subsection (a) or be removed from Capacity Resource status by failing to qualify as a Generation Capacity Resource, or by attempting to remove a unit previously qualified as a Generation Capacity Resource from classification as a Capacity Resource for that RPM Auction. However, generation resource may qualify for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, as shown by appropriate documentation, if the Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls such resource demonstrates that it: (i) is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant Delivery Year; (ii) has a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale of its capacity, or (iii) was interconnected to the Transmission System as an Energy Resource and not subsequently converted to a Capacity Resource.

In order to establish that a resource is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction as set forth in (i) above, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate that:

A. It has a documented plan in place to retire the resource prior to or during the Delivery Year, and has submitted a notice of Deactivation to the Office of the Interconnection consistent with Section 113.1 of the PJM Tariff, without regard to whether the Office of the Interconnection has requested the Capacity Market Seller to continue to operate the resource beyond its desired deactivation date in accordance with Section 113.2 of the

PJM Tariff for the purpose of maintaining the reliability of the PJM Transmission System and the Capacity Market Seller has agreed to do so;

- B. Significant physical operational restrictions cause long term or permanent changes to the installed capacity value of the resource, or the resource is under major repair that will extend into the applicable Delivery Year, that will result in the imposition of RPM performance penalties pursuant to Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff;
- C. The Capacity Market Seller is involved in an ongoing regulatory proceeding (e.g. regarding potential environmental restrictions) specific to the resource and has received an order, decision, final rule, opinion or other final directive from the regulatory authority that will result in the retirement of the resource; or
- D. A resource considered an Existing Generating Capacity Resource because it cleared an RPM Auction for a Delivery Year prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction, but which is not yet in service, is unable to achieve full commercial operation prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction. The Capacity Market Seller must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit a written sworn, notarized statement of a corporate officer certifying that the resource will not be in full commercial operation prior to the referenced Delivery Year.

In order to establish that a resource has a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale of its capacity as set forth in (ii) above, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate that it has entered into a unit-specific bilateral transaction for service to load located outside the PJM Region, by a demonstration that such resource is identified on a unit-specific basis as a network resource under the transmission tariff for the control area applicable to such external load, or by an equivalent demonstration of a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale. The Capacity Market Seller additionally shall identify the megawatt amount, export zone, and time period (in days) of the export.

A Capacity Market Seller that seeks to remove a Generation Capacity Resource from PJM Capacity Resource status and/or seeks approval for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, for any reason other than the reason specified in Paragraph A above, shall first submit such request in writing, along with all supporting data and documentation, to the Market Monitoring Unit for evaluation, notifying the Office of the Interconnection by copy of the same, by no later than one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

In order to obtain an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement for the reason specified in Paragraph A above, a Capacity Market Seller shall first submit a preliminary exception request in writing, along with supporting data and documentation indicating the reasons and conditions upon which the Capacity Market Seller is relying in its analysis of whether to retire such resource, to the Market Monitoring Unit for evaluation, notifying the Office of the Interconnection by copy of the same, by no later than (a) November 1, 2013 for the Base Residual Auction for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, (b) the September 1 that last precedes the Base Residual Auction for the 2018/2019 and subsequent Delivery Years, and (c) two hundred forty (240) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable

Incremental Auction. By no later than five (5) business days after receipt of any such preliminary exception requests, the Office of the Interconnection will post on its website a summary of the number of megawatts of Generation Capacity Resources for which it has received notification of preliminary exception requests, on an aggregate basis by Zone and Locational Deliverability Area that comprises a subset of a Zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

Thereafter, as applicable, such Capacity Market Seller shall by no later than (a) the December 1 that last precedes the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year, or (b) one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable Incremental Auction, either (a) notify the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit in writing that it is withdrawing its preliminary exception request and explaining the changes to its analysis of whether to retire such resource that support its decision to withdraw, or (b) demonstrate that it has met the requirements specified under Paragraph A above. By no later than five (5) business days after receipt of such notification, the Office of the Interconnection will post on its website a revised summary of the number of megawatts of Generation Capacity Resources for which it has received requests for exceptions to the RPM must-offer requirement for the reason specified in Paragraph A above, on an aggregate basis by Zone and Locational Deliverability Area that comprises a subset of a Zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

A Capacity Market Seller may only remove the Generation Capacity Resource from PJM Capacity Resource status if (i) the Market Monitoring Unit has determined that the Generation Capacity Resource meets the applicable criteria set forth in Sections 5.6.6 and 6.6 of Attachment DD and the Office of the Interconnection agrees with this determination, or (ii) the Commission has issued an order terminating the Capacity Resource status of the resource. Nothing herein shall require a Market Seller to offer its resource into an RPM Auction prior to seeking to remove a resource from Capacity Resource status, subject to satisfaction of Section 6.6.

If the Capacity Market Seller disagrees with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination of its request to remove a resource from Capacity Resource status or its request for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, it must notify the Market Monitoring Unit in writing, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, of the same by no later than eighty (80) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. After the Market Monitoring Unit has made its determination of whether a resource has satisfied the RPM must-offer requirement or meets one of the exceptions thereto and has notified the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of the same pursuant to Section II.C.4 of Attachment M – Appendix, the Office of the Interconnection shall approve or deny the exception request. The exception request shall be deemed to be approved by the Office of the Interconnection, consistent with the determination of the Market Monitoring Unit, unless the Office of the Interconnection notifies the Capacity Market Seller and Market Monitoring Unit, by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the date on which the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction commences, that the exception request is denied.

If the Market Monitoring Unit does not timely notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination of the request to remove a Generation Capacity Resource from Capacity Resource status or for an exception to the <a href="RPM">RPM</a> must-offer requirement,

the Office of the Interconnection shall make the determination whether the request shall be approved or denied, and will notify the Capacity Market Seller of its determination in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the date on which the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction commences.

After the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection have made their determinations of whether a resource meets the criteria to qualify for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, the Capacity Market Seller must notify the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection whether it intends to exclude from its Sell Offer some or all of the subject capacity on the basis of an identified exception by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the date on which the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction commences. PJM does not make determinations of whether withholding of capacity constitutes market power. A Generation Capacity Resource that does not qualify for submission into an RPM Auction because it is not owned or controlled by the Capacity Market Seller for a full Delivery Year is not subject to the offer requirement hereunder; provided, however, that a Capacity Market Seller planning to transfer ownership or control of a Generation Capacity Resource during a Delivery Year pursuant to a sale or transfer agreement entered into after March 26, 2009 shall be required to satisfy the offer requirement hereunder for the entirety of such Delivery Year and may satisfy such requirement by providing for the assumption of this requirement by the transferee of ownership or control under such agreement.

If a Capacity Market Seller doesn't timely seek to remove a Generation Capacity Resource from Capacity Resource status or timely submit a request for an exception to the <a href="RPM">RPM</a> must-offer requirement, the Generation Capacity Resource shall only be removed from Capacity Resource status, and may only be approved for an exception to the <a href="RPM">RPM</a> must-offer requirement, upon the Capacity Market Seller requesting and receiving an order from FERC, prior to the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction, directing the Office of the Interconnection to remove the resource from Capacity Resource status and/or granting an exception to the <a href="RPM">RPM</a> must-offer requirement or a waiver of the <a href="RPM">RPM</a> must-offer requirement as to such resource.

(h) Any existing generation resource located in the PJM Region that satisfies the criteria in the definition of Existing Generation Capacity Resource as of the date on which bidding commences for the Base Residual Auction for a Delivery Year, that is not offered into such Base Residual Auction, and that does not meet any of the exceptions stated in the prior subsection (g): (i) may not participate in any subsequent Incremental Auctions conducted for such Delivery Year; (ii) shall not receive any payments under section 5.14 for such Delivery Year for the capacity of such Generation Capacity Resources; and (iii) shall not be permitted to satisfy any LSE's Unforced Capacity Obligation, or any entity's obligation to obtain the commitment of Capacity Resources, for such Delivery Year.

All generation resources located in the PJM Region that satisfy the criteria in the definition of Existing Generation Capacity Resource as of the date on which bidding commences for an Incremental Auction for a particular Delivery Year, but that did not satisfy such criteria as of the date that on which bidding commenced in the Base Residual Auction for that Delivery Year, that is not offered into that Incremental Auction, and that does not meet any of the exceptions stated in the prior subsection (g): (i) may not participate in any subsequent Incremental Auctions conducted for such Delivery Year; (ii) shall not receive any payments

under section 5.14 for such Delivery Year for the capacity of such Generation Capacity Resources; and (iii) shall not be permitted to satisfy any LSE's Unforced Capacity Obligation, or any entity's obligation to obtain the commitment of Capacity Resources, for such Delivery Year.

All Existing Generation Capacity Resources that are offered into a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction for a particular Delivery Year but do not clear in such auction, that are not offered into each subsequent Incremental Auction, and that do not meet any of the exceptions stated in the prior subsection (g): (i) may not participate in any Incremental Auctions conducted for such Delivery Year subsequent to such failure to offer; (ii) shall not receive any payments under section 5.14 for such Delivery Year for the capacity of such Generation Capacity Resources; and (iii) shall not be permitted to satisfy any LSE's Unforced Capacity Obligation, or any entity's obligation to obtain the commitment of Capacity Resources, for such Delivery Year.

Any such Existing Generation Capacity Resources may also be subject to further action by the Market Monitoring Unit under the terms of Attachment M and Attachment M – Appendix.

(i) In addition to the remedies set forth in subsections (g) and (h) above, if the Market Monitoring Unit determines that one or more Capacity Market Sellers' failure to offer part or all of one or more existing generation resources, for which the Office of the Interconnection has not approved an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, into an RPM Auction as required by this Section 6.6 would result in an increase of greater than five percent in any Zonal Capacity Price determined through such auction, and the Office of the Interconnection agrees with that determination, the Office of the Interconnection shall apply to FERC for an order, on an expedited basis, directing such Capacity Market Seller to participate in the relevant RPM Auction, or for other appropriate relief, and PJM will postpone clearing the auction pending FERC's decision on the matter. If the Office of the Interconnection disagrees with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination and does not apply to FERC for an order directing the Capacity Market Seller to participate in the auction or for other appropriate relief, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and to seek appropriate relief.

#### **6.6A** Offer Requirement for Capacity Performance Resources

- (a) For the 2018/2019 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, the installed capacity of every Generation Capacity Resource located in the PJM Region that is capable (or that reasonably can become capable) of qualifying as a Capacity Performance Resource shall be offered as a Capacity Performance Resource by the Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls all or part of such resource (which may include submission as Self-Supply) in all RPM Auctions for each such Delivery Year, less any amount determined by the Office of the Interconnection to be eligible for an exception to the <a href="Capacity Performance Resource">Capacity Performance Resource</a> must-offer requirement, where installed capacity is determined as of the date on which bidding commences for each RPM Auction pursuant to Section 5.6.6 of Attachment DD of the Tariff.
- (b) Determinations of EFORd and Unforced Capacity made under section 6.6 hereof as to a Generation Capacity Resource shall govern the offers required under this section as to the same Generation Capacity Resource.

- (c) Exceptions to the requirement in subsection (a) shall be permitted only for a resource which the Capacity Market Seller demonstrates is reasonably expected to be physically incapable of satisfying the requirements of a Capacity Performance Resource. Intermittent Resources, Capacity Storage Resources, Demand Resources, and Energy Efficiency Resources shall not be required to offer as a Capacity Performance Resource, but shall not be precluded from being offered as a Capacity Performance Resource at a level that demonstrably satisfies such requirements. Exceptions shall be determined using the same timeline and procedures as specified in section 6.6.
- (d) A resource not exempted or excepted under subsection (c) hereof that is capable of qualifying as a Capacity Performance Resource and does not offer into an RPM Auction as a Capacity Performance Resource shall be subject to the same restrictions on subsequent offers, and other possible remedies, as specified in section 6.6.

#### 6.7 Data Submission

- (a) Potential participants in any PJM Reliability Pricing Model Auction shall submit, together with supporting documentation for each item, to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection no later than one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the posted date for the conduct of such auction, a list of owned or controlled generation resources by PJM transmission zone for the specified Delivery Year, including the amount of gross capacity, the EFORd and the net (unforced) capacity. A potential participant intending to offer any Capacity Performance Resource at or below the default Market Seller Offer Cap described in section 6.4(a)choosing an offer cap at or below the Net Cost of New Entry must provide the associated offer cap and the MW to which the offer cap applies.
- (b) Except as provided in subsection (c) below, potential participants in any PJM Reliability Pricing Model Auction in any LDA or Unconstrained LDA Group that request a unit specific Avoidable Cost Rate shall, in addition, submit the following data, together with supporting documentation for each item, to the Market Monitoring Unit no later than one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for such auction:
- i. If the Capacity Market Seller intends to submit a non-zero price in its Sell Offer in any such auction, the Capacity Market Seller shall submit a calculation of the Avoidable Cost Rate and Projected PJM Market Revenues, as defined in subsection (d) below, together with detailed supporting documentation.
- ii. If the Capacity Market Seller intends to submit a Sell Offer based on opportunity cost, the Capacity Market Seller shall also submit a calculation of Opportunity Cost, as defined in subsection (d), with detailed supporting documentation.
- (c) Potential auction participants identified in subsection (b) above need not submit the data specified in that subsection for any Generation Capacity Resource:
- i. that is in an Unconstrained LDA Group or, if this is the relevant market, the entire PJM Region, and is in a resource class identified in the table below as not likely to include the marginal price-setting resources in such auction; or

ii. for which the potential participant commits that any Sell Offer it submits as to such resource shall not include any price above: (1) the applicable default level identified below for the relevant resource class, less (2) the Projected PJM Market Revenues for such resource, as determined in accordance with this Tariff.

Nothing herein precludes the Market Monitoring Unit from requesting additional information from any potential auction participant as deemed necessary by the Market Monitoring Unit, including, without limitation, additional cost data on resources in a class that is not otherwise expected to include the marginal price setting resource as outlined in section II.G of Attachment M-Appendix. Any Sell Offer submitted in any auction that is inconsistent with any agreement or commitment made pursuant to this subsection shall be rejected, and the Capacity Market Seller shall be required to resubmit a Sell Offer that complies with such agreement or commitment within one (1) business day of the Office of the Interconnection's rejection of such Sell Offer. If the Capacity Market Seller does not timely resubmit its Sell Offer, fails to request a unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate by the specified deadline, or if the Office of the Interconnection determines that the information provided by the Capacity Market Seller in support of the requested unitspecific Avoidable Cost Rate or Sell Offer is incomplete, the Capacity Market Seller shall be deemed to have submitted a Sell Offer that complies with the commitments made under this subsection, with a default offer for the applicable class of resource or nearest comparable class of resource determined under this subsection (c)(ii). The obligation imposed under section 6.6(a) shall not be satisfied unless and until the Capacity Market Seller submits (or is deemed to have submitted) a Sell Offer that conforms to its commitments made pursuant to this subsection or subject to the procedures set forth in section 6.4 and section II.H of Attachment M - Appendix.

The default retirement and mothball Avoidable Cost Rates ("ACR") referenced in this subsection (c)(ii) are as set forth in the tables below for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year through the 2016/2017 Delivery Year. Capacity Market Sellers shall use the one-year mothball Avoidable Cost Rate shown below, unless such Capacity Market Seller satisfies the criteria set forth in section 6.7(e), in which case the Capacity Market Seller may use the retirement Avoidable Cost Rate. PJM shall also publish on its Web site the number of Generation Capacity Resources and megawatts per LDA that use the retirement Avoidable Cost Rates. A Capacity Market Seller may not use the default Market Seller Offer Cap contained in the ACR tables in this subsection, and also seek to include any one or more categories of the Avoidable Cost Rate defined section 6.8.

Maximum Avoidable Cost Rates by Technology Class								
Technology	2013/14 Mothball ACR (\$/MW- Day)	2013/14 Retirement ACR (\$/MW- Day)	2014/15 Mothball ACR (\$/MW- Day)	2014/15 Retirement ACR (\$/MW- Day)	2015/16 Mothball ACR (\$/MW- Day)	2015/16 Retirement ACR (\$/MW- Day)	2016/2017 Mothball ACR (\$/MW- Day)	2016/2017 Retirement ACR (\$/MW- Day)
Nuclear	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
Pumped Storage	\$23.64	\$33.19	\$24.56	\$34.48	\$25.56	\$35.89	\$24.05	\$33.78
Hydro	\$80.80	\$105.67	\$83.93	\$109.76	\$87.35	\$114.24	\$82.23	\$107.55
Sub-Critical Coal	\$193.98	\$215.02	\$201.49	\$223.35	\$209.71	\$232.46	\$197.43	\$218.84

Super Critical								
Coal	\$200.41	\$219.21	\$208.17	\$227.70	\$216.66	\$236.99	\$203.96	\$223.10
Waste Coal -								
Small	\$255.81	\$309.83	\$265.72	\$321.83	\$276.56	\$334.96	\$260.35	\$315.34
Waste Coal -								
Large	\$94.61	\$114.29	\$98.27	\$118.72	\$102.28	\$123.56	\$96.29	\$116.32
Wind	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
CC-2 on 1								
Frame F	\$35.18	\$49.90	\$36.54	\$51.83	\$38.03	\$53.94	\$35.81	\$50.79
CC-3 on 1								
Frame								
E/Siemens	\$39.06	\$52.89	\$40.57	\$54.94	\$42.23	\$57.18	\$39.75	\$53.83
CC-3 or								
More on 1 or								
More Frame								
F	\$30.46	\$42.28	\$31.64	\$43.92	\$32.93	\$45.71	\$30.99	\$43.03
CC-NUG								
Cogen. Frame								
B or E	Φ120 <b>7</b> 6	017571	φ125 02	Φ102.52	Φ1.41.2 <i>c</i>	#100.0 <b>7</b>	<b>#122.00</b>	φ1 <b>7</b> 0.02
Technology	\$130.76	\$175.71	\$135.82	\$182.52	\$141.36	\$189.97	\$133.09	\$178.83
CT - 1st & 2nd Gen.								
Aero (P&W								
FT 4)	\$27.96	\$37.19	\$29.04	\$38.63	\$30.22	\$40.21	\$28.45	\$37.85
CT - 1st &	\$27.90	\$37.19	\$29.04	\$36.03	\$30.22	\$40.21	\$20.43	\$37.63
Gen. Frame B	\$27.63	\$36.87	\$28.70	\$38.30	\$29.87	\$39.86	\$28.11	\$37.52
CT - 2nd	Ψ21.03	Ψ30.07	Ψ20.70	Ψ30.30	Ψ27.07	\$37.00	Ψ20.11	\$37.32
Gen. Frame E	\$26.26	\$35.14	\$27.28	\$36.50	\$28.39	\$37.99	\$26.73	\$35.77
CT - 3rd Gen.			,			·	,	
Aero (GE LM								
6000)	\$63.57	\$93.70	\$66.03	\$97.33	\$68.72	\$101.30	\$64.70	\$95.37
CT - 3rd Gen.								
Aero (P&W								
FT - 8								
TwinPak)	\$33.34	\$49.16	\$34.63	\$51.06	\$36.04	\$53.14	\$33.93	\$50.03
CT - 3rd								
Gen. Frame F	\$26.96	\$38.83	\$28.00	\$40.33	\$29.14	\$41.98	\$27.43	\$39.52
Diesel	\$29.92	\$37.98	\$31.08	\$39.45	\$32.35	\$41.06	\$30.44	\$38.66
Oil and Gas								
Steam	\$74.20	\$90.33	\$77.07	\$93.83	\$80.21	\$97.66	\$75.51	\$91.94

Commencing with the Base Residual Auction for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the default retirement and mothball Avoidable Cost Rates referenced in section (c)(ii) above, and post them on its website, by no later than one hundred fifty (150) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for each Base Residual Auction. To determine the applicable ACR rates, the Office of the Interconnection shall use the actual rate of change in the historical values from the Handy-Whitman Index of Public Utility Construction Costs or a comparable index approved by the Commission ("Handy-Whitman Index") to the extent they are available to update the base values for the Delivery Year, and for future Delivery Years for which the updated Handy-Whitman Index values are not yet available the Office of the Interconnection shall update the base values for the Delivery Year using the most recent tencalendar-year annual average rate of change. The ACR rates shall be expressed in dollar values for the applicable Delivery Year.

Maximum Avoidable Cost Rates by Technology Class (Expressed in 2011 Dollars for the 2011/2012 Delivery Year)						
Technology	Mothball ACR (\$/MW-Day)	Retirement ACR (\$/MW-Day)				
Combustion Turbine - Industrial Frame	\$24.13	\$33.04				
Coal Fired	\$136.91	\$157.83				
Combined Cycle	\$29.58	\$40.69				
Combustion Turbine - Aero Derivative	\$26.13	\$37.18				
Diesel	\$25.46	\$32.33				
Hydro	\$68.78	\$89.96				
Oil and Gas Steam	\$63.16	\$76.90				
Pumped Storage	\$20.12	\$28.26				

To determine the default retirement and mothball ACR values for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall multiply the base default retirement and mothball ACR values in the table above by a factor equal to one plus the most recent annual average rate of change in the July Handy-Whitman Indices for the 2011 to 2013 calendar years to determine updated base default retirement and mothball ACR values. The updated base default retirement and mothball ACR values shall then be multiplied by a factor equal to one plus the most recent ten-calendar-year annual average rate of change in the applicable Handy-Whitman Index, taken to the fourth power, as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection and posted to its website.

To determine the default retirement and mothball ACR values for the 2018/2019 and 2019/2020 subsequent Delivery Years for Base Capacity Resources, the Office of the Interconnection shall multiply the updated base default retirement and mothball ACR values from the immediately preceding Delivery Year by a factor equal to one plus the most recent annual average rate of change in the July Handy-Whitman Index. These values become the new adjusted base default retirement and mothball ACR values, as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection and posted to its website. These resulting adjusted base values for the Delivery Year shall be multiplied by a factor equal to one plus the most recent ten-calendar-year annual average rate of

change in the applicable Handy-Whitman Index, taken to the fourth power, as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection and posted to its website; provided, however, that after the Handy-Whitman indexing methodology has been employed to determine the default retirement and mothball ACR values for the RPM Auctions for the 2017/2018 through 2020/2021 Delivery Years, the Office of the Interconnection shall: i) review the default retirement and mothball ACR values to determine whether any changes other than those produced by such methodology are warranted for subsequent Delivery Years (including seeking the analysis and advice of the Market Monitoring Unit on such matter) and report its conclusions to the Members in writing no later than June 1, 2017; and ii) file with FERC resulting changes, if any, to this section no later than October 1, 2017, to be effective for the Base Residual Auction for the 2021/2022 Delivery Year; provided further, that nothing herein precludes the Office of the Interconnection from filing with FERC changes to the default retirement and mothball ACR values or any other provision of this section prior to the deadline stated in the previous clause, or at any other time.

PJM shall also publish on its website the number of Generation Capacity Resources and megawatts per LDA that use the retirement Avoidable Cost Rates.

After the Market Monitoring Unit conducts its annual review of the table of default Avoidable Cost Rates included in section 6.7(c) above in accordance with the procedure specified in section II.H of Attachment M – Appendix, it will provide updated values or notice of its determination that updated values are not needed to Office of the Interconnection. In the event that the Office of the Interconnection determines that the values should be updated, the Office of the Interconnection shall file its proposed values with the Commission by no later than October 30th prior to the commencement of the offer period for the first RPM Auction for which it proposes to apply the updated values.

- (d) In order for costs to qualify for inclusion in the Market Seller Offer Cap, the Capacity Market Seller must provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection relevant unit-specific cost data concerning each data item specified as set forth in section 6 by no later than one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If cost data is not available at the time of submission for the time periods specified in section 6.8, costs may be estimated for such period based on the most recent data available, with an explanation of and basis for the estimate used, as may be further specified in the PJM Manuals. Based on the data and calculations submitted by the Capacity Market Sellers for each existing generation resource and the formulas specified below, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Market Seller Offer Cap for each such resource, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection in writing of its determination pursuant to section II.E of Attachment M-Appendix.
- i. Avoidable Cost Rate: The Avoidable Cost Rate for an existing generation resource shall be determined using the formula below and applied to the unit's Base Offer Segment.
- ii. Opportunity Cost: Opportunity Cost shall be the documented price available to an existing generation resource in a market external to PJM. In the event that the total MW of existing generation resources submitting opportunity cost offers in any auction for a Delivery Year exceeds the firm export capability of the PJM system for such Delivery Year, or the capability of external markets to import capacity in such year, the Office of the

Interconnection will accept such offers on a competitive basis. PJM will construct a supply curve of opportunity cost offers, ordered by opportunity cost, and accept such offers to export starting with the highest opportunity cost, until the maximum level of such exports is reached. The maximum level of such exports is the lesser of the Office of the Interconnection's ability to permit firm exports or the ability of the importing area(s) to accept firm imports or imports of capacity, taking account of relevant export limitations by location. If, as a result, an opportunity cost offer is not accepted from an existing generation resource, the Market Seller Offer Cap applicable to Sell Offers relying on such generation resource shall be the Avoidable Cost Rate less the Projected Market Revenues for such resource (as defined in Section 6.4). The default Avoidable Cost Rate shall be the one year mothball Avoidable Cost Rate set forth in the tables in section 6.7(c) above unless Capacity Market Seller satisfies the criteria delineated in section 6.7(e) below.

- iii. Projected PJM Market Revenues: Projected PJM Market Revenues are defined by section 6.8(d), for any Generation Capacity Resource to which the Avoidable Cost Rate is applied.
- (e) In order for the retirement Avoidable Cost Rate set forth in the table in section 6.7(c) to apply, by no later than one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction, a Capacity Market Seller must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit a written sworn, notarized statement of a corporate officer representing that the Capacity Market Seller will retire the Generation Capacity Resource if it does not receive during the relevant Delivery Year at least the applicable retirement Avoidable Cost Rate because it would be uneconomic to continue to operate the Generation Capacity Resource in the Delivery Year without the retirement Avoidable Cost Rate, and specifying the date the Generation Capacity Resource would otherwise be retired.

#### **6.8** Avoidable Cost Definition

## (a) **Avoidable Cost Rate**:

The Avoidable Cost Rate for a Generation Capacity Resource that is the subject of a Sell Offer shall be determined using the following formula, expressed in dollars per MW-year:

### Where:

- Adjustment Factor equals 1.10 (to provide a margin of error for understatement of costs) plus an additional adjustment referencing the 10-year average Handy-Whitman Index in order to account for expected inflation from the time interval between the submission of the Sell Offer and the commencement of the Delivery Year.
- AOML (Avoidable Operations and Maintenance Labor) consists of the avoidable labor expenses related directly to operations and maintenance of the generating unit for the twelve months preceding the month in which the data

must be provided. The categories of expenses included in AOML are those incurred for: (a) on-site based labor engaged in operations and maintenance activities; (b) off-site based labor engaged in on-site operations and maintenance activities directly related to the generating unit; and (c) off-site based labor engaged in off-site operations and maintenance activities directly related to generating unit equipment removed from the generating unit site.

- AAE (Avoidable Administrative Expenses) consists of the avoidable administrative expenses related directly to employees at the generating unit for twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be provided. The categories of expenses included in AAE are those incurred for: (a) employee expenses (except employee expenses included in AOML); (b) environmental fees; (c) safety and operator training; (d) office supplies; (e) communications; and (f) annual plant test, inspection and analysis.
- AFAE (Avoidable Fuel Availability Expenses) consists of avoidable operating expenses related directly to fuel availability and delivery for the generating unit that can be demonstrated by the Capacity Market Seller based on data for the twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be provided, or on reasonable projections for the Delivery Year supported by executed contracts, published tariffs, or other data sufficient to demonstrate with reasonable certainty the level of costs that have been or shall be incurred for such purpose. The categories of expenses included in AFAE are those incurred for: (a) firm gas pipeline transportation; (b) natural gas storage costs; (c) costs of gas balancing agreements; and (d) costs of gas park and loan services. AFAE expenses are for firm fuel supply and apply solely for offers for a Capacity Performance Resource
- AME (Avoidable Maintenance Expenses) consists of avoidable maintenance expenses (other than expenses included in AOML) related directly to the generating unit for the twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be provided. The categories of expenses included in AME are those incurred for: (a) chemical and materials consumed during maintenance of the generating unit; and (b) rented maintenance equipment used to maintain the generating unit.
- AVE (Avoidable Variable Expenses) consists of avoidable variable expenses related directly to the generating unit incurred in the twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be provided. The categories of expenses included in AVE are those incurred for: (a) water treatment chemicals and lubricants; (b) water, gas, and electric service (not for power generation); and (c) waste water treatment.
- ATFI (Avoidable Taxes, Fees and Insurance) consists of avoidable expenses related directly to the generating unit incurred in the twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be provided. The categories of expenses included in AFTI are those incurred for: (a)

- insurance, (b) permits and licensing fees, (c) site security and utilities for maintaining security at the site; and (d) property taxes.
- ACC (Avoidable Carrying Charges) consists of avoidable short-term carrying charges related directly to the generating unit in the twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be provided. Avoidable short-term carrying charges shall include short term carrying charges for maintaining reasonable levels of inventories of fuel and spare parts that result from short-term operational unit decisions as measured by industry best practice standards. For the purpose of determining ACC, short term is the time period in which a reasonable replacement of inventory for normal, expected operations can occur.
- ACLE (Avoidable Corporate Level Expenses) consists of avoidable corporate level expenses directly related to the generating unit incurred in the twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be provided. Avoidable corporate level expenses shall include only such expenses that are directly linked to providing tangible services required for the operation of the generating unit proposed for Deactivation. The categories of avoidable expenses included in ACLE are those incurred for: (a) legal services, (b) environmental reporting; and (c) procurement expenses.
- CPQR (Capacity Performance Quantifiable Risk) consists of the quantifiable and reasonably-supported costs of mitigating the risks of non-performance associated with submission of a Capacity Performance Resource offer (or of a Base Capacity Resource offer for the 2018/19 or 2019/20 Delivery Years), such as insurance expenses associated with resource non-performance risks. CPQR shall be considered reasonably supported if it is based on actuarial practices generally used by the industry to model or value risk and if it is based on actuarial practices used by the Capacity Market Seller to model or value risk in other aspects of the Capacity Market Seller's business. Such reasonable support shall also include an officer certification that the modeling and valuation of the CPQR was developed in accord with such practices. Provision of such reasonable support shall be sufficient to establish the CPQR.
- APIR (Avoidable Project Investment Recovery Rate) = PI \* CRF

#### Where:

• PI is the amount of project investment completed prior to June 1 of the Delivery Year, except for Mandatory Capital Expenditures ("CapEx") for which the project investment must be completed during the Delivery Year, that is reasonably required to enable a Generation Capacity Resource that is the subject of a Sell Offer to continue operating or improve availability during Peak-Hour Periods during the Delivery Year.

• **CRF** is the annual capital recovery factor from the following table, applied in accordance with the terms specified below.

Age of Existing Units (Years)	Remaining Life of Plant	Levelized CRF
	(Years)	
1 to 5	30	0.107
6 to 10	25	0.114
11 to 15	20	0.125
16 to 20	15	0.146
21 to 25	10	0.198
25 Plus	5	0.363
Mandatory CapEx	4	0.450
40 Plus Alternative	1	1.100

Unless otherwise stated, Age of Existing Unit shall be equal to the number of years since the Unit commenced commercial operation, up to and through the relevant Delivery Year.

Remaining Life of Plant defines the amortization schedule (i.e., the maximum number of years over which the Project Investment may be included in the Avoidable Cost Rate.)

# **Capital Expenditures and Project Investment**

For any given Project Investment, a Capacity Market Seller may make a one-time election to recover such investment using: (i) the highest CRF and associated recovery schedule to which it is entitled; or (ii) the next highest CRF and associated recovery schedule. For these purposes, the CRF and recovery schedule for the 25 Plus category is the next highest CRF and recovery schedule for both the Mandatory CapEx and the 40 Plus Alternative categories. The Capacity Market Seller using the above table must provide the Market Monitoring Unit with information, identifying and supporting such election, including but not limited to the age of the unit, the amount of the Project Investment, the purpose of the investment, evidence of corporate commitment (e.g., an SEC filing, a press release, or a letter from a duly authorized corporate officer indicating intent to make such investment), and detailed information concerning the governmental requirement (if applicable). Absent other written notification, such election shall be deemed based on the CRF such Seller employs for the first Sell Offer reflecting recovery of any portion of such Project Investment.

For any resource using the CRF and associated recovery schedule from the CRF table that set the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in any Delivery Year, such Capacity Market Seller must also provide to the Market Monitoring Unit, for informational purposes only, evidence of the actual expenditure of the Project Investment, when such information becomes available.

If the project associated with a Project Investment that was included in a Sell Offer using a CRF and associated recovery schedule from the above table has not entered into commercial operation prior to the end of the relevant Delivery Year, and the resource's Sell Offer sets the clearing price for the relevant LDA, the Capacity Market Seller shall be required to elect to either (i) pay a charge that is equal to the difference between the Capacity Resource Clearing Price for such

LDA for the relevant Delivery Year and what the clearing price would have been absent the APIR component of the Avoidable Cost Rate, this difference to be multiplied by the cleared MW volume from such Resource ("rebate payment"); (ii) hold such rebate payment in escrow, to be released to the Capacity Market Seller in the event that the project enters into commercial operation during the subsequent Delivery Year or rebated to LSEs in the relevant LDA if the project has not entered into commercial operation during the subsequent Delivery Year; or (iii) make a reasonable investment in the amount of the PI in other Existing Generation Capacity Resources owned or controlled by the Capacity Market Seller or its Affiliates in the relevant LDA. The revenue from such rebate payments shall be allocated pro rata to LSEs in the relevant LDA(s) that were charged a Locational Reliability Charge for such Delivery Year, based on their Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation in the relevant LDA(s). If the Sell Offer from the Generation Capacity Resource did not set the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in the relevant LDA, no alternative investment or rebate payment is required. If the difference between the Capacity Resource Clearing Price for such LDA for the relevant Delivery Year and what the clearing price would have been absent the APIR amount does not exceed the greater of \$10 per MW-day or a 10% increase in the clearing price, no alternative investment or rebate payment is required.

## **Mandatory CapEx Option**

The Mandatory CapEx CRF and recovery schedule is an option available, beginning in the third BRA (Delivery Year 2009-10), to a resource that must make a Project Investment to comply with a governmental requirement that would otherwise materially impact operating levels during the Delivery Year, where: (i) such resource is a coal, oil or gas-fired resource that began commercial operation no fewer than fifteen years prior to the start of the first Delivery Year for which such recovery is sought, and such Project Investment is equal to or exceeds \$200/kW of capitalized project cost; or (ii) such resource is a coal-fired resource located in an LDA for which a separate VRR Curve has been established for the relevant Delivery Years, and began commercial operation at least 50 years prior to the conduct of the relevant BRA.

A Capacity Market Seller that wishes to elect the Mandatory CapEx option for a Project Investment must do so beginning with the Base Residual Auction for the Delivery Year in which such project is expected to enter commercial operation. A Sell Offer submitted in any Base Residual Auction for which the Mandatory CapEx option is selected may not exceed an offer price equivalent to 0.90 times the then-current Net CONE (on an unforced-equivalent basis).

#### **40 Plus Alternative Option**

The 40 Plus Alternative CRF and recovery schedule is an option available, beginning in the third BRA (Delivery Year 2009-10), for a resource that is a gas- or oil-fired resource that began commercial operation no less than 40 years prior to the conduct of the relevant BRA (excluding, however, any resource in any Delivery Year for which the resource is receiving a payment under Part V of the PJM Tariff. Generation Capacity Resources electing this 40 Plus Alternative CRF shall be treated as At Risk Generation for purposes of the sensitivity runs in the RTEP process). Resources electing the 40 Plus Alternative option will be modeled in the RTEP process as "atrisk" at the end of the one-year amortization period.

A Capacity Market Seller that wishes to elect the 40 Plus Alternative option for a Project Investment must provide written notice of such election to the Office of the Interconnection no later than six months prior to the Base Residual Auction for which such election is sought; provided however that shorter notice may be provided if unforeseen circumstances give rise to the need to make such election and such seller gives notice as soon as practicable.

The Office of the Interconnection shall give market participants reasonable notice of such election, subject to satisfaction of requirements under the PJM Operating Agreement for protection of confidential and commercially sensitive information. A Sell Offer submitted in any Base Residual Auction for which the 40 Plus Alternative option is selected may not exceed an offer price equivalent to the then-current Net CONE (on an unforced-equivalent basis).

# **Multi-Year Pricing Option**

A Seller submitting a Sell Offer with an APIR component that is based on a Project Investment of at least \$450/kW may elect this Multi-Year Pricing Option by providing written notice to such effect the first time it submits a Sell Offer that includes an APIR component for such Project Investment. Such option shall be available on the same terms, and under the same conditions, as are available to Planned Generation Capacity Resources under section 5.14(c) of this Attachment.

- ARPIR (Avoidable Refunds of Project Investment Reimbursements) consists of avoidable refund amounts of Project Investment Reimbursements payable by a Generation Owner to PJM under Part V, Section 118 of this Tariff or avoidable refund amounts of project investment reimbursements payable by a Generation Owner to PJM under a Cost of Service Recovery Rate filed under Part V, Section 119 of the Tariff and approved by the Commission.
- (b) For the purpose of determining an Avoidable Cost Rate, avoidable expenses are incremental expenses directly required to operate a Generation Capacity Resource that a Generation Owner would not incur if such generating unit did not operate in the Delivery Year or meet Availability criteria during Peak-Hour Periods during the Delivery Year.
- (c) For the purpose of determining an Avoidable Cost Rate, avoidable expenses shall exclude variable costs recoverable under cost-based offers to sell energy from operating capacity on the PJM Interchange Energy Market under the Operating Agreement.
- (d) Projected PJM Market Revenues for any Generation Capacity Resource to which the Avoidable Cost Rate is applied shall include all actual unit-specific revenues from PJM energy markets, ancillary services, and unit-specific bilateral contracts from such Generation Capacity Resource, net of energy and ancillary services market offers for such resource. Net energy market revenues shall be based on the non-zero market-based offers of the Capacity Market Seller of such Generation Capacity Resource unless one of the following conditions is met, in which case the cost-based offer shall be used: (x) the market-based offer for the resource is zero, (y) the market-based offer for the resource is higher than its cost-based offer and such offer has been mitigated, or (z) the market-based offer for the resource is less than such Capacity Market Seller's fuel and environmental costs for the resource which shall be determined either

by directly summing the fuel and environmental costs if they are available, or by subtracting from the cost-based offer for the resource all costs developed pursuant to the Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals that are not fuel or environmental costs.

The calculation of Projected PJM Market Revenues shall be equal to the rolling simple average of such net revenues as described above from the three most recent whole calendar years prior to the year in which the BRA is conducted.

If a Generation Capacity Resource did not receive PJM market revenues during the entire relevant time period because the Generation Capacity Resource was not integrated into PJM during the full period, then the Projected PJM Market Revenues shall be calculated using only those whole calendar years within the full period in which such Resource received PJM market revenues.

If a Generation Capacity Resource did not receive PJM market revenues during the entire relevant time period because it was not in commercial operation during the entire period, or if data is not available to the Capacity Market Seller for the entire period, despite the good faith efforts of such seller to obtain such data, then the Projected PJM Market Revenues shall be calculated based upon net revenues received over the entire period by comparable units, to be developed by the MMU and the Capacity Market Seller.

# Section(s) of the PJM Operating Agreement

(Marked / Redline Format)

#### **Definitions M - N**

# **1.20** [Reserved]

# 1.20A PJM Mid-Atlantic Region.

"PJM Mid-Atlantic Region" shall mean the aggregate of the Transmission Facilities of Atlantic City Electric Company, Baltimore Gas and Electric Company, Delmarva Power and Light Company, Jersey Central Power and Light Company, Metropolitan Edison Company, PECO Energy Company, Pennsylvania Electric Company, PPL Electric Utilities Corporation, Potomac Electric Power Company, Public Service Electric and Gas Company, and Rockland Electric Company.

## 1.20B [Reserved]

# 1.20C [Reserved]

# 1.21 Market Buyer.

"Market Buyer" shall mean a Member that has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection and that is otherwise able to make purchases in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# 1.22 Market Participant.

"Market Participant" shall mean a Market Buyer, a Market Seller, an Economic Load Response Participant, or all three.

#### 1.23 Market Seller.

"Market Seller" shall mean a Member that has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection and that is otherwise able to make sales in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### 1.24 Member.

"Member" shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Section 11.6 of this Agreement and that (i) is a member of the LLC immediately prior to the Effective Date, or (ii) has executed an Additional Member Agreement in the form set forth in Schedule 4 hereof.

#### 1.25 Members Committee.

"Members Committee" shall mean the committee specified in Section 8 of this Agreement composed of representatives of all the Members.

#### 1.25.01 MISO:

# Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

# 1.25A Multi-Driver Project:

"Multi-Driver Project" shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion that addresses more than one of the following: reliability violations, economic constraints or State Agreement Approach initiatives.

#### 1.26 NERC.

"NERC" shall mean the North American Electric Reliability Council, or any successor thereto.

#### 1.26.01 New York ISO or NYISO:

New York Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

#### **1.26A** Non-Disclosure Agreement.

"Non-Disclosure Agreement" shall mean an agreement between an Authorized Person and the Office of the Interconnection, pursuant to Section 18 of this Agreement, the form of which is appended to this Agreement as Schedule 10, wherein the Authorized Person is given access to otherwise restricted confidential information, for the benefit of their respective Authorized Commission.

#### 1.26A.01 Nonincumbent Developer.

"Nonincumbent Developer" shall mean: (1) a transmission developer that does not have an existing Zone in the PJM Region as set forth in Attachment J of the PJM Tariff; or (2) a Transmission Owner that proposes a transmission project outside of its existing Zone in the PJM Region as set forth in Attachment J of the PJM Tariff.

# 1.26B Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation.

"Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation" shall mean Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, and electric distribution companies to serve load.

#### **Definitions O - P**

#### 1.27 Office of the Interconnection.

"Office of the Interconnection" shall mean the LLC.

#### 1.28 Operating Reserve.

"Operating Reserve" shall mean the amount of generating capacity scheduled to be available for a specified period of an Operating Day to ensure the reliable operation of a Control Zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

#### 1.29 Original PJM Agreement.

"Original PJM Agreement" shall mean that certain agreement between certain of the Members, originally dated September 26, 1956, and as amended and supplemented up to and including December 31, 1996, relating to the coordinated operation of their electric supply systems and the interchange of electric capacity and energy among their systems.

# 1.30 Other Supplier.

"Other Supplier" shall mean a Member that: (i) is engaged in buying, selling or transmitting electric energy, capacity, ancillatry services, financial transmission rights or other services available under PJM's governing documents in or through the Interconnection or has a good faith intent to do so, and; (ii) does not qualify for the Generation Owner, Electric Distributor, Transmission Owner or End-Use Customer sectors.

#### 1.31 PJM Board.

"PJM Board" shall mean the Board of Managers of the LLC, acting pursuant to this Agreement.

#### 1.31A [Reserved].

# 1.32 PJM Control Area.

"PJM Control Area" shall mean the Control Area recognized by NERC as the PJM Control Area.

# 1.33 PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures.

"PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures" shall mean the procedures for the resolution of disputes set forth in Schedule 5 of this Agreement.

#### 1.34 PJM Interchange Energy Market.

"PJM Interchange Energy Market" shall mean the regional competitive market administered by the Office of the Interconnection for the purchase and sale of spot electric energy at wholesale in interstate commerce and related services established pursuant to Schedule 1 to this Agreement.

#### 1.35 P.JM Manuals.

"PJM Manuals" shall mean the instructions, rules, procedures and guidelines established by the Office of the Interconnection for the operation, planning, and accounting requirements of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### 1.35.01 PJM-Independent Market Monitor, IMM, Market Monitoring Unit or MMU.

"PJM-Independent Market Monitor," "IMM," "Market Monitoring Unit" or "MMU" shall mean the independent Market Monitoring Unit established under the PJM Market Monitoring Plan (Attachment M) to the PJM Tariff.

## 1.35A PJM Region.

"PJM Region" shall mean the aggregate of the Zones within PJM as set forth in Attachment J to the PJM Tariff.

# 1.35B PJM South Region.

"PJM South Region" shall mean the Transmission Facilities of Virginia Electric and Power Company.

#### 1.35C PJMSettlement.

"PJMSettlement" shall mean PJM Settlement, Inc. (or its successor), established by PJM as set forth in Section 3.3.

#### 1.36 PJM Tariff.

"PJM Tariff" shall mean the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff providing transmission service within the PJM Region, including any schedules, appendices, or exhibits attached thereto, as in effect from time to time.

# 1.36A [Reserved.]

#### 1.36B PJM West Region.

"PJM West Region" shall mean the Zones of Allegheny Power; Commonwealth Edison Company (including Commonwealth Edison Co. of Indiana); AEP East Operating Companies; The Dayton Power and Light Company; the Duquesne Light Company; American Transmission Systems, Incorporated; Duke Energy Ohio, Inc. and Duke Energy Kentucky, Inc.

# 1.37 Planning Period.

"Planning Period" shall initially mean the 12 months beginning June 1 and extending through May 31 of the following year, or such other period established under the procedures of, as applicable, the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### 1.38 President.

"President" shall have the meaning specified in Section 9.2.

#### 1.38.00 Prohibited Securities

"Prohibited Securities" shall mean the Securities of a Member, Eligible Customer, or Nonincumbent Developer, or their Affiliates, if:

- (1) the primary business purpose of the Member or Eligible Customer, or their Affiliates, is to buy, sell or schedule energy, power, capacity, ancillary services or transmission services as indicated by an industry code within the "Electric Power Generation, Transmission, and Distribution" industry group under the North American Industry Classification System ("NAICS") or otherwise determined by the Office of the Interconnection;
- (2) the Nonincumbent Developer has been pre-qualified as eligible to be a Designated Entity pursuant to Schedule 6 of this Agreement;
- (3) the total (gross) financial settlements regarding the use of transmission capacity of the Transmission System and/or transactions in the centralized markets that the Office of the Interconnection administers under the Tariff and the Operating Agreement for all Members or Eligible Customers affiliated with the publicly traded company during its most recently completed fiscal year is equal to or greater than 0.5% of its gross revenues for the same time period; or
- (4) the total (gross) financial settlements regarding the use of transmission capacity of the Transmission System and/or transactions in the centralized markets that the Office of the Interconnection administers under the Tariff and the Operating Agreement for all Members or Eligible Customers affiliated with the publicly traded company during the prior calendar year is equal to or greater than 3% of the total transactions for which PJMSettlements is a Counterparty pursuant to Section 3.3 of this Agreement for the same time period.

The Office of the Interconnection shall compile and maintain a list of the Prohibited Securities publicly traded and post this list for all employees and distribute the list to the Board Members.

# 1.38.01 Proportional Multi-Driver Project:

"Proportional Multi-Driver Project" shall mean a Multi-Driver Project that is planned as described in Schedule 6, section 1.5.10(h) of this Agreement.

# 1.38A Public Policy Objectives

"Public Policy Objectives" shall refer to Public Policy Requirements, as well as public policy initiatives of state or federal entities that have not been codified into law or regulation but which nonetheless may have important impacts on long term planning considerations.

## 1.38B Public Policy Requirements

"Public Policy Requirements" shall refer to policies pursued by: (a) state or federal entities, where such policies are reflected in duly enacted statutes or regulations, including but not limited to, state renewable portfolio standards and requirements under Environmental Protection Agency regulations; and (b) local governmental entities such as a municipal or county government, where such policies are reflected in duly enacted laws or regulations passed by the local governmental entity.

# 11.3 Member Responsibilities.

#### 11.3.1 **General.**

To facilitate and provide for the work of the Office of the Interconnection and of the several committees appointed by the Members Committee, each Member shall, to the extent applicable;

- (a) Maintain complete and accurate records, if any, required to meet the purposes of this section and, subject to the provisions of this Agreement for the protection of the confidentiality of proprietary or commercially sensitive information, provide, as reasonably requested, data (excluding transactional data), documents, or records, to the Office of the Interconnection required for the following purposes: (i) maintenance of correct and updated Member and Affiliate Information, including appropriate personnel contacts, PJM committee representatives, organizational structure and other information as reasonably requested by the Office of the Interconnection to ensure the accuracy and completeness of Member records, (ii) maintenance of correct and updated Member and Affiliate Information on unit ownership, unit offer determination, unit offer submissions and unit operation, (iii) coordination of operations, (iv) accounting for all interchange transactions, (v) preparation of required reports, (vi) coordination of planning, including those data required for capacity accounting under the Reliability Assurance Agreement; (vii) preparation of maintenance schedules, (viii) analysis of system disturbances, and (ix) such other purposes, including those set forth in Schedule 2, as will contribute to the reliable and economic operation of the PJM Region and the administration by the Office of the Interconnection of the Agreement, the PJM Tariff and PJM Manuals – For the purposes of this subsection, Member and Affiliate Information means information regarding Members and either: (1) their direct and/or indirect subsidiaries subject to the jurisdiction of the FERC, or (2) their Related Parties;
- (b) Provide such recording, telemetering, revenue quality metering, communication and control facilities as are required for the coordination of its operations with the Office of the Interconnection and those of the other Members and to enable the Office of the Interconnection to operate the PJM Region and otherwise implement and administer this Agreement, including equipment required in normal and Emergency operations and for the recording and analysis of system disturbances;
- (c) Provide adequate and properly trained personnel to (i) permit participation in the coordinated operation of the PJM Region (ii) meet its obligation on a timely basis for supply of records and data, (iii) serve on committees and participate in their investigations, and (iv) share in the representation of the Interconnection in inter-regional and national reliability activities. Minimum training for Members that operate Market Operations Centers and local control centers shall include compliance with the applicable training standards and requirements in PJM Manual 0140, Control Center Requirements, including the PJM System Operator Training Requirements in Attachment C;
- (d) Share in the costs of committee activities and investigations (including costs of consultants, computer time and other appropriate items), communication facilities used by all the Members (in addition to those provided in the Office of the Interconnection), and such other

expenses as are approved for payment by the PJM Board, such costs to be recovered as provided in Schedule 3;

(e) Comply with the requirements of the PJM Manuals and all directives of the Office of the Interconnection to take any action for the purpose of managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency, and authorize the Office of the Interconnection to direct the transfer or interruption of the delivery of energy on their behalf to meet an Emergency and to implement agreements with other Control Areas interconnected with the PJM Region for the mutual provision of service to meet an Emergency, and be subject to the emergency procedure charges specified in Schedule 9 of this Agreement for any failure to follow the Emergency instructions of the Office of the Interconnection. In addressing any Emergency, the Office of the Interconnection shall comply with the terms of any reserve sharing agreements in effect for any part of the PJM Region.

## 11.3.2 Facilities Planning and Operation.

Consistent with and subject to the requirements of this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, the governing agreements of each Applicable Regional Entity, the Reliability Assurance Agreement, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, each Member shall cooperate with the other Members in the coordinated planning and operation of the facilities of its System within the PJM Region so as to obtain the greatest practicable degree of reliability, compatible economy and other advantages from such coordinated planning and operation. In furtherance of such cooperation each Member shall, as applicable:

- (a) Consult with the other Members and the Office of the Interconnection, and coordinate the installation of its electric generation and Transmission Facilities with those of such other Members so as to maintain reliable service in the PJM Region;
- (b) Coordinate with the other Members, the Office of the Interconnection and with others in the planning and operation of the regional facilities to secure a high level of reliability and continuity of service and other advantages;
- (c) Cooperate with the other Members and the Office of the Interconnection in the implementation of all policies and procedures established pursuant to this Agreement for dealing with Emergencies, including but not limited to policies and procedures for maintaining or arranging for a portion of a Member's Generation Capacity Resources, at least equal to the applicable levels established from time to time by the Office of the Interconnection, to have the ability to go from a shutdown condition to an operating condition and start delivering power without assistance from the power system;
- (d) Cooperate with the members of each Applicable Regional Entity to augment the reliability of the bulk power supply facilities of the region and comply with Applicable Regional Entities and NERC operating and planning standards, principles and guidelines and the PJM Manuals implementing such standards, principles and guidelines;
- (e) Obtain or arrange for transmission service as appropriate to carry out this Agreement;

- (f) Cooperate with the Office of the Interconnection's coordination of the operating and maintenance schedules of the Member's generating and Transmission Facilities with the facilities of other Members to maintain reliable service to its own customers and those of the other Members and to obtain economic efficiencies consistent therewith;
- (g) Cooperate with the other Members and the Office of the Interconnection in the analysis, formulation and implementation of plans to prevent or eliminate conditions that impair the reliability of the PJM Region; and
- (h) Adopt and apply standards adopted pursuant to this Agreement and conforming to NERC, and Applicable Regional Entity standards, principles and guidelines and the PJM Manuals, for system design, equipment ratings, operating practices and maintenance practices.

#### 11.3.3 Electric Distributors.

In addition to any of the foregoing responsibilities that may be applicable, each Member that is an Electric Distributor, whether or not that Member votes in the Members Committee in the Electric Distributor sector or meets the eligibility requirements for any other sector of the Members Committee, shall:

- (a) Accept, comply with or be compatible with all standards applicable within the PJM Region with respect to system design, equipment ratings, operating practices and maintenance practices as set forth in the PJM Manuals, or be subject to an interconnected Member's requirements relating to the foregoing, so that sufficient electrical equipment, control capability, information and communication are available to the Office of the Interconnection for planning and operation of the PJM Region;
- (b) Assure the continued compatibility of its local system energy management system monitoring and telecommunications systems to satisfy the technical requirements of interacting automatically or manually with the Office of the Interconnection as it directs the operation of the PJM Region;
- (c) Maintain or arrange for a portion of its connected load to be subject to control by automatic underfrequency, under-voltage, or other load-shedding devices at least equal to the levels established pursuant to the Reliability Assurance Agreement, or be subject to another Member's control for these purposes;
- (d) Provide or arrange for sufficient reactive capability and voltage control facilities to conform to Good Utility Practice and (i) to meet the reactive requirements of its system and customers and (ii) to maintain adequate voltage levels and the stability required by the bulk power supply facilities of the PJM Region;
- (e) Shed connected load, share Generation Capacity Resources and take such other coordination actions as may be necessary in accordance with the directions of the Office of the Interconnection in Emergencies;

- (f) Maintain or arrange for a portion of its Generation Capacity Resources at least equal to the level established pursuant to the Reliability Assurance Agreement to have the ability to go from a shutdown condition to an operating condition and start delivering power without assistance from the power system;
- (g) Provide or arrange through another Member for the services of a 24-hour local control center to coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection, each such control center to be furnished with appropriate telemetry equipment as specified in the PJM Manuals, and to be staffed by system operators trained and delegated sufficient authority to take any action necessary to assure that the system for which the operator is responsible is operated in a stable and reliable manner. In addition to meeting any training standards and requirements specified in this Agreement, local control center staff shall be required to meet applicable training standards and requirements in PJM Manual 0140, Control Center Requirements, including the PJM System Operator Training Requirements in Attachment C;
- (h) Provide to the Office of the Interconnection all System, accounting, customer tracking, load forecasting (including all load to be served from its System) and other data necessary or appropriate to implement or administer this Agreement, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement; and
- (i) Comply with the underfrequency relay obligations and charges specified in Schedule 7 of this Agreement.

# 11.3.4 Reports to the Office of the Interconnection.

Each Member shall report as promptly as possible to the Office of the Interconnection any changes in its operating practices and procedures relating to the reliability of the bulk power supply facilities of the PJM Region. The Office of the Interconnection shall review such reports, and if any change in an operating practice or procedure of the Member is not in accord with the established operating principles, practices and procedures for the PJM Region and such change adversely affects such region and regional reliability, it shall so inform such Member, and the other Members through their representative on the Operating Committee, and shall direct that such change be modified to conform to the established operating principles, practices and procedures.

## 1.3 Definitions.

# 1.3.1 Acceleration Request.

"Acceleration Request" shall mean a request pursuant to section 1.9.4A of this Schedule to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage scheduled pursuant to sections 1.9.2 or 1.9.4.

# 1.3.1.01 Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement

"Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the portion of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement that is required in addition to the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to ensure adequate resources are procured to meet real-time load and operational needs, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

#### 1.3.1A Auction Revenue Rights.

"Auction Revenue Rights" or "ARRs" shall mean the right to receive the revenue from the Financial Transmission Right auction, as further described in Section 7.4 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.1B Auction Revenue Rights Credits.

"Auction Revenue Rights Credits" shall mean the allocated share of total FTR auction revenues or costs credited to each holder of Auction Revenue Rights, calculated and allocated as specified in Section 7.4.3 of this Schedule.

## 1.3.1B.001 Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement

"Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the thirty-minute reserve requirement for the PJM Region established consistent with the Applicable Standards, plus any additional thirty-minute reserves scheduled in response to an RTO-wide Hot or Cold Weather Alert or other reasons for conservative operations.

#### 1.3.1B.01 Batch Load Demand Resource.

"Batch Load Demand Resource" shall mean a Demand Resource that has a cyclical production process such that at most times during the process it is consuming energy, but at consistent regular intervals, ordinarily for periods of less than ten minutes, it reduces its consumption of energy for its production processes to minimal or zero megawatts.

# 1.3.1B.01A Cold Weather Alert.

"Cold Weather Alert" shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

## 1.3.1B.01B Committed Offer.

"Committed Offer shall mean an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

#### 1.3.1B.02 Congestion Price.

"Congestion Price" shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 1.3.1B.02A Coordinated External Transaction.

"Coordinated External Transaction" shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## 1.3.1B.02B Coordinated Transaction Scheduling.

"Coordinated Transaction Scheduling" or "CTS" shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 1.3.1B.02C CTS Enabled Interface.

"CTS Enabled Interface" shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling ("CTS"). *The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. Control Area shall be* designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45).

#### 1.3.1B.02D CTS Interface Bid

"CTS Interface Bid" shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 1.3.1B.03 Curtailment Service Provider.

"Curtailment Service Provider" or "CSP" shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

## 1.3.1B.04 Day-ahead Congestion Price.

"Day-ahead Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### 1.3.1C Day-ahead Energy Market.

"Day-ahead Energy Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

## 1.3.1C.01 Day-ahead Loss Price.

"Day-ahead Loss Price" shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

# 1.3.1D Day-ahead Prices.

"Day-ahead Prices" shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

# 1.3.1D.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves" shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability *First* Corporation and SERC.

## 1.3.1D.02 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

# 1.3.1D.03 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources" shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

#### 1.3.1D.04 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.1D.05 Day-ahead System Energy Price.

"Day-ahead System Energy Price" shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### 1.3.1E Decrement Bid.

"Decrement Bid" shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### **1.3.1E.01 Demand Bid**

"Demand Bid" shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

#### 1.3.1E.02 Demand Bid Limit

"Demand Bid Limit" shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

#### 1.3.1E.03 Demand Bid Screening

"Demand Bid Screening" shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

#### 1.3.1E.04 Demand Resource.

"Demand Resource" shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.

#### 1.3.1F Dispatch Rate.

"Dispatch Rate" shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

## 1.3.1F.01 Emergency Load Response Program

The Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

#### 1.3.1G Energy Storage Resource.

"Energy Storage Resource" shall mean flywheel or battery storage facility solely used for short term storage and injection of energy at a later time to participate in the PJM energy and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Seller.

## 1.3.2 Equivalent Load.

"Equivalent Load" shall mean the sum of a Market Participant's net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

## 1.3.2A Economic Load Response Participant.

"Economic Load Response Participant" shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Section 1.5A of this Schedule to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

## 1.3.2A.01 Economic Minimum.

"Economic Minimum" shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

#### 1.3.2A.02 Economic Maximum.

"Economic Maximum" shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

## 1.3.2A.03 Effective FTR Holder.

# "Effective FTR Holder" shall mean:

- (i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

# 1.3.2B Energy Market Opportunity Cost.

"Energy Market Opportunity Cost" shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations (as defined in PJM Tariff), and (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit's lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

# 1.3.2B.01 Extended Primary Reserve Requirement

"Extended Primary Reserve Requirement" shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

## 1.3.2B.02 Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement

"Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement" shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.3 External Market Buyer.

"External Market Buyer" shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

#### 1.3.4 External Resource.

"External Resource" shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

## 1.3.4A Final Offer.

"Final Offer" shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

# 1.3.5 Financial Transmission Right.

"Financial Transmission Right" or "FTR" shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2 of this Schedule.

## 1.3.5A Financial Transmission Right Obligation.

"Financial Transmission Right Obligation" shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(b) of this Schedule.

## 1.3.5B Financial Transmission Right Option.

"Financial Transmission Right Option" shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(c) of this Schedule.

## 1.3.5.01 FTR Holder.

"FTR Holder" shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

# 1.3.6 Generating Market Buyer.

"Generating Market Buyer" shall mean an Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity that owns or has contractual rights to the output of generation resources capable of serving the Market Buyer's load in the PJM Region, or of selling energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or elsewhere.

#### 1.3.6A Generation Resource Maximum Output:

"Generation Resource Maximun Output" shall mean, for Customer Facilities identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output for a generating unit shall equal the unit's pro rata share of the Maximum Facility Output, determined by the Economic Maximum values for the available units at the Customer Facility. For generating units not identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output shall equal the generating unit's Economic Maximum.

## 1.3.7 Generator Forced Outage.

"Generator Forced Outage" shall mean an immediate reduction in output or capacity or removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A reduction in output or

removal from service of a generating unit in response to changes in market conditions shall not constitute a Generator Forced Outage.

# 1.3.8 Generator Maintenance Outage.

"Generator Maintenance Outage" shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit in order to perform necessary repairs on specific components of the facility, if removal of the facility meets the guidelines specified in the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.9 Generator Planned Outage.

"Generator Planned Outage" shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit for inspection, maintenance or repair with the approval of the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

#### 1.3.9.01 Hot Weather Alert.

"Hot Weather Alert" shall mean the notice provided by PJM to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for extreme hot and/or humid weather conditions which may cause capacity requirements and/or unit unavailability to be substantially higher than forecast are expected to persist for an extended period.

#### 1.3.9A Increment Offer.

"Increment Offer" shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### 1.3.9B Interface Pricing Point.

"Interface Pricing Point" shall have the meaning specified in section 2.6A.

# 1.3.10 Internal Market Buyer.

"Internal Market Buyer" shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service.

#### 1.3.11 Inadvertent Interchange.

"Inadvertent Interchange" shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

#### 1.3.11.01 Load Management.

"Load Management" shall mean a Demand Resource ("DR") as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# 1.3.11.02 Load Management Event

"Load Management Event" shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

#### 1.3.11A Load Reduction Event.

"Load Reduction Event" shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### 1.3.11A.01 Location.

"Location" as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

#### 1.3.11A.02 LOC Deviation:

"LOC Deviation" shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall be the deviation of the generating unit's output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource's bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

#### 1.3.11B Loss Price.

"Loss Price" shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 1.3.12 Market Operations Center.

"Market Operations Center" shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by or on behalf of a Market Participant to communicate and coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

# 1.3.12A Maximum Emergency.

"Maximum Emergency" shall mean the designation of all or part of the output of a generating unit for which the designated output levels may require extraordinary procedures and therefore are available to the Office of the Interconnection only when the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency and requests generation designated as Maximum Emergency to run. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the aggregate amount of megawatts that are classified as Maximum Emergency.

# 1.3.13 Maximum Generation Emergency.

"Maximum Generation Emergency" shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection to address either a generation or transmission emergency in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more Generation Capacity Resources, or Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation resources to operate at its maximum net or gross electrical power output, subject to the equipment stress limits for such Generation Capacity Resource or Non-Retail Behind The Meter resource in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

#### 1.3.13A Maximum Generation Emergency Alert.

"Maximum Generation Emergency Alert" shall mean an alert issued by the Office of the Interconnection to notify PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared, for any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market, for all or any part of such Operating Day.

## 1.3.14 Minimum Generation Emergency.

"Minimum Generation Emergency" shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more generating resources to operate at or below Normal Minimum Generation, in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

## 1.3.14A NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator.

"NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator" shall mean the NERC mechanism that is in effect and being used to calculate the distribution of energy, over specific transmission interfaces, from energy transactions.

#### 1.3.14B Net Benefits Test.

"Net Benefits Test" shall mean a calculation to determine whether the benefits of a reduction in price resulting from the dispatch of Economic Load Response exceeds the cost to other loads resulting from the billing unit effects of the load reduction, as specified in Section 3.3A.4 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.15 Network Resource.

"Network Resource" shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.3.16 Network Service User.

"Network Service User" shall mean an entity using Network Transmission Service.

#### 1.3.17 Network Transmission Service.

"Network Transmission Service" shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part III of the PJM Tariff, or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner.

# 1.3.17A Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost.

"Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost" shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure; and, (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit's lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

#### 1.3.17B Non-Synchronized Reserve.

"Non-Synchronized Reserve" shall mean the reserve capability of non-emergency generation resources that can be converted fully into energy within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is not electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

#### 1.3.17C Non-Synchronized Reserve Event.

"Non-Synchronized Reserve Event" shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources able and assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in one or more

specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes to increase the energy output by the amount of assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve capability.

#### 1.3.17D Non-Variable Loads.

"Non-Variable Loads" shall have the meaning specified in section 1.5A.6 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.18 Normal Maximum Generation.

"Normal Maximum Generation" shall mean the highest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

#### 1.3.19 Normal Minimum Generation.

"Normal Minimum Generation" shall mean the lowest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

## 1.3.20 Offer Data.

"Offer Data" shall mean the scheduling, operations planning, dispatch, new resource, and other data and information necessary to schedule and dispatch generation resources and Demand Resource(s) for the provision of energy and other services and the maintenance of the reliability and security of the transmission system in the PJM Region, and specified for submission to the PJM Interchange Energy Market for such purposes by the Office of the Interconnection.

## 1.3.21 Office of the Interconnection Control Center.

"Office of the Interconnection Control Center" shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by the Office of the Interconnection to coordinate and direct the operation of the PJM Region and to administer the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including facilities and equipment used to communicate and coordinate with the Market Participants in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

#### 1.3.21A On-Site Generators.

"On-Site Generators" shall mean generation facilities (including Behind The Meter Generation) that (i) are not Capacity Resources, (ii) are not injecting into the grid, (iii) are either synchronized or non-synchronized to the Transmission System, and (iv) can be used to reduce demand for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

## 1.3.22 Operating Day.

"Operating Day" shall mean the daily 24 hour period beginning at midnight for which transactions on the PJM Interchange Energy Market are scheduled.

#### 1.3.23 Operating Margin.

"Operating Margin" shall mean the incremental adjustments, measured in megawatts, required in PJM Region operations in order to accommodate, on a first contingency basis, an operating contingency in the PJM Region resulting from operations in an interconnected Control Area. Such adjustments may result in constraints causing Transmission Congestion Charges, or may result in Ancillary Services charges pursuant to the PJM Tariff.

# 1.3.24 Operating Margin Customer.

"Operating Margin Customer" shall mean a Control Area purchasing Operating Margin pursuant to an agreement between such other Control Area and the LLC.

#### 1.3.24A Pre-Emergency Load Response Program

The Pre-Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during pre-emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

# 1.3.25 PJM Interchange.

"PJM Interchange" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds, or is exceeded by, the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller; or (e) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (f) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

#### 1.3.26 PJM Interchange Export.

"PJM Interchange Export" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load is exceeded by the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup sales; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller.

#### 1.3.27 PJM Interchange Import.

"PJM Interchange Import" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the

amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup purchases; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (d) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

#### 1.3.28 PJM Open Access Same-time Information System.

"PJM Open Access Same-time Information System" shall mean the electronic communication system for the collection and dissemination of information about transmission services in the PJM Region, established and operated by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with FERC standards and requirements.

## 1.3.28A Planning Period Quarter.

"Planning Period Quarter" shall mean any of the following three month periods in the Planning Period: June, July and August; September, October and November; December, January and February; or March, April and May.

# 1.3.28B Planning Period Balance.

"Planning Period Balance" shall mean the entire period of time remaining in the Planning Period following the month that a monthly auction is conducted.

# 1.3.29 Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

"Point-to-Point Transmission Service" shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part II of the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.3.29A PRD Curve.

PRD Curve shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# 1.3.29B PRD Provider.

PRD Provider shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### 1.3.29C PRD Reservation Price.

PRD Reservation Price shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# 1.3.29D PRD Substation.

PRD Substation shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# 1.3.29E Price Responsive Demand.

Price Responsive Demand shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# 1.3.29F Primary Reserve.

"Primary Reserve" shall mean the total reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is comprised of both Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve.

#### 1.3.29G Primary Reserve Requirement

"Primary Reserve Requirement" shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Primary Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.30 Ramping Capability.

"Ramping Capability" shall mean the sustained rate of change of generator output, in megawatts per minute.

#### 1.3.30.01 Real-time Congestion Price.

"Real-time Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

# 1.3.30.02 Real-time Loss Price.

"Real-time Loss Price" shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

## 1.3.30.03 Real-time Offer

"Real-time Offer" shall mean a new offer or an update to a Market Seller's existing cost-based or market-based offer for a clock hour, submitted after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### 1.3.30A Real-time Prices.

"Real-time Prices" shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

#### 1.3.30B Real-time Energy Market.

"Real-time Energy Market" shall mean the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges for quantity deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market in the Operating Day.

# 1.3.30B.01 Real-time System Energy Price.

"Real-time System Energy Price" shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

#### 1.3.31 Regulation.

"Regulation" shall mean the capability of a specific generation resource or Demand Resource with appropriate telecommunications, control and response capability to <u>separately</u> increase <u>andor</u> decrease its output or adjust load in response to a regulating control signal, in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals.

## 1.3.31.001 Reserve Penalty Factor.

"Reserve Penalty Factor" shall mean the cost, in \$/MWh, associated with being unable to meet a specific reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. A Reserve Penalty Factor will be defined for each reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

#### 1.3.31.01 Residual Auction Revenue Rights.

"Residual Auction Revenue Rights" shall mean incremental stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights created within a Planning Period by an increase in transmission system capability, including the return to service of existing transmission capability, that was not modeled pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement in compliance with section 7.4.2(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, and, if modeled, would have increased the amount of stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to section 7.4.2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement; provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, Residual Auction Revenue Rights shall exclude: 1) Incremental Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to Part VI of the Tariff; and 2) Auction Revenue Rights allocated to entities that are assigned cost responsibility pursuant to Schedule 6 of this Agreement for transmission upgrades that create such rights.

#### 1.3.31.01A Residual Metered Load.

"Residual Metered Load" shall mean all load remaining in an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) after all nodally priced load of entities serving load in such area(s) or territory(ies) has been carved out.

#### 1.3.31.01B Segment

"Segment" shall have the same meaning as described in section 3.2.3(e) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## 1.3.31.02 Special Member.

"Special Member" shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Section 1.5A.02 of this Schedule or the special membership provisions established under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs.

# 1.3.32 Spot Market Backup.

"Spot Market Backup" shall mean the purchase of energy from, or the delivery of energy to, the PJM Interchange Energy Market in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason.

## 1.3.33 Spot Market Energy.

"Spot Market Energy" shall mean energy bought or sold by Market Participants through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at System Energy Prices determined as specified in Section 2 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.33A State Estimator.

"State Estimator" shall mean the computer model of power flows specified in Section 2.3 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.33B Station Power.

"Station Power" shall mean energy used for operating the electric equipment on the site of a generation facility located in the PJM Region or for the heating, lighting, air-conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings on the site of such a generation facility that are used in the operation, maintenance, or repair of the facility. Station Power does not include any energy (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility; (iii) used for compressors at a compressed air energy storage facility; (iv) used for charging an Energy Storage Resource or a Capacity Storage Resource; or (v) used in association with restoration or black start service.

#### 1.3.33B.001 Sub-meter.

"Sub-meter" shall mean a metering point for electricity consumption that does not include all electricity consumption for the end-use customer as defined by the electric distribution company account number. PJM shall only accept sub-meter load data from end-use customers for measurement and verification of Regulation service as set forth in the Economic Load Response rules and PJM Manuals.

#### 1.3.33B.01 Synchronized Reserve.

"Synchronized Reserve" shall mean the reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes from the request of the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

# 1.3.33B.02 Synchronized Reserve Event.

"Synchronized Reserve Event" shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources and/or Demand Resources able, assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes, to increase the energy output or reduce load by the amount of assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve capability.

## 1.3.33B.02A Synchronized Reserve Requirement

"Synchronized Reserve Requirement" shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Synchronized Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.33B.03 System Energy Price.

"System Energy Price" shall mean the energy component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

# 1.3.33C Target Allocation.

"Target Allocation" shall mean the allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits as set forth in Section 5.2.3 of this Schedule or the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits as set forth in Section 7.4.3 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.33D Total Lost Opportunity Offer:

"Total Lost Opportunity Offer" is the applicable offer used to calculate lost opportunity credits. For pool-scheduled generating units specified in section 3.2.3(f-1) of this Schedule, the Total Lost Opportunity Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the greater of the Committed Offer or last Real-Time Offer submitted for the offer on which the resource was committed in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for each hour in an Operating Day. For all other pool-scheduled generating units, the Total Lost Opportunity Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the offer curve associated with the greater of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day. For self-scheduled generating units, the Total Lost Opportunity Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under

the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the either the cost-based offer on which the resource was dispatched or the offer curve associated with the highest available offer submitted by the Market Seller for each hour in an Operating Day.

# 1.3.33E Total Operating Reserve Offer:

"Total Operating Reserve Offer" is the applicable offer used to calculate Operating Reserve credits. The Total Operating Reserve Offer shall equal the sum of all individual hourly energy offers, inclusive of start-up costs (shut-down costs for Demand Resources) and no-load costs, for every hour in a Segment, integrated under the applicable offer curve up to the applicable megawatt output as further described in the PJM Manuals. The applicable offer curve shall be the lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day.

# 1.3.34 Transmission Congestion Charge.

"Transmission Congestion Charge" shall mean a charge attributable to the increased cost of energy delivered at a given load bus when the transmission system serving that load bus is operating under constrained conditions, or as necessary to provide energy for third-party transmission losses in accordance with Section 9.3, which shall be calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.1 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.35 Transmission Congestion Credit.

"Transmission Congestion Credit" shall mean the allocated share of total Transmission Congestion Charges credited to each <u>FTR Hh</u>older of <u>Financial Transmission Rights</u>, calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.2 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.36 Transmission Customer.

"Transmission Customer" shall mean an entity using Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

## 1.3.37 Transmission Forced Outage.

"Transmission Forced Outage" shall mean an immediate removal from service of a transmission facility by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the transmission facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A removal from service of a transmission facility at the request of the Office of the Interconnection to improve transmission capability shall not constitute a Forced Transmission Outage.

#### 1.3.37A Transmission Loading Relief.

"Transmission Loading Relief" shall mean NERC's procedures for preventing operating security limit violations, as implemented by PJM as the security coordinator responsible for maintaining transmission security for the PJM Region.

## 1.3.37B Transmission Loading Relief Customer.

"Transmission Loading Relief Customer" shall mean an entity that, in accordance with Section 1.10.6A, has elected to pay Transmission Congestion Charges during Transmission Loading Relief in order to continue energy schedules over contract paths outside the PJM Region that are increasing the cost of energy in the PJM Region.

#### 1.3.37C Transmission Loss Charge.

"Transmission Loss Charge" shall mean the charges to each Market Participant, Network Customer, or Transmission Customer for the cost of energy lost in the transmission of electricity from a generation resource to load as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.38 Transmission Planned Outage.

"Transmission Planned Outage" shall mean any transmission outage scheduled in advance for a pre-determined duration and which meets the notification requirements for such outages specified in this Agreement or the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.38.01 Up-to Congestion Transaction.

"Up-to Congestion Transaction" shall have the meaning specified in Section 1.10.1A of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.38A Variable Loads.

"Variable Loads" shall have the meaning specified in section 1.5A.6 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.38B Virtual Transaction.

"Virtual Transaction" shall mean a Decrement Bid, Increment Offer and/or Up-to Congestion Transaction.

#### 1.3.39 Zonal Base Load.

"Zonal Base Load" shall mean the lowest daily zonal peak load from the twelve month period ending October 21 of the calendar year immediately preceding the calendar year in which an annual Auction Revenue Right allocation is conducted, increased by the projected load growth rate for the relevant Zone, when non-extraordinary conditions exist for the applicable twelve month period, as determined by PJM. If the lowest daily zonal peak load from the applicable twelve month period is abnormally low due to extraordinary conditions, as determined by PJM, Zonal Base Load shall mean the next lowest daily zonal peak load that was not affected by extraordinary conditions during the applicable twelve month period, increased by the projected load growth rate for the relevant Zone. For the purposes of this definition, extraordinary conditions shall mean a significant event, or combination of events, that affect the operation of

the bulk power system in an atypical manner and results in an abnormal reduction in the consumption of energy within a Zone.

# 1.9 Prescheduling.

The following procedures and principles shall govern the prescheduling activities necessary to plan for the reliable operation of the PJM Region and for the efficient operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

## 1.9.1 Outage Scheduling.

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for coordinating and approving requests for outages of generation and transmission facilities as necessary for the reliable operation of the PJM Region, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain records of outages and outage requests of these facilities.

## 1.9.2 Planned Outages.

- (a) A Generator Planned Outage shall be included in Generator Planned Outage schedules established prior to the scheduled start date for the outage, in accordance with standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Generator Planned Outage scheduling for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement and the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of such resources. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from all or part of a generation resource undergoing an approved Generator Planned Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Planned Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval or withdraw a prior approval. Approval of a Generator Planned Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. The Market Seller shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with an estimate of the amount of time it needs to return to service any Generation Capacity Resource on Generator Planned Outage that is already underway. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds or withdraws its approval of a Generator Planned Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Planned Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall if possible propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Planned Outage.
- (c) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Transmission Planned Outage scheduling in accordance with procedures specified in the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals, and in accordance with the following procedures:
  - (i) Transmission Owners shall use reasonable efforts to submit Transmission Planned Outage schedules one year in advance but by no later than the first of the month six months in advance of the requested start date for all outages that are expected

to exceed five working days duration, with regular (at least monthly) updates as new information becomes available.

- (ii) If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided in accordance with the requirements in subsection (i) above, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.
- (iii) Transmission Owners shall submit notice of all Transmission Planned Outages to the Office of the Interconnection by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, with updates as new information becomes available.
- (iv) If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection shall perform this analysis and notify the Transmission Owner in a timely manner if it will require rescheduling of the outage. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the

Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.

- (v) The Office of the Interconnection reserves the right to approve, deny, or reschedule any outage deemed necessary to ensure reliable system operations on a case by case basis regardless of duration or date of submission.
- (vi) The Office of the Interconnection shall post notice of Transmission Planned Outages on OASIS upon receipt of such notice from the Transmission Owner; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection shall not post on OASIS notice of any component of a Transmission Planned Outage to the extent such component shall directly reveal a generator outage. In such cases, the Transmission Owner, in addition to providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection as required above, concurrently shall inform the affected Generation Owner of such outage, limiting such communication to that necessary to describe the outage and to coordinate with the Generation Owner on matters of safety to persons, facilities, and equipment. The Transmission Owner shall not notify any other Market Participant of such outage and shall arrange any other necessary coordination through the Office of the Interconnection.

In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that transmission maintenance schedules proposed by one or more Members would significantly affect the efficient and reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may establish alternative schedules, but such alternative shall minimize the economic impact on the Member or Members whose maintenance schedules the Office of the Interconnection proposes to modify.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate resolution of outage or other planning conflicts that may give rise to unreliable system conditions. The Members shall comply with all maintenance schedules established by the Office of the Interconnection.

# 1.9.3 Generator Maintenance Outages.

(a) A Generator Maintenance Outage may only be scheduled if approved by the Office of the Interconnection prior to the requested start date for the outage, in accordance with subsection (b) hereof and the standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Generator Maintenance Outages for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Seller owning or controlling the output of such resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall approve requests for Generator Maintenance Outages for such a Generation Capacity Resource unless the outage would threaten the adequacy of reserves in, or the reliability of, the PJM Region. A Market Participant shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing an approved full or partial Generator Maintenance Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval, withdraw a prior approval, or rescind a prior approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway. Approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it must rescind its approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway in order to preserve the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection will provide the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource at least 72 hours' notice thereof. The Market Seller shall be required to make the Generation Capacity Resource available for normal operation within 72 hours of such notice. If the generator is not made available for normal operation by 72 hours after the notice of the rescission of the approval of the Generator Maintenance Outage, for the remaining time the resource continues on the outage will be classified asit shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds, withdraws or rescinds approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Maintenance Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall, if possible, propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Maintenance Outage.

### 1.9.4 Forced Outages.

Each Market Seller that owns or controls a pool-scheduled resource, or Generation (a) Capacity Resource whether or not pool-scheduled, shall: (i) advise the Office of the Interconnection of a Generator Forced Outage suffered or anticipated to be suffered by any such resource as promptly as possible; (ii) provide the Office of the Interconnection with the expected date and time that the resource will be made available; and (iii) make a record of the events and circumstances giving rise to the Generator Forced Outage. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing a Generator Forced Outage. A Generation Capacity Resource committed to PJM loads through an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, or by designation as a replacement resource under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, that does not deliver all or part of its scheduled energy shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage with respect to such undelivered energy, in accordance with standards and procedures for full and partial Generator Forced Outages specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement, and the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive notification of Forced Transmission Outages, and information on the return to service, of Transmission Facilities in the PJM Region in accordance with standards and procedures specified in, as applicable, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

### 1.9.4A Transmission Outage Acceleration.

- (a) Planned Transmission Outages and Forced Transmission Outages otherwise scheduled pursuant to sections 1.9.2 and 1.9.4 respectively of this Schedule may be accelerated or rescheduled at the request of a Generation Owner or other Market Participant in accordance with the terms and conditions of this section 1.9.4A and the PJM Manuals.
- (b) Transmission Outages Requiring Coordination With A Specific Generation Owner.
  - (i) Receipt of Acceleration Request. Prior to a scheduled Planned Transmission Outage associated with the interconnection of a generating unit to the Transmission System, the affected Generation Owner may request that the outage be accelerated or rescheduled. Such Acceleration Request shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals.
  - (ii) Determination to Accommodate Acceleration Request. Upon receipt of an Acceleration Request, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such Acceleration Request. The affected Transmission Owner shall determine, in its sole discretion, whether to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards, and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. In the event that the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an estimate of the cost to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage and the revised schedule for the transmission outage ("Acceleration Estimate").
  - (iii) Provision of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that the Generation Owner has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Generation Owner with the Acceleration Estimate. In the event that the Generation Owner does not meet the creditworthiness standard, the Office of the Interconnection shall not provide the Acceleration Estimate and the transmission outage shall not be accelerated or rescheduled. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate, the Generation Owner, within the time

- period specified in the PJM Manuals, shall notify the Office of the Interconnection as to whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage pursuant to the terms of the Acceleration Estimate.
- Cost Responsibility. In the event the Generation Owner notifies the Office (iv) of the Interconnection that it desires to proceed with the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage pursuant to section 1.9.4A(a)(iii), the Generation Owner shall be solely responsible for actual costs incurred by the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage. The Generation Owner's cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete the outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the Generation Owner. After receipt of such notification, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, the Generation Owner shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of the Generation Owner's decision. In the event the Generation Owner desires not to proceed, the transmission outage shall occur according to normal work practices and the Generation Owner shall be responsible for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage as of the date that the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.
- (c) Transmission Outages That Could Cause Congestion Revenue Inadequacy.
  - (i) Posting of Transmission Outage. In the event that the Office of the Interconnection determines that a Planned Transmission Outage or Forced Transmission Outage could exceed five days and could cause congestion revenue inadequacy in excess of \$500,000, the Office of the Interconnection shall post a notice of such transmission outage on its internet site. Within the time period and pursuant to the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, any Market Participant may request that such transmission outage be accelerated or rescheduled.
  - (ii) Determination to Accelerate or Reschedule Transmission Outage. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Request(s) pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(i), the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such request(s). The affected Transmission Owner shall determine in

its sole discretion whether to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. If the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an Acceleration Estimate. In the event that Market Participants submit requests which would require different schedules for a transmission outage, the Office of the Interconnection, in consultation with the affected Transmission Owner, shall determine the most effective option, which will be included in the Acceleration Estimate.

- (iii) Notification of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of transmission outages have met reasonable established creditworthiness standards by the Office Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Market Participants with the Acceleration Estimate and the number of Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage that meet the creditworthiness standards. After receipt of the Acceleration Request, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each requesting Market Participant meeting the creditworthiness standards shall notify the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage as set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, and if it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, the amount it is willing to pay for such acceleration or rescheduling.
- (iv) Evaluation of Acceleration Requests. Upon receipt of Market Participant(s) notifications pursuant to subsection 1.9.4A(b)(iii), the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, based on the amount Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling of the transmission outage, whether the transmission outage should be accelerated or rescheduled. The transmission outage shall be accelerated or rescheduled if the amount that the Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage exceeds the Acceleration Estimate by the following margins: (a) for outages to equipment outside a substation, two times the Acceleration Estimate; and (b) for outages to equipment inside a substation, five times the Acceleration Estimate. These margins are designed to provide a reasonable degree of certainty that the actual costs of accelerating or rescheduling the transmission outage will not exceed the amount the Market Participants are willing to pay. In all events, transmission outages will be accelerated or rescheduled pursuant to requests made under section

- 1.9.4A(c) only when the requested acceleration or rescheduling would reduce the amount of congestion revenue inadequacy resulting from the outage as determined by the Office of the Interconnection.
- Cost Responsibility. Each Market Participant which notifies the Office of (v) the Interconnection pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(iii) that it is willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling of a transmission outage shall be responsible for the actual costs of such acceleration or rescheduling on a pro-rata basis based on the amount it specified it was willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling. Market Participants' cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete a transmission outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Market Participants of such increase. Within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each affected Market Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of each affected Market Participant's decision. In the event that, because one or more Market Participants determine not to proceed, there would be insufficient funds to pay for the full cost of accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage, the transmission outage shall not continue to be accelerated or rescheduled and shall occur according to normal work practices. In such instance, the Market Participants shall be responsible on a pro-rata basis for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner as of the date the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.
- (d) Posting Revised Transmission Outages. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on its internet site all revised transmission outage schedules resulting from implementation of this section 1.9.4A, pursuant to the procedures in the PJM Manuals, and simultaneously shall notify affected Market Participants or Generation Owners that submitted Acceleration Requests of the Transmission Owner's agreement to accelerate or reschedule the outage.

## 1.9.5 Market Participant Responsibilities.

Each Market Participant making a bilateral sale covering a period greater than the following Operating Day from a generating resource located within the PJM Region for delivery outside the PJM Region shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner

specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered.

# 1.9.6 Internal Market Buyer Responsibilities.

Each Internal Market Buyer making a bilateral purchase covering a period greater than the following Operating Day shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered. Each Internal Market Buyer shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with details of any load management agreements with customers that allow the Office of the Interconnection to reduce load under specified circumstances.

## 1.9.7 Market Seller Responsibilities.

- (a) Not less than 30 days before a Market Seller's initial offer to sell energy from a given generation resource on the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Market Seller shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection the information specified in the Offer Data for new generation resources.
- (b) Market Sellers authorized to request market-based start-up and no-load fees may choose to submit such fees on either a market or a cost basis. Market Sellers must elect to submit both start-up and no-load fees on either a market basis or a cost basis and any such election shall be submitted on or before March 31 for the period of April 1 through September 30, and on or before September 30 for the period October 1 through March 31. The election of market-based or cost-based start-up and no-load fees shall remain in effect without change throughout the applicable periods.
  - (i) If a Market Seller chooses to submit market-based start-up and no-load fees, such Market Seller, in its Offer Data, shall submit the level of such fees to the Office of the Interconnection for each generating unit as to which the Market Seller intends to request such fees. The Office of the Interconnection shall reject any request for start-up and no-load fees in a Market Seller's Offer Data that does not conform to the Market Seller's specification on file with the Office of the Interconnection.
  - (ii) If a Market Seller chooses to submit cost-based start-up and no-load fees, such fees must be calculated as specified in the PJM Manuals and the Market Seller may change both cost-based fees daily and must change both fees as the associated costs change, but no more frequently than daily.

### 1.9.8 Transmission Owner Responsibilities.

All Transmission Owners shall regularly update and verify facility ratings, subject to review and approval by PJM, in accordance with the following procedures and the procedures in the PJM Manuals:

- (a) Each Transmission Owner shall verify to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection all of its transmission facility ratings two months prior to the beginning of the summer season (i.e., on April 1) and two months prior to the beginning of the winter season (i.e., on October 1) each calendar year, and shall provide detailed data justifying such transmission facility ratings when directed by the Office of the Interconnection.
- (b) In addition to the seasonal verification of all ratings, each Transmission Owner shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection updates to its transmission facility ratings as soon as such Transmission Owner is aware of any changes. Such Transmission Owner shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with detailed data justifying all such transmission facility ratings changes.
- (c) All Transmission Owners shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection formal documentation of any procedure for changing facility ratings under specific conditions, including: the detailed conditions under which such procedures will apply, detailed explanations of such procedures, and detailed calculations justifying such pre-established changes to facility ratings. Such procedures must be updated twice each year consistent with the provisions of this Section.

# 1.9.9 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall perform seasonal operating studies to assess the forecasted adequacy of generating reserves and of the transmission system, in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain and update tables setting forth Operating Reserve and other reserve objectives as specified in the PJM Manuals and as consistent with the Reliability Assurance Agreement.
- (c) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive and process requests for firm and non-firm transmission service in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Tariff.
- (d) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain such data and information relating to generation and transmission facilities in the PJM Region as may be necessary or appropriate to conduct the scheduling and dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region.
- (e) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain an historical database of all transmission facility ratings, and shall review, and may modify or reject, any submitted change or any submitted procedure for pre-established transmission facility rating changes. Any dispute between a Transmission Owner and the Office of the Interconnection concerning transmission facility ratings shall be resolved in accordance with the dispute resolution procedures in schedule

5 to the Operating Agreement; provided, however, that the rating level determined by the Office of the Interconnection shall govern and be effective during the pendency of any such dispute.

(f) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate with other interconnected Control Area as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency.

## 1.10 Scheduling.

## **1.10.1** General.

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-ahead Energy Market and a Real-time Energy Market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of energy that clear the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a Generating Market Buyer's self-schedule or self-supply of its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load.
- (b) The Day-ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at Day-ahead Prices and enable Transmission Customers to reserve transmission service with Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges based on locational differences in Day-ahead Prices. Up-to Congestion Transactions submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not require transmission service and Transmission Customers shall not reserve transmission service for such Up-to Congestion Transactions. Market Participants whose purchases and sales, and Transmission Customers whose transmission uses are scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, at the applicable Day-ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.
- (c) In the Real-time Energy Market, Market Participants that deviate from the amounts of energy purchases or sales, or Transmission Customers that deviate from the transmission uses, scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.
- (d) The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment of resources to the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the real-time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the day-ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the Office of the Interconnection determines the Day-ahead Energy Market and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the Internal Market Buyers and the purchase requests of the External Market Buyers in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region. Scheduling does not encompass Coordinated External Transactions, which are subject to the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement. Scheduling shall be conducted as specified in Section 1.10.1A below, subject to the following condition. If the Office of the Interconnection's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency conditions, the Office of the Interconnection may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generation resources with notification or start-up times greater than one day as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Sellers' offers for such units for such periods and the specifications in the PJM

Manuals. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection to alleviate or mitigate an Emergency will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

## 1.10.1A Day-ahead Energy Market Scheduling.

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Schedule.

- Each Market Participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection specifications of (a) the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Dayahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Each Market Buyer shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Dayahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-ahead Price. PRD Providers that have committed Price Responsive Demand in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, any desired updates to their previously submitted PRD Curves, provided that such updates are consistent with their Price Responsive Demand commitments, and provided further that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. Price Responsive Demand that has been committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall be presumed available for the next Operating Day in accordance with the most recently submitted PRD Curve unless the PRD Curve is updated to indicate otherwise. PRD Providers may also submit PRD Curves for any Price Responsive Demand that is not committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement; provided that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Realtime Energy Market. All PRD Curves shall be on a PRD Substation basis, and shall specify the maximum time period required to implement load reductions.
- (b) Each Generating Market Buyer shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection: (i) hourly schedules for resource increments, including hydropower units, self-scheduled by the Market Buyer to meet its Equivalent Load; and (ii) the Dispatch Rate at which each such self-scheduled resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Buyer's intent not to reduce output.
- (c) All Market Participants shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection schedules for any energy exports, energy imports, and wheel through transactions involving use of generation or Transmission Facilities as specified below, and shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the transaction is to be scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to schedule an export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified

in the PJM Manuals), if any, at which the export, import or wheel through transaction will be wholly or partially curtailed. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the applicable interface pricing point. Any Market Participant that elects not to schedule its export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the parties to the transaction are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges in the Real-time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled transaction. Scheduling of such transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals and the following requirements:

- i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all energy purchases for delivery within the PJM Region, whether from resources inside or outside the PJM Region;
- ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for exports for delivery outside the PJM Region from resources within the PJM Region that are not dynamically scheduled to such entities pursuant to Section 1.12; and
- iii) In addition to the foregoing schedules for exports, imports and wheel through transactions, Market Participants shall submit confirmations of each scheduled transaction from each other party to the transaction in addition to the party submitting the schedule, or the adjacent Control Area.
- (c-1) A Market Participant may elect to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market a form of Virtual Transaction that combines an offer to sell energy at a source, with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink. The Office of Interconnection will schedule these transactions only to the extent this difference in Locational Marginal Prices is within the maximum amount specified by the Market Participant. A Virtual Transaction of this type is referred to as an "Up-to Congestion Transaction." Such Up-to Congestion Transactions may be wholly or partially scheduled depending on the price difference between the source and sink locations in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The maximum difference between the source and sink prices that a participant may specify shall be limited to +/- \$50/MWh. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the specified source and sink in the day-ahead scheduling process only. An accepted Up-to Congestion Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The source-sink paths on which an Up-to Congestion Transaction may be submitted are limited to those paths posted on the PJM internet site and determined by the Office of the Interconnection using the following criteria:
  - Step 1: Start with the historic set of eligible nodes that were available as sources and sinks for interchange transactions on the PJM OASIS.
  - Step 2: Remove from the list of nodes described in Step 1 all load buses below 69 kV.

Step 3: Remove from the resulting set of nodes from Step 2 all generator buses at which no generators of 100 megawatts or more are connected.

Step 4: Remove from the results of Step 3 all electrically equivalent nodes.

- (d) Market Sellers in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit offers for the supply of energy, demand reductions, or other services for the following Operating Day for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection. Offers for the supply of energy may be cost-based, market-based, or both, and may vary hourly. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage are subject to a Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and a Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement and pursuant thereto shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and the Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly day-ahead-self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency offers to the extent that the Generation Capacity Resource falls into at least one of the following categories:
  - i) Environmental limits. If the resource has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies by a governmental authority.
  - ii) Fuel limits. If physical events beyond the control of the resource owner result in the temporary interruption of fuel supply and there is limited on-site fuel storage. A fuel supplier's exercise of a contractual right to interrupt supply or delivery under an interruptible service agreement shall not qualify as an event beyond the control of the resource owner.

- iii) Temporary emergency conditions at the unit. If temporary emergency physical conditions at the resource significantly limit its availability.
- iv) Temporary megawatt additions. If a resource can provide additional megawatts on a temporary basis by oil topping, boiler over-pressure, or similar techniques, and such megawatts are not ordinarily otherwise available.

The submission of offers for resource increments that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall be optional, but any such offers must contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Energy offered from generation resources that have not cleared a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall not be supplied from resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the Operating Reserves of a Control Area outside the PJM Region.

## The foregoing offers:

- i) Shall specify the Generation Capacity Resource or Demand Resource and energy or demand reduction amount, respectively, for each *clock* hour in the offer period, and the minimum run time for generation resources and minimum down time for Demand Resources;
- ii) Shall specify the amounts and prices for *each clock hour during* the entire Operating Day for each resource component offered by the Market Seller to the Office of the Interconnection;
- iii) If based on energy from a specific generation resource, may specify start-up and no-load fees equal to the specification of such fees for such resource on file with the Office of the Interconnection, if based on reductions in demand from a Demand Resource may specify shutdown costs;
- iv) Shall set forth any special conditions upon which the Market Seller proposes to supply a resource increment, including any curtailment rate specified in a bilateral contract for the output of the resource, or any cancellation fees;
- v) May include a schedule of offers for prices and operating data contingent on acceptance by the deadline specified in this Schedule, with *additional* schedules applicable if accepted after the foregoing deadline;

- vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer *for the clock hour*, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day, for which the offer is submitted, *unless the Market Seller a*) submits a Real-time Offer for the applicable clock hour, or b) updates the availability of its offer for that hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals:
- vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day, unless modified after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market as permitted pursuant to section 1.10.9B of this Schedule;
- viii) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour for all generation resources, except (1) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour and less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer; and (2) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour;
- ix) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00, for all Economic Load Response Resources;
- x) Shall not exceed an offer price as follows for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants with:
  - a) a 30 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00;
  - b) an approved 60 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus [the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement divided by 2]; and
  - c) an approved 120 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provisions of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,100/megawatt-hour.

- xi) May be updated hourly, up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day.
- (e) A Market Seller that wishes to make a resource available to sell Regulation service shall submit an offer for Regulation for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Regulation that shall specify the megawatts of Regulation being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the Regulation Zone for which such Regulation is offered, the price of the capability offer in dollars per MW, the price of the performance offer in Dollars per change in MW, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the resource's opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour, up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The total of the performance offer multiplied by the historical average mileage used in the market clearing plus the capability offer shall not exceed \$100/megawatt-hour in the case of Regulation offered for all Regulation Zones. In addition to any market-based offer for Regulation, the Market Seller also shall submit a cost-based offer. A cost-based offer must be in the form specified in the PJM Manuals and consist of the following components as well as any other components specified in the PJM Manuals:
  - i. The costs (in \$/MW) of the fuel cost increase due to the steady-state heat rate increase resulting from operating the unit at lower megawatt output incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the capability offer;
  - ii. The cost increase (in  $\Delta MW$ ) in costs associated with movement of the regulation resource incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the performance offer; and
  - iii. An adder of up to \$12.00 per megawatt of Regulation provided applied to the capability offer.

Qualified Regulation capability must satisfy the measurement and verification tests specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Each Market Seller owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative shall submit a forecast of the availability of each such Generation Capacity Resource for the next seven days. A Market Seller (i) may submit a non-binding forecast of the price at which it expects to offer a generation resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection over the next seven days, and (ii) shall submit a binding offer for energy, along with start-up and no-load fees, if any, for the next seven days or part thereof, for any generation resource with minimum notification or start-up requirement greater than 24 hours. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such

resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

- (g) Each *component of an* offer by a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource *that is constant for the entire Operating Day and does not vary hour to hour* shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled.
- (h) The Office of the Interconnection shall post the total hourly loads scheduled in the Dayahead Energy Market, as well as, its estimate of the combined hourly load of the Market Buyers for the next four days, and peak load forecasts for an additional three days.
- (i) Except for Economic Load Response Participants, all Market Participants may submit Virtual Transactions that apply to the Day-ahead Energy Market only. Such Virtual Transactions must comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall not submit in excess of a defined number of bid/offer segments in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as specified in the PJM Manuals, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to 10:00 a.m. EPT on the day that the Day-ahead Energy Market will clear. For purposes of this provision, a bid/offer segment is each pairing of price and megawatt quantity submitted as part of an Increment Offer or Decrement Bid. For purposes of applying this provision to an Up-to Congestion Transaction, a bid/offer segment shall refer to the pairing of a source and sink designation, as well as price and megawatt quantity, that comprise each Up-to Congestion Transaction.
- (j) A Market Seller that wishes to make a generation resource or Demand Resource available to sell Synchronized Reserve shall submit an offer for Synchronized Reserve for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Synchronized Reserve that shall specify the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the price of the offer in dollars per megawatt hour, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the energy used by the generation resource to provide the Synchronized Reserve and the generation resource's unit specific opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The price of the offer shall not exceed the variable operating and maintenance costs for providing Synchronized Reserve plus seven dollars and fifty cents.
- (k) An Economic Load Response Participant that wishes to participate in the Day-ahead Energy Market by reducing demand shall submit an offer to reduce demand to the Office of the Interconnection for each clock hour for which the Economic Load Response Participant desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand. The offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, may vary hourly, and shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment in minimum increments of .1 megawatts: (ii) the Day-ahead Locational

Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load, subject to section 1.10.1A(d)(ix); and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum of number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Such offers may be updated each hour, up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs) per hour.

- (1) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit demand reduction bids for the available load reduction capability of the Demand Resource. The submission of demand reduction bids for Demand Resource increments that were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, shall be optional, but any such bids must contain the information required to be included in such bids, as specified in the PJM Economic Load Response Program. A Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit a demand reduction bid in the Day-ahead Energy Market as specified in the Economic Load Response Program; provided, however, that in the event of an Emergency PJM shall require Demand Resources to reduce load, notwithstanding that the Zonal LMP at the time such Emergency is declared is below the price identified in the demand reduction bid.
- (m) Market Sellers providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market: 1) a price offer in dollars per megawatt hour; and 2) such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to determine any relevant opportunity costs for the resource(s). The foregoing notwithstanding, to qualify to submit Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves pursuant to this section, the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit energy offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market including start-up and shut-down costs for generation resource and Demand Resources, respectively, and all generation resources that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide that service. The *megawatt* quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide in a given hour will be determined based on the energy Offer Data submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as detailed in the PJM Manuals.

## 1.10.1B Demand Bid Scheduling and Screening

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall apply Demand Bid Screening to all Demand Bids submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each Load Serving Entity, separately by Zone. Using Demand Bid Screening, the Office of the Interconnection will automatically reject a Load Serving Entity's Demand Bids in any future Operating Day for which the Load Serving Entity submits bids if the total megawatt volume of such bids would exceed the Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit for any hour in such Operating Day, unless the Office of the Interconnection permits an exception pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(b) On a daily basis, PJM will update and post each Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit in each applicable Zone. Such Demand Bid Limit will apply to all Demand Bids submitted by that Load Serving Entity for each future Operating Day for which it submits bids. The Demand Bid Limit is calculated using the following equation:

Demand Bid Limit = greater of (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point \* 1.3), or (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point + 10MW)

#### Where:

- 1. Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point = for each Zone: the product of (a) LSE Recent Load Share, multiplied by (b) Peak Daily Load Forecast.
- 2. LSE Recent Load Share is the Load Serving Entity's highest share of Network Load in each Zone for any hour over the most recently available seven Operating Days for which PJM has data.
- 3. Peak Daily Load Forecast is PJM's highest available peak load forecast for each applicable Zone that is calculated on a daily basis.
- (c) A Load Serving Entity whose Demand Bids are rejected as a result of Demand Bid Screening may change its Demand Bids to reduce its total megawatt volume to a level that does not exceed its Demand Bid Limit, and may resubmit them subject to the applicable rules related to bid submission outlined in Tariff, Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.
- (d) PJM may allow a Load Serving Entity to submit bids in excess of its Demand Bid Limit when circumstances exist that will cause, or are reasonably expected to cause, a Load Serving Entity's actual load to exceed its Demand Bid Limit on a given Operating Day. Examples of such circumstances include, but are not limited to, changes in load commitments due to state sponsored auctions, mergers and acquisitions between PJM Members, and sales and divestitures between PJM Members. A Load Serving Entity may submit a written exception request to the Office of Interconnection for a higher Demand Bid Limit for an affected Operating Day. Such request must include a detailed explanation of the circumstances at issue and supporting documentation that justify the Load Serving Entity's expectation that its actual load will exceed its Demand Bid Limit.

#### 1.10.2 Pool-scheduled Resources.

Pool-scheduled resources are those resources for which Market Participants submitted offers to sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market and offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market, which the Office of the Interconnection scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market as well as generators committed by the Office of the Interconnection subsequent to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Such resources shall be committed to provide energy in the real-time dispatch unless the schedules for such units are revised pursuant to Sections 1.10.9 or 1.11. Pool-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-scheduled resources shall be selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the prices offered for energy and demand reductions and related services, whether the

resource is expected to be needed to maintain system reliability during the Operating Day, start-up, no-load and cancellation fees, and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Sellers to the Office of the Interconnection by the offer deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A.

- (b) A resource that is scheduled by a Market Participant to support a bilateral sale, or that is self-scheduled by a Generating Market Buyer, shall not be selected by the Office of the Interconnection as a pool-scheduled resource except in an Emergency.
- (c) Market Sellers offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the Office of the Interconnection that is sufficient to enable the Office of the Interconnection to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.
- (d) The Market Seller of a resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall receive payments or credits for energy, demand reductions or related services, or for start-up and no-load fees, from the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the Market Buyers in accordance with Section 3 of this Schedule 1. Alternatively, the Market Seller shall receive, in lieu of start-up and no-load fees, its actual costs incurred, if any, up to a cap of the resource's start-up cost, if the Office of the Interconnection cancels its selection of the resource as a pool-scheduled resource and so notifies the Market Seller before the resource is synchronized.
- (e) Market Participants shall make available their pool-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone.
- (f) Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment, which offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the real-time Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load; and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shut-down costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Real-time Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs). Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall also indicate the hours that the demand reduction is not available.

#### 1.10.3 Self-scheduled Resources.

Self-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Each Generating Market Buyer shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, not to self-schedule resources in excess of its Equivalent Load.

- (b) The offered prices of resources that are self-scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the Office of the Interconnection, shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in determining Locational Marginal Prices.
- (c) Market Participants shall make available their self-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone, by submitting an offer as to such resources.
- (d) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

## 1.10.4 Capacity Resources.

- (a) A Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that is selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that does not deliver energy as scheduled shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage to the extent of such energy not delivered. A Market Participant offering such Generation Capacity Resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.
- (b) Energy from a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market may be sold on a bilateral basis by the Market Seller, may be self-scheduled, or may be offered for dispatch during the Operating Day in accordance with the procedures specified in this Schedule. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that has been sold on a bilateral basis must be made available upon request to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch during the Operating Day if the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency. Any such resource so scheduled and dispatched shall receive the applicable Real-time Price for energy delivered.
- (c) A resource that has been self-scheduled shall not receive payments or credits for start-up or no-load fees.

#### 1.10.5 External Resources.

(a) External Resources may submit offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in accordance with the day-ahead and real-time scheduling processes specified above. An External Resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, and except as specified below shall be compensated on the same basis as other pool-scheduled resources. External Resources that are not capable of dynamic dispatch shall, if selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the

basis of the Market Seller's Offer Data, be block loaded on an hourly scheduled basis. Market Sellers shall offer External Resources to the PJM Interchange Energy Market on either a resource-specific or an aggregated resource basis. A Market Participant whose pool-scheduled resource does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market with energy from the PJM Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

- (b) Offers for External Resources from an aggregation of two or more generating units shall so indicate, and shall specify, in accordance with the Offer Data requirements specified by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) energy prices; (ii) hours of energy availability; (iii) a minimum dispatch level; (iv) a maximum dispatch level; and (v) unless such information has previously been made available to the Office of the Interconnection, sufficient information, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to enable the Office of the Interconnection to model the flow into the PJM Region of any energy from the External Resources scheduled in accordance with the Offer Data.
- (c) Offers for External Resources on a resource-specific basis shall specify the resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

### 1.10.6 External Market Buyers.

- (a) Deliveries to an External Market Buyer not subject to dynamic dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection shall be delivered on a block loaded basis to the bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region, or in such area with respect to an External Market Buyer's load within such area not served by Network Service, at which the energy is delivered to or for the External Market Buyer. External Market Buyers shall be charged (which charge may be positive or negative) at either the Day-ahead Prices or Real-time Prices, whichever is applicable, for energy at the foregoing bus or buses.
- (b) An External Market Buyer's hourly schedules for energy purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall conform to the ramping and other applicable requirements of the interconnection agreement between the PJM Region and the Control Area to which, whether as an intermediate or final point of delivery, the purchased energy will initially be delivered.
- (c) The Office of the Interconnection shall curtail deliveries to an External Market Buyer if necessary to maintain appropriate reserve levels for a Control Zone as defined in the PJM Manuals, or to avoid shedding load in such Control Zone.

## 1.10.6A Transmission Loading Relief Customers.

(a) An entity that desires to elect to pay Transmission Congestion Charges in order to continue its energy schedules during an Operating Day over contract paths outside the PJM Region in the event that PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief that otherwise would cause PJM to request security coordinators to curtail such Member's energy schedules shall:

- (i) enter its election on OASIS by 10:30 a.m. of the day before the Operating Day, in accordance with procedures established by PJM, which election shall be applicable for the entire Operating Day; and
- (ii) if PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief, provide to PJM, at such time and in accordance with procedures established by PJM, the hourly integrated energy schedules that impacted the PJM Region (as indicated from the NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator) during the Transmission Loading Relief.
- (b) If an entity has made the election specified in Section (a), then PJM shall not request security coordinators to curtail such entity's energy transactions, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.
- (c) In order to make elections under this Section 1.10.6A, an entity must (i) have met the creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection or provided a letter of credit or other form of security acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection, and (ii) have executed either the Agreement, a Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, or other agreement committing to pay all Transmission Congestion Charges incurred under this Section.

### 1.10.7 Bilateral Transactions.

Bilateral transactions as to which the parties have notified the Office of the Interconnection by the deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A that they elect not to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that they are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion Charges in the Real-time Energy Market shall be curtailed by the Office of the Interconnection as necessary to reduce or alleviate transmission congestion. Bilateral transactions that were not included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that are willing to incur congestion charges and bilateral transactions that were accepted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall continue to be implemented during periods of congestion, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

### 1.10.8 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying the projected hourly requirements for energy, Operating Reserves, and other ancillary services of the Market Buyers, including the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the Office of the Interconnection shall take into account: (i) the Office of the Interconnection's forecasts of PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Buyers and PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads they serve; (ii) the offers submitted by Market Sellers; (iii) the availability of limited energy resources; (iv)

the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of self-scheduled resources; (v) the objectives of each Control Zone for Operating Reserves, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vi) the requirements of each Regulation Zone for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the PJM Manuals; and (viii) such other factors as the Office of the Interconnection reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination, including, without limitation, transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6. The Office of the Interconnection shall develop a Day-ahead Energy Market based on the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-ahead Prices resulting from such schedule. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the planned schedule for a hydropower resource to the operator of that resource as necessary for plant safety and security, and legal limitations on pond elevations.

- By 1:30 p.m., or as soon as practicable thereafter, of the day before each Operating Day, (b) or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-ahead Energy Market results; (ii) post the Day-ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Sellers, Market Buyers, and Economic Load Response Participants of their scheduled injections, withdrawals, and demand reductions respectively. The foregoing notwithstanding, the deadlines set forth in this subsection shall not apply if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data due to extraordinary circumstances. For purposes of this subsection, extraordinary circumstances shall mean a technical malfunction that limits, prohibits or otherwise interferes with the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day. Extraordinary circumstances do not include a Market Participant's inability to submit bid/offer data to the Office of the Interconnection. If the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day as a result of such extraordinary circumstances, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Members as soon as practicable.
- (c) Following posting of the information specified in Section 1.10.8(b), and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall revise its schedule of generation resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the PJM Region, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.
- (d) Market Buyers shall pay PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall be paid by PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is positive. Market Buyers shall be paid by PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall pay PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is negative. Economic Load Response Participants shall be paid for scheduled demand reductions pursuant to Section 3.3A of this Schedule. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances as described in subsection

- (b) above, no settlements shall be made for the Day-ahead Energy Market, no scheduled megawatt quantities shall be established, and no Day-ahead Prices shall be established for that Operating Day. Rather, for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and price of zero and all settlements, including Financial Transmission Right Target Allocations, will be based on the real-time quantities and prices as determined pursuant to Sections 2.4 and 2.5 hereof.
- (e) If the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in prices and/or cleared quantities in the Day-ahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market, Ancillary Services Markets or Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market after it has posted the results for these markets on its Web site, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 12:00 p.m. of the second business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second business day following the initial publication of the results for the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and Day-ahead Energy Market. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post on its Web site the corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced market results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.
- (f) Consistent with Section 18.17.1 of the PJM Operating Agreement, and notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on its Web site the non-aggregated bid data and Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

## 1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.

(a) Following the initial posting by the Office of the Interconnection of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the Office of the Interconnection to schedule and dispatch pool-scheduled resources and to direct that schedules be changed in an Emergency, and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, a generation rebidding period shall exist.

Typically the rebidding period shall be from the time the Office of the Interconnection posts the

results of the Day-ahead Energy Market until 2:15 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. However, should the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market be significantly delayed, the Office of the Interconnection may establish a revised rebidding period. During the rebidding period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Offer Data for the next Operating Day. Adjustments to the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be settled at the applicable Real-time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

- (b) A Market Participant may adjust the schedule of a resource under its dispatch control on an hour-to-hour basis beginning at 10:00 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, provided that the Office of the Interconnection is notified not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, as follows and as specified in section 1.10.9B of this Schedule:
  - i) A Generating Market Buyer may self-schedule any of its resource increments, including hydropower resources, not previously designated as self-scheduled and not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Dayahead Energy Market;
  - ii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of a non-firm bilateral transaction; or
  - iii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of deliveries or receipts of Spot Market Energy; or
  - iv) A Generating Market Buyer may remove from service a resource increment, including a hydropower resource, that it had previously designated as self-scheduled, provided that the Office of the Interconnection shall have the option to schedule energy from any such resource increment that is a Capacity Resource at the price offered in the scheduling process, with no obligation to pay any start-up fee.
- (c) An External Market Buyer may refuse delivery of some or all of the energy it requested to purchase in the Day-ahead Energy Market by notifying the Office of the Interconnection of the adjustment in deliveries not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, but any such adjustment shall not affect the obligation of the External Market Buyer to pay for energy scheduled on its behalf in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.
- (d) The Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules resulting from the rebidding period by 6:30 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. The Office of the Interconnection may also commit additional resources after such time as system conditions require. For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section 1.10, the Office of the

Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

# 1.10.9B Updating Offers in Real-time

Each Market Seller may submit Real-time Offers for a resource up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour, and such Real-time Offers shall supersede any previous offer for that resource for the clock hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals and subject to the following conditions:

- (a) A market-based Real-time Offer shall not exceed the applicable energy offer caps specified in this Schedule. Once a Market Seller's resource is committed for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller shall not submit a market-based Real-time Offer in that is higher than its market-based offer in effect at the time of commitment.
- (b) Cost-based Real-time Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. If a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for a particular clock hour in accordance with subsection (c) below, or if updates to a cost-based offer are required by the Market Seller's approved fuel cost policy, the Market Seller shall update its previously submitted cost-based Real-time Offer.
- (c) If a Market Seller's available cost-based offer is not compliant with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals at the time a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for an applicable clock hour during the Operating Day, and the current price of the available cost-based offer for that clock hour exceeds the Market Seller's estimation of its new cost-based offer for the hour by more than \$5/MWh, the Market Seller must submit an updated cost-based Real-time Offer for that clock hour that is compliant with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

# 3.2 Market Buyers.

# 3.2.1 Spot Market Energy Charges.

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.
- (b) Market Buyers shall be charged for all load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) scheduled to be served from the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.
- (c) Generating Market Buyers shall be paid for all energy scheduled to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.
- At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall (d) calculate the total amount of net hourly PJM Interchange for each Market Buyer, including Generating Market Buyers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. For Internal Market Buyers that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall include determination of the net energy flows from: (i) tie lines; (ii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by the Market Buyer but delivered to it over another entity's Transmission Facilities; (iii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by another entity but which is directly interconnected with the Market Buyer's transmission system; (iv) deliveries pursuant to bilateral energy sales; (v) receipts pursuant to bilateral energy purchases; and (vi) an adjustment to account for the day-ahead PJM Interchange, calculated as the difference between scheduled withdrawals and injections by that Market Buyer in the Dayahead Energy Market. For External Market Buyers and Internal Market Buyers that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall determine the energy scheduled hourly for delivery to the Market Buyer net of the amounts scheduled by such Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market.
- (e) An Internal Market Buyer shall be charged for Spot Market Energy purchases to the extent of its hourly net purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. An External Market Buyer shall be charged for its Spot Market Energy purchases based on the energy delivered to it, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total charge shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Imports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Buyer.
- (f) A Generating Market Buyer shall be paid as a Market Seller for sales of Spot Market Energy to the extent of its hourly net sales into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total payment shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Exports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Seller.

# 3.2.2 Regulation.

- (a) Each Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Internal Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). An Internal Market Buyer that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation shall be charged the following for Regulation dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation: (i) the capability Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; (ii) the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) of this section; and (iii) the performance Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (g) of this section.
- (b) Each Market Seller and Generating Market Buyer shall be credited for each of its resources supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.
- (c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined at a time to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection which shall be no earlier than the day before the Operating Day. In accordance with the PJM Manuals, the total Regulation marketclearing price shall be calculated by optimizing the dispatch profile to obtain the lowest cost combination set of resources that satisfies the Regulation requirement. The market-clearing price for each regulating hour shall be equal to the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during that hour. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the threepivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.
- (d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the

expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unitspecific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Seller or Generating Market Buyer selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and for the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour and the following shoulder hour during which the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller provided Regulation. The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the hour in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the preceding shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the preceding shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the preceding shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the following shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the following shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the following shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the following shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation marketclearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Internal Market Buyer in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the performance Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the performance Regulation market-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the performance Regulation market-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the capability Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the performance Regulation market-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the capability Regulation market clearing price for that market hour.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

- (i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.
- (j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by historical

performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

```
\begin{aligned} & Correlation \ Score = r_{Signal,Response(\delta,\delta+5 \ Min);} \\ & \delta = 0 \ to \ 5 \ Min \end{aligned} where \delta is delay.
```

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

```
Delay Score = Abs ((\delta- 5 Minutes) / (5 Minutes)).
```

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error  $(\varepsilon)$  as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

```
Energy Score = 1 - 1/n \sum Abs (Error);
```

Error = Average of Abs ((Response - Regulation Signal) / (Hourly Average Regulation Signal)); and

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

```
Accuracy Score = max ((Delay Score) + (Correlation Score)) + (Energy Score).
```

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the hourly accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

### 3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.

## 3.2.2A.1 Applicability.

- (a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.
- (b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:
  - (i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).
  - (ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.
  - (iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point

the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

### 3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

- (a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the *applicable offer* for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.
- (b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for start-up and no-load fees and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price for start-up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and no-load fees and energy summed over all hours exceeds the total value summed over all hours, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller. The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

- (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:
  - (A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to

operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

- (B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.
- (C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.
- (ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:
  - If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate (A) during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.
  - (B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits,

- identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.
- (iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.
- (c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.
- The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.
- (e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of hours the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous hours when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a

segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's *Total Operating Reserve Offer*, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller's Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding hour(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted

against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each hour the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

- (f) A Market Seller's steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) C.
- (f-1) A Market Seller's combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's *Generation Resource* Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:
  - (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above for a steam unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.
  - (ii) for each hour a unit is scheduled to produce energy in the *D*ay-ahead Energy Market, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
    - the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the *Total Lost Opportunity Offer* plus noload costs, plus (D) the start-up cost, divided by the hours committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as (A\*B) (C+D). The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during

- any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market; or
- 2) the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.
- (f-2) A Market Seller's hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.
- (f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.
- (f-4) A Market Seller's wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

- (g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves, plus any redispatch costs incurred in accordance with section 10(a) of this Schedule, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.
- (h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of the absolute values of its (1) load deviations (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatthours during that Operating Day, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals; (2) generation deviations (not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market for non-dispatchable generation resources, including External Resources, in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; (3) deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market for bilateral transactions from outside the PJM Region for delivery within such region in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; and (4) deviations of energy sales from the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled to load outside such region pursuant to Section 1.12.

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed in accordance with the following provisions:

- (i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.
- (ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.
- (iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.
- (i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.
- (j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.
- (k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.
- (l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the

Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues an alert that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared ("Maximum Generation Emergency Alert"); or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as "MaxGen Conditions"). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

- (m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the hours that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the hours that the offer is economic. The hours that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the hours that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the hours in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any hours required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.
- (n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for

Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (1) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described in the PJM Manuals. Ramp-limited desired MW values shall be used to determine generation resource real-time deviations from the resource's day-ahead schedules.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum <= 105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum >= 95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Ramp\_Request}_{t} = \underbrace{ & (\text{UDStarget}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1}) / (\text{UDSLAtime}_{t-1}) \\ & \text{RL\_Desired}_{t} = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \underbrace{ \left( \text{Ramp\_Request}_{t} * \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1} \right) } \end{aligned}$$

where:

- 1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
- 2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time

- 3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
- 4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
- 5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramplimited desired MW value. The % off dispatch and MW off dispatch will be a time-weighted average over the course of an hour. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is <= 10, or its hourly integrated Real-time MWh is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of the hourly integrated ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing
  Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated
  Real-time MWh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the hour is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is <= 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time Mwh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.

- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is > 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the hour the resource tripped and the hours it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- (o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined n section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

- (p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.
  - (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing

Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

- (A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.
- (B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.
- (C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.
- (ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:
  - (A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four-5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.
  - (B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating

Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

- (q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:
- (i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).
- (ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).
- (iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.
- (iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.
- (r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource greater than \$2,000/MWh, determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

#### 3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.

- (a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (d) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsections (g), (h) and (i) of this section.
- (b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:
  - i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event ("Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve") shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price less the hourly integrated real-time LMP, with the exception of those hours in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone for the lesser of the hourly integrated amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur.
  - ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined

- by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is the average of the five-minute Locational Marginal Prices calculated during the Synchronized Reserve Event plus an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.
- (d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

- (e) In determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource times (B) the megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.
- (f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource, and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.
- (g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Seller in excess of that Market Seller's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the remainder of the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Seller's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

- (h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.
- (i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during an hour than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that hour due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.
- (j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending

October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

- (k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(1), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.
- (1) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes.

#### 3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation

for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Non-Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with <a href="mailto:paragraphsubsection">paragraphsubsection</a> (c) <a href="mailto:belowofthissection">belowofthissection</a>.

- (b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

- (d) In determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.
- (e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.
- (f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.
- (g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.
- (h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the

contiguous hours the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

# 3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.
- (b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the MW obligation in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.
- (c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:
  - (i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.
  - (ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shutdown times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.
  - (iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer

dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the "ending MW usage" in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

- (d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement ("Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits") shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement ("Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Charges per paragraph (ii) below.
  - (i) A Market Participant's Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant's hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying

- to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant's load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant's total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant's hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
- (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.
- (e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 3.2.3B Reactive Services.

- (a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.
- (b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).
- (c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or

self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the *Total Lost Opportunity Offer*, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

- (d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's *Generation Resource* Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.
- (e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).
- (f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to {(AG LMPDMW) x (UB URTLMP)} where:

AG equals the actual hourly integrated output of the unit;

LMPDMW equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;

# URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where UB - URTLMP shall not be negative.

- (g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.
- (h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.
- The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating

unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (1) below.

- (j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).
- (k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.
- (1) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.
- Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection (m) under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

#### 3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.

- (a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.
- (b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.
- (c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

### 3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### 3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### 3.2.6 Emergency Energy.

- (a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.
- (b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each hour of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.
- (c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each hour of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.
- (d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of hourly energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each hour of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its

net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

# **3.2.7** Billing.

- (a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Buyer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Buyer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Buyer's internal accounting.
- (b) If deliveries to a Market Buyer that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Buyer, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Buyer and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

# 5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation.

### 5.2.1 Eligibility.

- (a) Except as provided in Section 5.2.1(b), each <u>FTR Hh</u>older of a Financial Transmission Right shall receive as a Transmission Congestion Credit a proportional share of the total Transmission Congestion Charges collected for each constrained hour.
- (b) If an Effective FTR Hholder of a Financial Transmission Right between specified delivery and receipt buses acquired the Financial Transmission Right in a Financial Transmission Rights auction (the procedures for which are set forth in Part 7 of this Schedule 1) and (i) had an Increment Offer and/or Decrement Bid that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market for delivery or receipt at or near delivery or receipt buses of the Financial Transmission Right or had an Up-to Congestion Transaction that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market for a path at or near the path of the Financial Transmission Right; and (ii) the result of the acceptance of such Increment Offer, Decrement Bid or Up-to Congestion Transaction is that the difference in Locational Marginal Prices in the Day-ahead Energy Market between such delivery and receipt buses is greater than the difference in Locational Marginal Prices between such delivery and receipt buses in the Real-time Energy Market, then the Market Participant shall not receive any Transmission Congestion Credit, associated with such Financial Transmission Right in such hour, in excess of one divided by the number of hours in the applicable month multiplied by the amount that the Market Participant paid for the Financial Transmission Right in the Financial Transmission Rights auction.
- (c) For purposes of Section 5.2.1(b) a bus shall be considered at or near the Financial Transmission Right delivery or receipt bus if seventy-five percent or more of the energy injected or withdrawn at that bus and which is withdrawn or injected at any other bus is reflected in the constrained path between the subject Financial Transmission Right delivery and receipt buses that were acquired in the Financial Transmission Rights auction.
- (d) The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits pursuant to this section and section VI of Attachment M Appendix. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the Effective FTR Hholder. If the Office of the Interconnection agrees with such calculation, then it shall impose the forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit accordingly. If the Office of the Interconnection does not agree with the calculation, then it shall impose a forfeiture of Transmission Congestion Credit consistent with its determination. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the Office of the Interconnection's determination, it may exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns and may request an adjustment. This provision is duplicated in section VI of Attachment M Appendix. An Effective FTR Hholder objecting to the application of this rule shall have recourse to the Commission for review of the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to its trading activity.

#### **5.2.2** Financial Transmission Rights.

- (a) Transmission Congestion Credits will be calculated based upon the Financial Transmission Rights held at the time of the constrained hour. Except as provided in subsection (e) below, Financial Transmission Rights shall be auctioned as set forth in Section 7.
- (b) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is positive (a benefit to the FTR Financial Transmission Right Hholder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is negative (a liability to the FTR Hholder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.
- (c) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right when that difference is positive. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is positive (a benefit to the <a href="FTRFinancial Transmission Right Hholder">FTRFinancial Transmission Right Hholder</a>) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is zero (neither a benefit nor a liability to the <a href="FTR Hholder">FTR Hholder</a>) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.
- (d) In addition to transactions with PJMSettlement in the Financial Transmission Rights auctions administered by the Office of the Interconnection, a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period, may be sold or otherwise transferred to a third party by bilateral agreement, subject to compliance with such procedures as may be established by the Office of the Interconnection for verification of the rights of the purchaser or transferee.
  - (i) Market Participants may enter into bilateral agreements to transfer to a third party a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period. Such bilateral transactions shall be reported to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules related to its eFTR tools.
  - (ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral transactions for the transfer of Financial Transmission Rights, the rights and obligations pertaining to the Financial Transmission Rights that are the subject of such a bilateral transaction shall pass to the buyer under the bilateral contract subject to the provisions of this Schedule. Such bilateral transactions shall not modify the location or reconfigure the Financial Transmission Rights. In no event shall the purchase and sale of a Financial Transmission Right pursuant to a bilateral transaction constitute a

- transaction with PJMSettlement or a transaction in any auction under this Schedule.
- (iii) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer to a buyer any Financial Transmission Right Obligation. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the buyer's ability to perform the obligations, including meeting applicable creditworthiness requirements, transferred in the bilateral contract. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection, the title to the Financial Transmission Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the FTR Hholder of the Financial Transmission Rights shall continue to receive all Transmission Congestion Credits attributable to the Financial Transmission Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Financial Transmission Rights.
- (iv) A seller under such a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the Office of the Interconnection, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the buyer's obligation to pay any charges associated with the transferred Financial Transmission Right and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the buyer under such a bilateral transaction.
- (v) All payments and related charges associated with such a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to such bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under such a bilateral contract reported to the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.
- (vi) All claims regarding a default of a buyer to a seller under such a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller.
- (e) Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, at their election, may receive a direct allocation of Financial Transmission Rights instead of an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers may make this election for the succeeding two annual FTR auctions after the integration of the new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Such election shall be made prior to the commencement of each annual FTR auction. For purposes of this election, the Allegheny Power Zone shall be considered a new zone with respect to the annual Financial Transmission Right auction in 2003 and 2004. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers in new PJM zones that elect not to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights shall receive allocations of Auction Revenue Rights. During the annual allocation process, the Financial Transmission Right allocation for new PJM zones shall be performed simultaneously with the Auction Revenue Rights allocations in existing and new PJM zones. Prior to the effective date of the initial allocation of FTRs in a new PJM Zone, PJM shall file with FERC, under section 205 of

the Federal Power Act, the FTRs and ARRs allocated in accordance with sections 5 and 7 of this Schedule 1.

- (f) For Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, that elect to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights, Financial Transmission Rights shall be allocated using the same allocation methodology as is specified for the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights in Section 7.4.2 and in accordance with the following:
  - (i) Subject to subsection (ii) of this section, all Financial Transmission Rights must be simultaneously feasible. If all Financial Transmission Right requests made when Financial Transmission Rights are allocated for the new zone are not feasible then Financial Transmission Rights are prorated and allocated in proportion to the MW level requested and in inverse proportion to the effect on the binding constraints.
  - (ii) If any Financial Transmission Right requests that are equal to or less than a Network Service User's Zonal Base Load for the Zone or fifty percent of its transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load, or fifty percent of megawatts of firm service between the receipt and delivery points of Firm Transmission Customers, are not feasible in the annual allocation and auction processes due to system conditions, then PJM shall increase the capability limits of the binding constraints that would have rendered the Financial Transmission Rights infeasible to the extent necessary in order to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights without their being infeasible for all rounds of the annual allocation and auction processes, provided that this subsection (ii) shall not apply if the infeasibility is caused by extraordinary circumstances. Additionally, such increased limits shall be included in subsequent modeling during the Planning Year to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions; unless and to the extent those system conditions that contributed to infeasibility in the annual process are not extant for the time period subject to the subsequent modeling, such as would be the case, for example, if transmission facilities are returned to service during the Planning Year. In these cases, any increase in the capability limits taken under this subsection (ii) during the annual process will be removed from subsequent modeling to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions. In addition, PJM may remove or lower the increased capability limits, if feasible, during subsequent FTR Auctions if the removal or lowering of the increased capability limits does not impact Auction Revenue Rights funding and net auction revenues are positive.

For the purposes of this subsection (ii), extraordinary circumstances shall mean an unanticipated event outside the control of PJM that reduces the capability of existing or planned transmission facilities and such reduction in capability is the cause of the infeasibility of such Financial Transmission Rights. Extraordinary

circumstances do not include those system conditions and assumptions modeled in simultaneous feasibility analyses conducted pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. If PJM allocates Financial Transmission Rights as a result of this subsection (ii) that would not otherwise have been feasible, then PJM shall notify Members and post on its web site (a) the aggregate megawatt quantities, by sources and sinks, of such Financial Transmission Rights and (b) any increases in capability limits used to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights.

- (iii) In the event that Network Load changes from one Network Service User to another after an initial or annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights in a new zone, Financial Transmission Rights will be reassigned on a proportional basis from the Network Service User losing the load to the Network Service User that is gaining the Network Load.
- (g) At least one month prior to the integration of a new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through the new zone, shall receive an initial allocation of Financial Transmission Rights that will be in effect from the date of the integration of the new zone until the next annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights. Such allocation of Financial Transmission Rights shall be made in accordance with Section 5.2.2(f) of this Schedule.
- (h) Reserved. The following congestion charge crediting and uplift (hereinafter, "mitigation") rules shall apply to each new zone first integrated on any date from May 1, 2004 through May 31, 2005 for which FERC orders such mitigation as a result of a filing for such zone of the type specified in subsection (g) above. Where FERC orders such mitigation, such rules shall remain in effect for such zone from the date of its integration through May 31, 2005. All such mitigation shall terminate for all such zones on May 31, 2005.
- 1.) Mitigation shall apply only to Long-Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers in such a zone that did not receive an allocation of ARRs or FTRs, as applicable, equal to the ARRs or FTRs such customer requested in the allocation for such zone. Only prorated requests that complied with the source, sink, and service level limitations stated in section 7.4.2(f) are eligible for mitigation. Such mitigation shall continue for the period stated above if a customer eligible for mitigation renews or rolls over its service agreement, but shall no longer apply if such a customer redirects its service to alternate points on a firm basis.
- 2.) The affected customers that will receive mitigation will be notified by PJM of the MW amount of mitigation they will receive based on the difference between the amount of ARRs or FTRs requested and the amount of ARRs or FTRs awarded.
- 3.) Mitigation provided herein applies only to requests submitted and pro-rated in the interim or annual ARR/FTR allocation process conducted for such zones for the time period specified above.

- 4.) For each affected customer as described above, PJM each month will provide a mitigation credit to offset any congestion charges incurred by such customer in connection with the MW amount for the contract reservation eligible for mitigation as determined under subsection (2) above. In no event shall the amount of any such credit exceed the net amount of any congestion paid (after taking account of any congestion credits) by such customer during such month with respect to such identified MW amount.
- 5.) The total cost of all such credits for all mitigated customers in a zone each month shall be charged to and collected from all Network Integration Transmission Service and Long Term Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service customers within such zone that received ARRs or FTRs or that received mitigation under this subsection (h), in proportion to each such customer's share of the total allocated ARR/FTR MWs (including mitigation MWs). Mitigation and uplift shall be determined separately for each such zone.

#### 5.2.3 Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits.

A Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits for each FTR Holderentity holding a Financial Transmission Right shall be determined for each Financial Transmission Right. Each Financial Transmission Right shall be multiplied by the Day-ahead Congestion Price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Financial Transmission Right, calculated as the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the delivery point(s) minus the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the receipt point(s). For the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Zone is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Zone multiplied by the percent of annual peak load assigned to each node in the Zone. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, for the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Residual Metered Load aggregate is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate multiplied by the percent of the annual peak residual load assigned to each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate. When the FTR Target Allocation is positive, the FTR Target Allocation is a credit to the FTR Hholder. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is a debit to the FTR Hholder if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Obligation. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is set to zero if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Option. The total Target Allocation for Network Service Users and Transmission Customers for each hour shall be the sum of the Target Allocations associated with all of the Network Service Users' or Transmission Customers' Financial Transmission Rights.

### **5.2.4** [Reserved.]

### 5.2.5 Calculation of Transmission Congestion Credits.

(a) The total of all the positive Target Allocations determined as specified above shall be compared to the total Transmission Congestion Charges in each hour resulting from both the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market. If the total of the Target Allocations is less than the total of the Transmission Congestion Charges, the Transmission Congestion Credit for each entity holding an FTR shall be equal to its Target Allocation. All

remaining Transmission Congestion Charges shall be distributed as described below in Section 5.2.6 "Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges."

- (b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the total Transmission Congestion Charges for the hour resulting from both the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market, each FTR Hholder of Financial Transmission Rights shall be assigned a share of the total Transmission Congestion Charges in proportion to its Target Allocations for Financial Transmission Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Financial Transmission Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Transmission Congestion Credit.
- (c) At the end of a Planning Period if all FTR Hholders did not receive Transmission Congestion Credits equal to their Target Allocations, the Office of the Interconnection shall assess a charge equal to the difference between the Transmission Congestion Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient FTRs and the actual Transmission Congestion Credits allocated to those FTR Hholders. A charge assessed pursuant to this section shall also include any aggregate charge assessed pursuant to section 7.4.4(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and shall be allocated to all FTR Hholders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. The charge shall be calculated and allocated in accordance with the following methodology:
  - 1. The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of uplift required as {[sum of the total monthly deficiencies in FTR Target Allocations for the Planning Period + the sum of the ARR Target Allocation deficiencies determined pursuant to section 7.4.4(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement] [sum of the total monthly excess ARR revenues and congestion charges for the Planning Period]}.
  - 2. For each Market Participant that held an FTR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all FTRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of Interconnection shall set the value to zero.
  - 3. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an uplift charge to each Market Participant that held an FTR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula: {[total uplift] \* [total Target Allocation for all FTRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period] / [total Target Allocations for all FTRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period]}.

#### **5.2.6** Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges.

(a) Excess Transmission Congestion Charges accumulated in a month shall be distributed to each FTR Hholder of Financial Transmission Rights in proportion to, but not more than, any

deficiency in the share of Transmission Congestion Charges received by the <u>FTR H</u>holder during that month as compared to its total Target Allocations for the month.

- (b) After the excess Transmission Congestion Charge distribution described in Section 5.2.6(a) is performed, any excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a month shall be distributed to each FTR Hholder of Financial Transmission Rights in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Hholder during the current Planning Period, including previously distributed excess Transmission Congestion Charges, as compared to its total Target Allocation for the Planning Period.
- (c) Any excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a Planning Period shall be distributed to each holder of Auction Revenue Rights in proportion to, but not more than, any Auction Revenue Right deficiencies for that Planning Period.
- (d) Any excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after a distribution pursuant to subsection (c) of this section shall be distributed to all FTR Hholders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. Any allocation pursuant to this subsection (d) shall be conducted in accordance with the following methodology:
  - 1. For each Market Participant that held an FTR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all FTRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of the Interconnection shall set the value to zero.
  - 2. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an excess Transmission Congestion Charge credit to each Market Participant that held an FTR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula: {[total excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after distributions pursuant to subsection (a)-(c) of this section] \* [total Target Allocation for all FTRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period] / [total Target Allocations for all FTRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period]}.

# 8.2 Participant Qualifications

Two primary types of distributed resources are candidates to participate in the PJM Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program:

#### On Site Generators

These generators (including Behind The Meter Generation) can be either synchronized or non-synchronized to the grid. Capacity Resources are not eligible for compensation under this program. Injections into the grid by local generators also will not be eligible for compensation under this program.

#### **Load Reductions**

A participant that has the ability to reduce a measurable and verifiable portion of its load, as metered on an EDC account basis.

Only Members or Special Members may participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program by complying with all of the requirements of the applicable Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority and all other applicable federal, state and local regulatory entities together with the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program provisions herein, including, but not limited to, the Registration section. Special membership provisions have been established for program participants in the Energy Only Option, as described below. The special membership provisions shall not apply to program participants in the Full Program Option. Any existing PJM Member or Special Member may participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program on behalf of non-members as the Curtailment Service Provider. All payments are made to the PJM Member or Special Member in such case. Curtailment Service Providers must become signatories to the PJM Operating Agreement, as described in the *PJM Manual for Administrative Services for the Operating Agreement of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.* However, for Special Members the \$5,000 annual member fee, the \$1,500 application fee, and liability for Member defaults are waived, along with the following other modifications.

Special Members are limited to be PJM Mmarket Sellers; Voting privileges and sector designation are waived; Thirty day notice for waiting period is waived; Requirement for 24/7 control center coverage is waived; No PJM-supported user group capability is permitted.

To participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program, the Demand Resource must:

Be capable of reducing at least 100 kW of load; Be capable of receiving notification of a Load Management Event.

# **8.11** Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant Aggregation.

The purpose for aggregation is to allow the participation of End-Use Customers in the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs that can provide less than 100 kW of demand response on an individual basis. Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant aggregations shall be subject to the following requirements:

- i. All End-Use Customers in an aggregation shall be specifically identified;
- ii. All End-Use Customers in an aggregation shall be served by the same electric distribution company;
- iii. All End-Use Customers in an aggregation that settle at Transmission Zone, existing load aggregate, or node prices shall be located in the same Transmission Zone, existing load aggregate or at the same node, respectively;
- iv. Energy settlement will be based on each individual customer's load reductions, or a current statistical sample of end-use customers' load reductions for non-interval metered residential Direct Load Control customers as set forth in the PJM Manuals, pursuant to section 3.3A of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region and the PJM Manuals. Capacity compliance will be based on each individual customers' load reductions, or a current statistical sample of end-use customers' load reductions, and then aggregated pursuant to section 3.3A of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region and the PJM Manuals; and
- v. Each End-Use Customer site must meet the requirements for market participation by a Demand Resource.
- vi. Certain aggregations of End Use Customers registered as Full Program Option or Capacity Only Option are subject to the "Demand Response Transition Provision for RPM Delivery Years 2012/2013, 2013/2014, and 2014/2015" in Section 5.14A of Attachment DD of the Tariff.

# Section(s) of the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement

(Marked / Redline Format)

#### **ARTICLE 1 – DEFINITIONS**

Unless the context otherwise specifies or requires, capitalized terms used herein shall have the respective meanings assigned herein or in the Schedules hereto for all purposes of this Agreement (such definitions to be equally applicable to both the singular and the plural forms of the terms defined). Unless otherwise specified, all references herein to Articles, Sections or Schedules, are to Articles, Sections or Schedules of this Agreement. As used in this Agreement:

#### 1.1 Agreement

Agreement shall mean this Reliability Assurance Agreement, together with all Schedules hereto, as amended from time to time.

#### 1.1A Annual Demand Resource

Annual Demand Resource shall mean a resource that is placed under the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the Delivery Year, and will be available for an unlimited number of interruptions during such Delivery Year by the Office of the Interconnection, and will be capable of maintaining each such interruption between the hours of 10:00AM to 10:00PM Eastern Prevailing Time for the months of June through October and the following May, and 6:00AM through 9:00PM Eastern Prevailing Time for the months of November through April unless there is an Office of the Interconnection approved maintenance outage during October through April. The Annual Demand Resource must be available in the corresponding Delivery year to be offered for sale or Self-Supplied in an RPM Auction, or included as an Annual Demand Resource in an FRR Capacity Plan for the corresponding Delivery Year.

# 1.1B Annual Energy Efficiency Resource

Annual Energy Efficiency Resource shall mean a project, including installation of more efficient devices or equipment or implementation of more efficient processes or systems, meeting the requirements of Schedule 6 of this Agreement and exceeding then-current building codes, appliance standards, or other relevant standards, designed to achieve a continuous (during the summer and winter periods described in Schedule 6 and the PJM Manuals) reduction in electric energy consumption that is not reflected in the peak load forecast prepared for the Delivery Year for which the Energy Efficiency Resource is proposed, and that is fully implemented at all times during such Delivery Year, without any requirement of notice, dispatch, or operator intervention.

# 1.2 Applicable Regional Entity

Applicable Regional Entity shall have the same meaning as in the PJM Tariff.

# 1.2A Base Capacity Demand Resource

Base Capacity Demand Resource shall mean, for the 2018/2019 and 2019/2020 Delivery

Years, a resource that is placed under the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and that will be available June through September of a Delivery Year, and will be available to the Office of the Interconnection for an unlimited number of interruptions during such months, and will be capable of maintaining each such interruption for at least a 10-hour duration between the hours of 10:00AM to 10:00PM Eastern Prevailing Time. The Base Capacity Demand Resource must be available June through September in the corresponding Delivery Year to be offered for sale or self-supplied in an RPM Auction, or included as an Base Capacity Demand Resource in an FRR Capacity Plan for the corresponding Delivery Year.

#### 1.2B Base Capacity Energy Efficiency Resource

Base Capacity Energy Efficiency Resource shall mean, for the 2018/2019 and 2019/2020 Delivery Years, a project, including installation of more efficient devices or equipment or implementation of more efficient processes or systems, meeting the requirements of Schedule 6 of this Agreement and exceeding then-current building codes, appliance standards, or other relevant standards, designed to achieve a continuous (during the summer peak periods as described in Schedule 6 and the PJM Manuals) reduction in electric energy consumption that is not reflected in the peak load forecast prepared for the Delivery Year for which the Base Capacity Energy Efficiency Resource is proposed, and that is fully implemented at all times during such Delivery Year, without any requirement of notice, dispatch, or operator intervention.

# **1.2C** Base Capacity Resource

Base Capacity Resource shall have the same meaning as in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.3 Base Residual Auction

Base Residual Auction shall have the same meaning as in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.4 Behind The Meter Generation

Behind The Meter Generation shall mean a generating unit that delivers energy to load without using the Transmission System or any distribution facilities (unless the entity that owns or leases the distribution facilities consented to such use of the distribution facilities and such consent has been demonstrated to the satisfaction of the Office of the Interconnection; provided, however, that Behind The Meter Generation does not include (i) at any time, any portion of such generating unit's capacity that is designated as a Capacity Resource or (ii) in any hour, any portion of the output of such generating unit that is sold to another entity for consumption at another electrical location or into the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### 1.5 Black Start Capability

Black Start Capability shall mean the ability of a generating unit or station to go from a shutdown condition to an operating condition and start delivering power without assistance from the power system.

# 1.6 Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective ("CETO")

Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective ("CETO") shall mean the amount of electric energy that a given area must be able to import in order to remain within a loss of load expectation of one event in 25 years when the area is experiencing a localized capacity emergency, as determined in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Without limiting the foregoing, CETO shall be calculated based in part on EFORD determined in accordance with Paragraph C of Schedule 5.

# 1.7 Capacity Emergency Transmission Limit ("CETL")

Capacity Emergency Transmission Limit ("CETL") shall mean the capability of the transmission system to support deliveries of electric energy to a given area experiencing a localized capacity emergency as determined in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.7A Capacity Import Limit

Capacity Import Limit shall mean, (a) for the PJM Region, (1) the maximum megawatt quantity of external Generation Capacity Resources that PJM determines for each Delivery Year, through appropriate modeling and the application of engineering judgment, the transmission system can receive, in aggregate at the interface of the PJM Region with all external balancing authority areas and deliver to load in the PJM Region under capacity emergency conditions without violating applicable reliability criteria on any bulk electric system facility of 100kV or greater, internal or external to the PJM Region, that has an electrically significant response to transfers on such interface, minus (2) the then-applicable Capacity Benefit Margin; and (b) for certain source zones identified in the PJM manuals as groupings of one or more balancing authority areas, (1) the maximum megawatt quantity of external Generation Capacity Resources that PJM determines the transmission system can receive at the interface of the PJM Region with each such source zone and deliver to load in the PJM Region under capacity emergency conditions without violating applicable reliability criteria on any bulk electric system facility of 100kV or greater, internal or external to the PJM Region, that has an electrically significant response to transfers on such interface, minus the then-applicable Capacity Benefit Margin times (2) the ratio of the maximum import quantity from each such source zone divided by the PJM total maximum import quantity. As more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, PJM shall make such determination based on the latest peak load forecast for the studied period, the same computer simulation model of loads, generation and transmission topography employed in the determination of Capacity Emergency Transmission Limit for such Delivery Year, including external facilities from an industry standard model of the loads, generation, and transmission topography of the Eastern Interconnection under peak conditions. PJM shall specify in the PJM Manuals the areas and minimum distribution factors for identifying monitored bulk electric system facilities that have an electrically significant response to such transfers on the PJM interface. Employing such tools, PJM shall model increased power transfers from external areas

into PJM to determine the transfer level at which one or more reliability criteria is violated on any monitored bulk electric system facilities that have an electrically significant response to such transfers. For the PJM Region Capacity Import Limit, PJM shall optimize transfers from other source areas not experiencing any reliability criteria violations as appropriate to increase the Capacity Import Limit. The aggregate megawatt quantity of transfers into PJM at the point where any increase in transfers on the interface would violate reliability criteria will establish the Capacity Import Limit. Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Capacity Resource located outside the PJM Region shall not be subject to the Capacity Import Limit if the Capacity Market Seller seeks an exception thereto by demonstrating to PJM, by no later than five (5) business days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the relevant RPM Auction, that such resource meets all of the following requirements:

- (i) it has, at the time such exception is requested, met all applicable requirements to be treated as equivalent to PJM Region internal generation that is not subject to NERC tagging as an interchange transaction, or the Capacity Market Seller has committed in writing that it will meet such requirements, unless prevented from doing so by circumstances beyond the control of the Capacity Market Seller, prior to the relevant Delivery Year;
- (ii) at the time such exception is requested, it has <a href="either: (a)">either: (a)</a> long-term firm transmission service confirmed on the complete transmission path from such resource into PJM for the relevant Delivery Year and each subsequent Delivery Year up through and including the Delivery Year for the next Base Residual Auction if the initial Capacity Import Limit exception request is for a Delivery Year for which the Base Residual Auction has already been conducted; or (b) long-term firm transmission service confirmed on the complete transmission path from such resource into PJM with rollover rights for the relevant Delivery Year if the Capacity Import Limit exception request is for the Base Residual Auction; and
- (iii) it is, by written commitment of the Capacity Market Seller, subject to the same obligations imposed on Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region by section 6.6 of Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff to offer their capacity into RPM Auctions; provided, however, that (a) the total megawatt quantity of all exceptions granted hereunder for a Delivery Year, plus the Capacity Import Limit for the applicable interface determined for such Delivery Year, may not exceed the total megawatt quantity of Network External Designated Transmission Service on such interface that PJM has confirmed for such Delivery Year; and (b) if granting a qualified exception would result in a violation of the rule in clause (a), PJM shall grant the requested exception but reduce the Capacity Import Limit by the quantity necessary to ensure that the total quantity of Network External Designated Transmission Service is not exceeded.

#### 1.7B Capacity Performance Resource

Capacity Performance Resource shall have the same meaning as in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.8 Capacity Resources

Capacity Resources shall mean megawatts of (i) net capacity from Existing Generation Capacity Resources or Planned Generation Capacity Resources meeting the requirements of Schedules 9 and 10 that are or will be owned by or contracted to a Party and that are or will be committed to satisfy that Party's obligations under this Agreement, or to satisfy the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, for a Delivery Year; (ii) net capacity from Existing Generation Capacity Resources or Planned Generation Capacity Resources not owned or contracted for by a Party which are accredited to the PJM Region pursuant to the procedures set forth in Schedules 9 and 10; and (iii) load reduction capability provided by Demand Resources or Energy Efficiency Resources that are accredited to the PJM Region pursuant to the procedures set forth in Schedule 6

# 1.9 Capacity Transfer Right

Capacity Transfer Right shall have the meaning specified in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.9.1 Compliance Aggregation Area (CAA)

"Compliance Aggregation Area" or "CAA" shall have the same meaning as in the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.10 Control Area

Control Area shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common generation control scheme is applied in order to:

- (a) match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);
- (b) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;
- (c) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice and the criteria of NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity;
- (d) maintain power flows on transmission facilities within appropriate limits to preserve reliability; and
- (e) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

#### 1.11 Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation

Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation shall have the meaning set forth in Schedule 8 or, as to an FRR Entity, in Schedule 8.1.

#### 1.12 Delivery Year

Delivery Year shall mean a Planning Period for which a Capacity Resource is committed pursuant to the auction procedures specified in Attachment DD to the Tariff or pursuant to an FRR Capacity Plan.

#### 1.13 Demand Resource

Demand Resource or "DR" shall mean a Limited Demand Resource, Extended Summer Demand Resource, Annual Demand Resource, or Base Capacity Demand Resource with a demonstrated capability to provide a reduction in demand or otherwise control load in accordance with the requirements of Schedule 6 that offers and that clears load reduction capability in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction or that is committed through an FRR Capacity Plan.

#### 1.13A Demand Resource Officer Certification Form

Demand Resource Officer Certification Form shall mean a certification as to an intended Demand Resource Sell Offer, in accordance with Schedules 6 and 8.1 of this Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

#### 1.14 [Reserved for Future Use]

#### 1.14A Demand Resource Sell Offer Plan

Demand Resource Sell Offer Plan shall mean the plan required by Schedules 6 and 8.1 of this Agreement in support of an intended offer of Demand Resources in an RPM Auction, or an intended inclusion of Demand Resources in an FRR Capacity Plan.

#### 1.15 DR Factor

DR Factor ("Demand Resource Factor") shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, that factor approved from time to time by the PJM Board used to determine the unforced capacity value of a Demand Resource in accordance with Schedule 6.

# 1.16 [Reserved for Future Use]

#### 1.17 Electric Cooperative

Electric Cooperative shall mean an entity owned in cooperative form by its customers that is engaged in the generation, transmission, and/or distribution of electric energy.

#### 1.18 Electric Distributor

Electric Distributor shall mean an entity that owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership electric distribution facilities that are providing electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region.

# 1.19 Emergency

Emergency shall mean (i) an abnormal system condition requiring manual or automatic action to maintain system frequency, or to prevent loss of firm load, equipment damage, or tripping of system elements that could adversely affect the reliability of an electric system or the safety of persons or property; or (ii) a fuel shortage requiring departure from normal operating procedures in order to minimize the use of such scarce fuel; or (iii) a condition that requires implementation of emergency procedures as defined in the PJM Manuals.

#### 1.20 End-Use Customer

End-Use Customer shall mean a Member that is a retail end-user of electricity within the PJM Region.

# 1.20A Energy Efficiency Resource

Energy Efficiency Resource shall mean a project, including installation of more efficient devices or equipment or implementation of more efficient processes or systems, meeting the requirements of Schedule 6 of this Agreement and exceeding then-current building codes, appliance standards, or other relevant standards, designed to achieve a continuous (during the periods described in Schedule 6 and the PJM Manuals) reduction in electric energy consumption that is not reflected in the peak load forecast prepared for the Delivery Year for which the Energy Efficiency Resource is proposed, and that is fully implemented at all times during such Delivery Year, without any requirement of notice, dispatch, or operator intervention. Annual Energy Efficiency Resources and Base Capacity Energy Efficiency Resources are types of Energy Efficiency Resources.

#### 1.20A.1 Existing Demand Resource

Existing Demand Resource shall mean a Demand Resource for which the Demand Resource Provider has identified existing end-use customer sites that are registered for the current Delivery Year with PJM (even if not registered by such Demand Resource Provider) and that the Demand Resource Provider reasonably expects to have under a contract to reduce load based on PJM dispatch instructions by the start of the Delivery Year for which such resource is offered.

#### **1.20B** Existing Generation Capacity Resource

Existing Generation Capacity Resource shall mean, for purposes of the must-offer requirement and mitigation of offers for any RPM Auction for a Delivery Year, a Generation

Capacity Resource that, as of the date on which bidding commences for such auction: (a) is in service; or (b) is not yet in service, but has cleared any RPM Auction for any prior Delivery Year. Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Generation Capacity Resource for which construction has not commenced and which would otherwise have been treated as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource but for the fact that it was bid into RPM Auctions for at least two consecutive Delivery Years, and cleared the last such auction only because it was considered existing and its mitigated offer cap was accepted when its price offer would not have otherwise been accepted, shall be deemed to be a Planned Generation Capacity Resource. A Generation Capacity Resource shall be deemed to be in service if interconnection service has ever commenced (for resources located in the PJM Region), or if it is physically and electrically interconnected to an external Control Area and is in full commercial operation (for resources not located in the PJM Region). The additional megawatts of a Generation Capacity Resource that is being, or has been, modified to increase the number of megawatts of available installed capacity thereof shall not be deemed to be an Existing Generation Capacity Resource until such time as those megawatts (a) are in service; or (b) are not yet in service, but have cleared any RPM Auction for any prior Delivery Year.

#### 1.20C Extended Summer Demand Resource

Extended Summer Demand Resource shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, and for FRR Capacity Plans Delivery Years though May 31, 2019, a resource that is placed under the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and that will be available June through October and the following May, and will be available for an unlimited number of interruptions during such months by the Office of the Interconnection, and will be capable of maintaining each such interruption for at least a 10-hour duration between the hours of 10:00AM to 10:00PM Eastern Prevailing Time. The Extended Summer Demand Resource must be available June through October and the following May in the corresponding Delivery Year to be offered for sale or Self-Supplied in an RPM Auction, or included as an Extended Summer Demand Resource in an FRR Capacity Plan for the corresponding Delivery Year.

#### **1.21** Facilities Study Agreement

Facilities Study Agreement shall have the same meaning as in the PJM Tariff

#### **1.22 FERC**

FERC shall mean the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department.

#### 1.23 Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service

Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service shall mean Firm Transmission Service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part II of the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.24 Firm Transmission Service

Firm Transmission Service shall mean transmission service that is intended to be available at all times to the maximum extent practicable, subject to an Emergency, an unanticipated failure of a facility, or other event beyond the control of the owner or operator of the facility or the Office of the Interconnection.

# 1.25 Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative or FRR Alternative

Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative or FRR Alternative shall mean an alternative method for a Party to satisfy its obligation to provide Unforced Capacity hereunder, as set forth in Schedule 8.1 to this Agreement.

# **1.26** Forecast Pool Requirement

Forecast Pool Requirement or FPR shall mean the amount equal to one plus the unforced reserve margin (stated as a decimal number) for the PJM Region required pursuant to this Agreement, as approved by the PJM Board pursuant to Schedule 4.1.

- **1.27** [Reserved]
- 1.28 [Reserved]

#### 1.29 FRR Capacity Plan or FRR Plan

FRR Capacity Plan or FRR Plan shall mean a long-term plan for the commitment of Capacity Resources to satisfy the capacity obligations of a Party that has elected the FRR Alternative, as more fully set forth in Schedule 8.1 to this Agreement.

#### 1.30 FRR Entity

FRR Entity shall mean, for the duration of such election, a Party that has elected the FRR Alternative hereunder.

#### 1.31 FRR Service Area

FRR Service Area shall mean (a) the service territory of an IOU as recognized by state law, rule or order; (b) the service area of a Public Power Entity or Electric Cooperative as recognized by franchise or other state law, rule, or order; or (c) a separately identifiable geographic area that is: (i) bounded by wholesale metering, or similar appropriate multi-site aggregate metering, that is visible to, and regularly reported to, the Office of the Interconnection, or that is visible to, and regularly reported to an Electric Distributor and such Electric Distributor agrees to aggregate the load data from such meters for such FRR Service Area and regularly report such aggregated information, by FRR Service Area, to the Office of the Interconnection; and (ii) for which the FRR Entity has or assumes the obligation to provide capacity for all load (including load growth) within such area. In the event that the service obligations of an Electric Cooperative or Public Power Entity are not defined by geographic boundaries but by physical connections to a defined set of customers, the FRR Service Area in such circumstances shall be

defined as all customers physically connected to transmission or distribution facilities of such Electric Cooperative or Public Power Entity within an area bounded by appropriate wholesale aggregate metering as described above.

#### **1.32** Full Requirements Service

Full Requirements Service shall mean wholesale service to supply all of the power needs of a Load Serving Entity to serve end-users within the PJM Region that are not satisfied by its own generating facilities.

#### 1.33 Generation Capacity Resource

Generation Capacity Resource shall mean a generation unit, or the contractual right to capacity from a specified generation unit, that meets the requirements of Schedules 9 and 10 of this Agreement, and, for generation units that are committed to an FRR Capacity Plan, that meets the requirements of Schedule 8.1 of this Agreement. A Generation Capacity Resource may be an Existing Generation Capacity Resource or a Planned Generation Capacity Resource.

#### 1.34 Generation Owner

Generation Owner shall mean a Member that owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership, facilities for the generation of electric energy that are located within the PJM Region. Purchasing all or a portion of the output of a generation facility shall not be sufficient to qualify a Member as a Generation Owner.

#### 1.35 Generator Forced Outage

Generator Forced Outage shall mean an immediate reduction in output or capacity or removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A reduction in output or removal from service of a generating unit in response to changes in market conditions shall not constitute a Generator Forced Outage.

#### **1.36** Generator Maintenance Outage

Generator Maintenance Outage shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit in order to perform repairs on specific components of the facility, if removal of the facility qualifies as a maintenance outage pursuant to the PJM Manuals.

#### **1.37** Generator Planned Outage

Generator Planned Outage shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit for inspection, maintenance or repair with the approval of the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.38 Good Utility Practice

Good Utility Practice shall mean any of the practices, methods and acts engaged in or approved by a significant portion of the electric utility industry during the relevant time period, or any of the practices, methods and acts which, in the exercise of reasonable judgment in light of the facts known at the time the decision was made, could have been expected to accomplish the desired result at a reasonable cost consistent with good business practices, reliability, safety and expedition. Good Utility Practice is not intended to be limited to the optimum practice, method, or act to the exclusion of all others, but rather is intended to include acceptable practices, methods, or acts generally accepted in the region.

#### **1.39** [Reserved]

#### 1.40 Incremental Auction

Incremental Auction shall mean the First Incremental Auction, the Second Incremental Auction, the Third Incremental Auction, or the Conditional Incremental Auction, each as defined in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

# 1.41 Interconnection Agreement

Interconnection Agreement shall have the same meaning as in the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.42 [Reserved]

#### 1.43 **IOU**

IOU shall mean an investor-owned utility with substantial business interest in owning and/or operating electric facilities in any two or more of the following three asset categories: generation, transmission, distribution.

#### 1.43A Limited Demand Resource

Limited Demand Resource shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, and for FRR Capacity Plans Delivery Years though May 31, 2019, a resource that is placed under the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and that will, at a minimum, be available for interruption for at least 10 Load Management Events during the summer period of June through September in the Delivery Year, and will be capable of maintaining each such interruption for at least a 6-hour duration. At a minimum, the Limited Demand Resource shall be available for such interruptions on weekdays, other than NERC holidays, from 12:00PM (noon) to 8:00PM Eastern Prevailing Time. The Limited Demand Resource must be available during the summer period of June through September in the corresponding Delivery Year to be offered for sale or Self-Supplied in an RPM Auction, or included as a Limited Demand Resource in an FRR Capacity Plan for the corresponding Delivery Year.

#### 1.44 Load Serving Entity or LSE

Load Serving Entity or LSE shall mean any entity (or the duly designated agent of such an entity), including a load aggregator or power marketer, (i) serving end-users within the PJM Region, and (ii) that has been granted the authority or has an obligation pursuant to state or local law, regulation or franchise to sell electric energy to end-users located within the PJM Region. Load Serving Entity shall include any end-use customer that qualifies under state rules or a utility retail tariff to manage directly its own supply of electric power and energy and use of transmission and ancillary services.

#### 1.45 Locational Reliability Charge

Locational Reliability Charge shall mean the charge determined pursuant to Schedule 8.

#### 1.46 Markets and Reliability Committee

Markets and Reliability Committee shall mean the committee established pursuant to the Operating Agreement as a Standing Committee of the Members Committee.

# **1.46A** Maximum Emergency Service Level

Maximum Emergency Service Level or MESL of Price Responsive Demand shall mean the level, determined at a PRD Substation level, to which Price Responsive Demand shall be reduced during the Delivery Year when a Maximum Generation Emergency is declared and the Locational Marginal Price exceeds the price associated with such Price Responsive Demand identified by the PRD Provider in its PRD Plan.

#### 1.47 Member

Member shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Sections 1.24 and 11.6 of the PJM Operating Agreement. In accordance with Article 4 of this Agreement, each Party to this Agreement also is a Member.

#### 1.48 Members Committee

Members Committee shall mean the committee specified in Section 8 of the PJM Operating Agreement composed of the representatives of all the Members.

#### 1.49 **NERC**

NERC shall mean the North American Electric Reliability Council or any successor thereto.

#### 1.49A Network External Designated Transmission Service

Network External Designated Transmission Service shall mean the quantity of network transmission service confirmed by PJM for use by a market participant to import power and

energy from an identified Generation Capacity Resource located outside the PJM Region, upon demonstration by such market participant that it owns such Generation Capacity Resource, has an executed contract to purchase power and energy from such Generation Capacity Resource, or has a contract to purchase power and energy from such Generation Capacity Resource contingent upon securing firm transmission service from such resource.

#### 1.50 Network Resources

Network Resources shall have the meaning set forth in the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.51 Network Transmission Service

Network Transmission Service shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part III of the PJM Tariff or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner (as that term is defined in the PJM Tariff).

#### 1.51A Nominal PRD Value

Nominal PRD Value shall mean, as to any PRD Provider, an adjustment, determined in accordance with Schedule 6.1 of this Agreement, to the peak-load forecast used to determine the quantity of capacity sought through an RPM Auction, reflecting the aggregate effect of Price Responsive Demand on peak load resulting from the Price Responsive Demand to be provided by such PRD Provider.

#### 1.52 Nominated Demand Resource Value

Nominated Demand Resource Value shall have the meaning specified in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

# 1.53 [Reserved]

#### 1.54 Non-Retail Behind the Meter Generation

Non-Retail Behind the Meter Generation shall mean Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, and electric distribution companies to serve load.

#### 1.55 Obligation Peak Load

Obligation Peak Load shall have the meaning specified in Schedule 8 of this Agreement.

#### 1.56 Office of the Interconnection

Office of the Interconnection shall mean the employees and agents of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., subject to the supervision and oversight of the PJM Board, acting pursuant to the Operating Agreement.

# 1.57 Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. or Operating Agreement

Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. or Operating Agreement shall mean that certain agreement, dated April 1, 1997 and as amended and restated June 2, 1997 and as amended from time to time thereafter, among the members of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

# 1.57A Operating Day

Operating Day shall have the same meaning as provided in the Operating Agreement.

## 1.58 Operating Reserve

Operating Reserve shall mean the amount of generating capacity scheduled to be available for a specified period of an Operating Day to ensure the reliable operation of the PJM Region, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

# 1.59 Other Supplier

Other Supplier shall mean a Member that is (i) a seller, buyer or transmitter of electric capacity or energy in, from or through the PJM Region, and (ii) is not a Generation Owner, Electric Distributor, Transmission Owner or End-Use Customer.

# 1.60 Partial Requirements Service

Partial Requirements Service shall mean wholesale service to supply a specified portion, but not all, of the power needs of a Load Serving Entity to serve end-users within the PJM Region that are not satisfied by its own generating facilities.

#### 1.60A Perfomance Assessment Hour

Performance Assessment Hour shall have the meaning specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.61 Percentage Internal Resources Required

Percentage Internal Resources Required shall mean, for purposes of an FRR Capacity Plan, the percentage of the LDA Reliability Requirement for an LDA that must be satisfied with Capacity Resources located in such LDA.

#### **1.62** Party

Party shall mean an entity bound by the terms of this Agreement.

#### 1.63 PJM

PJM shall mean the PJM Board and the Office of the Interconnection.

#### 1.64 PJM Board

PJM Board shall mean the Board of Managers of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., acting pursuant to the Operating Agreement.

#### 1.65 PJM Manuals

PJM Manuals shall mean the instructions, rules, procedures and guidelines established by the Office of the Interconnection for the operation, planning and accounting requirements of the PJM Region.

# 1.66 PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff or PJM Tariff

PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff or PJM Tariff shall mean the tariff for transmission service within the PJM Region, as in effect from time to time, including any schedules, appendices, or exhibits attached thereto.

#### 1.67 PJM Region

PJM Region shall have the same meaning as provided in the Operating Agreement.

# 1.68 PJM Region Installed Reserve Margin

PJM Region Installed Reserve Margin shall mean the percent installed reserve margin for the PJM Region required pursuant to this Agreement, as approved by the PJM Board pursuant to Schedule 4.1.

#### 1.69 Planned Demand Resource

Planned Demand Resource shall mean any Demand Resource that does not currently have the capability to provide a reduction in demand or to otherwise control load, but that is scheduled to be capable of providing such reduction or control on or before the start of the Delivery Year for which such resource is to be committed, as determined in accordance with the requirements of Schedule 6. As set forth in Schedules 6 and 8.1 of this Agreement, a Demand Resource Provider submitting a DR Sell Offer Plan shall identify as Planned Demand Resources in such plan all Demand Resources in excess of those that qualify as Existing Demand Resources.

#### 1.69A Planned External Generation Capacity Resource

Planned External Generation Capacity Resource shall mean a proposed Generation Capacity Resource, or a proposed increase in the capability of a Generation Capacity Resource, that (a) is to be located outside the PJM Region, (b) participates in the generation interconnection process of a Control Area external to PJM, (c) is scheduled to be physically and electrically interconnected to the transmission facilities of such Control Area on or before the first day of the Delivery Year for which such resource is to be committed to satisfy the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, and (d) is in full commercial operation prior to the first day of such Delivery Year, such that it is sufficient to provide the Installed Capacity set forth in the Sell Offer forming the basis of such resource's commitment to the PJM Region. Prior to participation in any Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate that it has a fully executed system impact study agreement (or other documentation which is functionally equivalent to a System Impact Study Agreement under the PJM Tariff) or, for resources which are greater than 20MWs participating in a Base Residual Auction for the 2019/2020 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, an agreement or other documentation which is functionally equivalent to a Facilities Study Agreement under the PJM Tariff), with the transmission owner to whose transmission facilities or distribution facilities the resource is being directly connected, and, as applicable, the transmission provider. Prior to participating in any Incremental Auction for such Delivery Year, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate it has entered into an interconnection agreement, or such other documentation that is functionally equivalent to an Interconnection Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, with the transmission owner to whose transmission facilities or distribution facilities the resource is being directly connected, and, as applicable, the transmission provider. A Planned External Generation Capacity Resource must provide evidence to PJM that it has been studied as a Network Resource, or such other similar interconnection product in such external Control Area, must provide contractual evidence that it has applied for or purchased transmission service to be deliverable to the PJM border, and must provide contractual evidence that it has applied for transmission service to be deliverable to the bus at which energy is to delivered, the agreements for which must have been executed prior to participation in any Reliability Pricing Model Auction for such Delivery Year. Any such resource shall cease to be considered a Planned External Generation Capacity Resource as of the earlier of (i) the date that interconnection service commences as to such resource; or (ii) the resource has cleared an RPM Auction, in which case it shall become an Existing Generation Capacity Resource for purposes of the mitigation of offers for any RPM Auction for all subsequent Delivery Years.

# 1.70 Planned Generation Capacity Resource

Planned Generation Capacity Resource shall mean a Generation Capacity Resource, or additional megawatts to increase the size of a Generation Capacity Resource that is being or has been modified to increase the number of megawatts of available installed capacity thereof, participating in the generation interconnection process under Part IV, Subpart A of the PJM Tariff, as applicable, for which: (i) Interconnection Service is scheduled to commence on or before the first day of the Delivery Year for which such resource is to be committed to RPM or to an FRR Capacity Plan; (ii) for any such resource seeking to offer into a Base Residual Auction, or for any such resource of 20 MWs or less seeking to offer into a Base Residual Auction, a System Impact Study Agreement (or, for resources for which a System Impact Study

Agreement is not required, has such other agreement or documentation that is functionally equivalent to a System Impact Study Agreement) has been executed prior to the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year; (iii) for any such resource of more than 20 MWs seeking to offer into a Base Residual Auction for the 2019/2020 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, a Facilities Study Agreement (or, for resources for which a Facilities Study Agreement is not required, has such other agreement or documentation that is functionally equivalent to a Facility Studies Agreement) has been executed prior to the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year; (iv) an Interconnection Service Agreement has been executed prior to any Incremental Auction for such Delivery Year in which such resource plans to participate; and (iv) no megawatts of capacity have cleared an RPM Auction for any prior Delivery Year. For purposes of the must-offer requirement and mitigation of offers for any RPM Auction for a Delivery Year, a Generation Capacity Resource shall cease to be considered a Planned Generation Capacity Resource as of the earlier of (i) the date that Interconnection Service commences as to such resource; or (ii) the resource has cleared an RPM Auction for any Delivery Year, in which case it shall become an Existing Generation Capacity Resource for any RPM Auction for all subsequent Delivery Years. Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Generation Capacity Resource for which construction has not commenced and which would otherwise have been treated as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource but for the fact that it was bid into RPM Auctions for at least two consecutive Delivery Years, and cleared the last such auction only because it was considered existing and its mitigated offer cap was accepted when its price offer would not have otherwise been accepted, shall be deemed to be a Planned Generation Capacity Resource.

# 1.71 Planning Period

Planning Period shall mean the 12 months beginning June 1 and extending through May 31 of the following year, or such other period approved by the Members Committee.

#### 1.71A PRD Curve

PRD Curve shall mean a price-consumption curve at a PRD Substation level, if available, and otherwise at a Zonal (or sub-Zonal LDA, if applicable) level, that details the base consumption level of Price Responsive Demand and the decreasing consumption levels at increasing prices.

#### 1.71B PRD Provider

PRD Provider shall mean (i) a Load Serving Entity that provides PRD; or (ii) an entity without direct load serving responsibilities that has entered contractual arrangements with enduse customers served by a Load Serving Entity that satisfy the eligibility criteria for Price Responsive Demand.

#### 1.71C PRD Provider's Zonal Expected Peak Load Value of PRD

PRD Provider's Zonal Expected Peak Load Value of PRD shall mean the expected contribution to Delivery Year peak load of a PRD Provider's Price Responsive Demand, were

such demand not to be reduced in response to price, based on the contribution of the end-use customers comprising such Price Responsive Demand to the most recent prior Delivery Year's peak demand, escalated to the Delivery Year in question, as determined in a manner consistent with the Office of the Interconnection's load forecasts used for purposes of the RPM Auctions.

#### 1.71D PRD Reservation Price

PRD Reservation Price shall mean an RPM Auction clearing price identified in a PRD Plan for Price Responsive Demand load below which the PRD Provider desires not to commit the identified load as Price Responsive Demand.

#### 1.71E PRD Substation

PRD Substation shall mean an electrical substation that is located in the same Zone or in the same sub-Zonal LDA as the end-use customers identified in a PRD Plan or PRD registration and that, in terms of the electrical topography of the Transmission Facilities comprising the PJM Region, is as close as practicable to such loads.

# 1.71F Price Responsive Demand

Price Responsive Demand or PRD shall mean end-use customer load registered by a PRD Provider pursuant to Schedule 6.1 of the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement that have, as set forth in more detail in the PJM Manuals, the metering capability to record electricity consumption at an interval of one hour or less, Supervisory Control capable of curtailing such load (consistent with applicable RERRA requirements) at each PRD Substation identified in the relevant PRD Plan or PRD registration in response to a Maximum Generation Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection, and a retail rate structure, or equivalent contractual arrangement, capable of changing retail rates as frequently as an hourly basis, that is linked to or based upon changes in real-time Locational Marginal Prices at a PRD Substation level and that results in a predictable automated response to varying wholesale electricity prices.

#### 1.71G Price Responsive Demand Credit

Price Responsive Demand Credit shall mean a credit, based on committed Price Responsive Demand, as determined under Schedule 6.1 of this Agreement.

#### 1.71H Price Responsive Demand Plan or PRD Plan

Price Responsive Demand Plan or PRD Plan shall mean a plan, submitted by a PRD Provider and received by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with Schedule 6.1 of this Agreement and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, claiming a peak demand limitation due to Price Responsive Demand to support the determination of such PRD Provider's Nominal PRD Value.

#### 1.72 Public Power Entity

Public Power Entity shall mean any agency, authority, or instrumentality of a state or of a political subdivision of a state, or any corporation wholly owned by any one or more of the foregoing, that is engaged in the generation, transmission, and/or distribution of electric energy.

# 1.73 Qualifying Transmission Upgrades

Qualifying Transmission Upgrades shall have the meaning specified in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.74 [Reserved for Future Use]

# 1.74A Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority

Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority or RERRA shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Operating Agreement.

## 1.75 Reliability Principles and Standards

Reliability Principles and Standards shall mean the principles and standards established by NERC or an Applicable Regional Entity to define, among other things, an acceptable probability of loss of load due to inadequate generation or transmission capability, as amended from time to time.

# 1.76 Required Approvals

Required Approvals shall mean all of the approvals required for this Agreement to be modified or to be terminated, in whole or in part, including the acceptance for filing by FERC and every other regulatory authority with jurisdiction over all or any part of this Agreement.

#### 1.77 Self-Supply

Self-Supply shall have the meaning provided in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.77A Small Commercial Customer

"Small Commercial Customer" shall have the same meaning as in the PJM Tariff.

# 1.78 [Reserved for Future Use]

#### 1.79 [Reserved for Future Use]

#### 1.80 State Consumer Advocate

State Consumer Advocate shall mean a legislatively created office from any State, all or any part of the territory of which is within the PJM Region, and the District of Columbia

established, inter alia, for the purpose of representing the interests of energy consumers before the utility regulatory commissions of such states and the District of Columbia and the FERC.

# 1.81 State Regulatory Structural Change

State Regulatory Structural Change shall mean as to any Party, a state law, rule, or order that, after September 30, 2006, initiates a program that allows retail electric consumers served by such Party to choose from among alternative suppliers on a competitive basis, terminates such a program, expands such a program to include classes of customers or localities served by such Party that were not previously permitted to participate in such a program, or that modifies retail electric market structure or market design rules in a manner that materially increases the likelihood that a substantial proportion of the customers of such Party that are eligible for retail choice under such a program (a) that have not exercised such choice will exercise such choice; or (b) that have exercised such choice will no longer exercise such choice, including for example, without limitation, mandating divestiture of utility-owned generation or structural changes to such Party's default service rules that materially affect whether retail choice is economically viable.

# 1.81A Supervisory Control

Supervisory Control shall mean the capability to curtail, in accordance with applicable RERRA requirements, load registered as Price Responsive Demand at each PRD Substation identified in the relevant PRD Plan or PRD registration in response to a Maximum Generation Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection. Except to the extent automation is not required by the provisions of this Agreement, the curtailment shall be automated, meaning that load shall be reduced automatically in response to control signals sent by the PRD Provider or its designated agent directly to the control equipment where the load is located without the requirement for any action by the end-use customer.

#### 1.82 Threshold Quantity

Threshold Quantity shall mean, as to any FRR Entity for any Delivery Year, the sum of (a) the Unforced Capacity equivalent (determined using the Pool-Wide Average EFORD) of the Installed Reserve Margin for such Delivery Year multiplied by the Preliminary Forecast Peak Load for which such FRR Entity is responsible under its FRR Capacity Plan for such Delivery Year, plus (b) the lesser of (i) 3% of the Unforced Capacity amount determined in (a) above or (ii) 450 MW. If the FRR Entity is not responsible for all load within a Zone, the Preliminary Forecast Peak Load for such entity shall be the FRR Entity's Obligation Peak Load last determined prior to the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year, times the Base FRR Scaling Factor (as determined in accordance with Schedule 8.1).

#### 1.83 Transmission Facilities

Transmission Facilities shall mean facilities that: (i) are within the PJM Region; (ii) meet the definition of transmission facilities pursuant to FERC's Uniform System of Accounts or have been classified as transmission facilities in a ruling by FERC addressing such facilities; and (iii)

have been demonstrated to the satisfaction of the Office of the Interconnection to be integrated with the PJM Region transmission system and integrated into the planning and operation of the PJM Region to serve all of the power and transmission customers within the PJM Region.

#### 1.84 Transmission Owner

Transmission Owner shall mean a Member that owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership Transmission Facilities. Taking transmission service shall not be sufficient to qualify a Member as a Transmission Owner.

#### 1.85 Transmission Owners Agreement

Transmission Owners Agreement shall mean that certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, dated as of December 15, 2005 and as amended from time to time, among transmission owners within the PJM Region.

## **1.86** Unforced Capacity

Unforced Capacity shall mean installed capacity rated at summer conditions that is not on average experiencing a forced outage or forced derating, calculated for each Capacity Resource on the 12-month period from October to September without regard to the ownership of or the contractual rights to the capacity of the unit.

#### 1.87 [Reserved for Future Use]

#### 1.88 Zonal Capacity Price

Zonal Capacity Price shall mean the price of Unforced Capacity in a Zone that an LSE that has not elected the FRR Alternative is obligated to pay for a Delivery Year as determined pursuant to Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.89 Zone or Zonal

Zone or Zonal shall refer to an area within the PJM Region, as set forth in Schedule 15, or as such areas may be (i) combined as a result of mergers or acquisitions or (ii) added as a result of the expansion of the boundaries of the PJM Region. A Zone shall include any Non-Zone Network Load (as defined in the PJM Tariff) located outside the PJM Region that is served from such Zone under Schedule H-A of the PJM Tariff.

# Attachment C

PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff, PJM Operating Agreement and PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement

(Clean Format)

# Section(s) of the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff

(Clean Format)

#### **Definitions** – L – M - N

#### **1.15A** List of Approved Contractors:

A list developed by each Transmission Owner and published in a PJM Manual of (a) contractors that the Transmission Owner considers to be qualified to install or construct new facilities and/or upgrades or modifications to existing facilities on the Transmission Owner's system, provided that such contractors may include, but need not be limited to, contractors that, in addition to providing construction services, also provide design and/or other construction-related services, and (b) manufacturers or vendors of major transmission-related equipment (e.g., high-voltage transformers, transmission line, circuit breakers) whose products the Transmission Owner considers acceptable for installation and use on its system.

#### 1.16 Load Ratio Share:

Ratio of a Transmission Customer's Network Load to the Transmission Provider's total load.

# 1.17 Load Shedding:

The systematic reduction of system demand by temporarily decreasing load in response to transmission system or area capacity shortages, system instability, or voltage control considerations under Part II or Part III of the Tariff.

# 1.17A Local Upgrades:

Modifications or additions of facilities to abate any local thermal loading, voltage, short circuit, stability or similar engineering problem caused by the interconnection and delivery of generation to the Transmission System. Local Upgrades shall include:

- (i) Direct Connection Local Upgrades which are Local Upgrades that only serve the Customer Interconnection Facility and have no impact or potential impact on the Transmission System until the final tie-in is complete; and
- (ii) Non-Direct Connection Local Upgrades which are parallel flow Local Upgrades that are not Direct Connection Local Upgrades.

#### 1.17B Long-lead Project:

"Long-lead Project" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

#### 1.18 Long-Term Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:

Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service under Part II of the Tariff with a term of one year or more.

#### 1.18A [RESERVED]

#### **1.18A.01** [RESERVED]

#### 1.18A.02 Material Modification:

Any modification to an Interconnection Request that has a material adverse effect on the cost or timing of Interconnection Studies related to, or any Network Upgrades or Local Upgrades needed to accommodate, any Interconnection Request with a later Queue Position.

#### 1.18A.03 Maximum Facility Output:

The maximum (not nominal) net electrical power output in megawatts, specified in the Interconnection Service Agreement, after supply of any parasitic or host facility loads, that a Generation Interconnection Customer's Customer Facility is expected to produce, provided that the specified Maximum Facility Output shall not exceed the output of the proposed Customer Facility that Transmission Provider utilized in the System Impact Study.

#### 1.18B Merchant A.C. Transmission Facilities:

Merchant Transmission Facilities that are alternating current (A.C.) transmission facilities, other than those that are Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities.

#### 1.18C Merchant D.C. Transmission Facilities:

Direct current (D.C.) transmission facilities that are interconnected with the Transmission System pursuant to Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff.

#### **1.18D** Merchant Network Upgrades:

Additions to, or modifications or replacements of, physical facilities of the Interconnected Transmission Owner that, on the date of the pertinent Transmission Interconnection Customer's *Upgrade* Request, are part of the Transmission System or are included in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan.

#### 1.18E Merchant Transmission Facilities:

A.C. or D.C. transmission facilities that are interconnected with or added to the Transmission System pursuant to Part IV and Part VI of the Tariff and that are so identified on Attachment T to the Tariff, provided, however, that Merchant Transmission Facilities shall not include (i) any Customer Interconnection Facilities, (ii) any physical facilities of the Transmission System that were in existence on or before March 20, 2003; (iii) any expansions or enhancements of the Transmission System that are not identified as Merchant Transmission Facilities in the Regional Transmission Expansion Plan and Attachment T to the Tariff, or (iv) any transmission facilities that are included in the rate base of a public utility and on which a regulated return is earned.

#### 1.18F Merchant Transmission Provider:

An Interconnection Customer that (1) owns, controls, or controls the rights to use the transmission capability of, Merchant D.C. Transmission Facilities and/or Controllable A.C. Merchant Transmission Facilities that connect the Transmission System with another control area, (2) has elected to receive Transmission Injection Rights and Transmission Withdrawal Rights associated with such facility pursuant to Section 36 of the Tariff, and (3) makes (or will make) the transmission capability of such facilities available for use by third parties under terms and conditions approved by the Commission and stated in the Tariff, consistent with Section 38 below.

#### 1.18G Metering Equipment:

All metering equipment installed at the metering points designated in the appropriate appendix to an Interconnection Service Agreement.

#### 1.18G.001 MISO:

Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

# 1.18G.01 Multi-Driver Project:

"Multi-Driver Project" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

#### 1.19 Native Load Customers:

The wholesale and retail power customers of a Transmission Owner on whose behalf the Transmission Owner, by statute, franchise, regulatory requirement, or contract, has undertaken an obligation to construct and operate the Transmission Owner's system to meet the reliable electric needs of such customers.

#### **1.19A NERC:**

The North American Electric Reliability Council or any successor thereto.

# 1.19B Neutral Party

Shall have the meaning provided in Section 9.3(v).

#### 1.20 Network Customer:

An entity receiving transmission service pursuant to the terms of the Transmission Provider's Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of the Tariff.

# **1.21** Network Integration Transmission Service:

The transmission service provided under Part III of the Tariff.

#### 1.22 Network Load:

The load that a Network Customer designates for Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of the Tariff. The Network Customer's Network Load shall include all load (including losses) served by the output of any Network Resources designated by the Network Customer. A Network Customer may elect to designate less than its total load as Network Load but may not designate only part of the load at a discrete Point of Delivery. Where an Eligible Customer has elected not to designate a particular load at discrete points of delivery as Network Load, the Eligible Customer is responsible for making separate arrangements under Part II of the Tariff for any Point-To-Point Transmission Service that may be necessary for such non-designated load.

# 1.23 Network Operating Agreement:

An executed agreement that contains the terms and conditions under which the Network Customer shall operate its facilities and the technical and operational matters associated with the implementation of Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of the Tariff.

# **1.24** Network Operating Committee:

A group made up of representatives from the Network Customer(s) and the Transmission Provider established to coordinate operating criteria and other technical considerations required for implementation of Network Integration Transmission Service under Part III of this Tariff.

#### 1.25 Network Resource:

Any designated generating resource owned, purchased, or leased by a Network Customer under the Network Integration Transmission Service Tariff. Network Resources do not include any resource, or any portion thereof, that is committed for sale to third parties or otherwise cannot be called upon to meet the Network Customer's Network Load on a non-interruptible basis, except for purposes of fulfilling obligations under a reserve sharing program.

#### 1.26 Network Upgrades:

Modifications or additions to transmission-related facilities that are integrated with and support the Transmission Provider's overall Transmission System for the general benefit of all users of such Transmission System. Network Upgrades shall include:

- (i) **Direct Connection Network Upgrades** which are Network Upgrades that only serve the Customer Interconnection Facility and have no impact or potential impact on the Transmission System until the final tie-in is complete; and
- (ii) **Non-Direct Connection Network Upgrades** which are parallel flow Network Upgrades that are not Direct Connection Network Upgrades.

#### 1.26A New PJM Zone(s):

The Zone included in this Tariff, along with applicable Schedules and Attachments, for Commonwealth Edison Company, The Dayton Power and Light Company and the AEP East Operating Companies (Appalachian Power Company, Columbus Southern Power Company, Indiana Michigan Power Company, Kentucky Power Company, Kingsport Power Company, Ohio Power Company and Wheeling Power Company).

#### **1.26B** New Service Customers:

All customers that submit an Interconnection Request, a Completed Application, or an Upgrade Request that is pending in the New Services Queue.

#### 1.26C New Service Request:

An Interconnection Request, a Completed Application, or an Upgrade Request.

#### **1.26D** New Services Queue:

All Interconnection Requests, Completed Applications, and Upgrade Requests that are received within each three-month period ending on January 31, April 30, July 31, and October 31 of each year shall collectively comprise a New Services Queue.

#### 1.26E New Services Queue Closing Date:

Each January 31, April 30, July 31, and October 31 shall be the Queue Closing Date for the New Services Queue comprised of Interconnection Requests, Completed Applications, and Upgrade Requests received during the three-month period ending on such date.

#### 1.26E.01 New York ISO or NYISO:

New York Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

#### **1.26F** Nominal Rated Capability:

The nominal maximum rated capability in megawatts of a Transmission Interconnection Customer's Customer Facility or the nominal increase in transmission capability in megawatts of the Transmission System resulting from the interconnection or addition of a Transmission Interconnection Customer's Customer Facility, as determined in accordance with pertinent Applicable Standards and specified in the Interconnection Service Agreement.

#### 1.27 Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service:

Point-To-Point Transmission Service under the Tariff that is reserved and scheduled on an asavailable basis and is subject to Curtailment or Interruption as set forth in Section 14.7 under Part II of this Tariff. Non-Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service is available on a standalone basis for periods ranging from one hour to one month.

#### **1.27.01 Non-Firm Sale:**

An energy sale for which receipt or delivery may be interrupted for any reason or no reason, without liability on the part of either the buyer or seller.

#### 1.27A Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights:

The rights to schedule energy withdrawals from a specified point on the Transmission System. Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights may be awarded only to a Merchant D.C. Transmission Facility that connects the Transmission System to another control area. Withdrawals scheduled using Non-Firm Transmission Withdrawal Rights have rights similar to those under Non-Firm Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

## 1.27A.01 Nonincumbent Developer:

"Nonincumbent Developer" shall have the same meaning provided in the Operating Agreement.

#### **1.27AA** Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation:

Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, or electric distribution companies to serve load.

#### 1.27B Non-Zone Network Load:

Network Load that is located outside of the PJM Region.

#### ATTACHMENT K

# **Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges and Credits**

#### Preface.

This Attachment and Attachment K – Appendix specify the manner in which all Transmission Customers, Network Customers, and Transmission Owners using the Transmission System to serve their Native Load Customers and Market Participants submitting Virtual Transactions will be charged for the costs of congestion and losses on the Transmission System, the manner in which all FTR Holders share in the allocation of revenues received as Transmission Congestion Charges , and the manner in which Network Service Users, Market Participants in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and Transmission Customers share in the allocation of Transmission Loss Charges. In addition, Attachment K - Appendix incorporates into the Tariff for ease of reference the provisions of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement ("Schedule 1"). Capitalized terms used in this Attachment which are not defined in the Tariff or in the Attachment, but which are defined in Schedule 1 shall have the meanings set forth in Schedule 1.

#### 1.3 Definitions.

# 1.3.1 Acceleration Request.

"Acceleration Request" shall mean a request pursuant to section 1.9.4A of this Schedule to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage scheduled pursuant to sections 1.9.2 or 1.9.4.

#### 1.3.1.01 Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement

"Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the portion of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement that is required in addition to the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to ensure adequate resources are procured to meet real-time load and operational needs, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

#### 1.3.1A Auction Revenue Rights.

"Auction Revenue Rights" or "ARRs" shall mean the right to receive the revenue from the Financial Transmission Right auction, as further described in Section 7.4 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.1B Auction Revenue Rights Credits.

"Auction Revenue Rights Credits" shall mean the allocated share of total FTR auction revenues or costs credited to each holder of Auction Revenue Rights, calculated and allocated as specified in Section 7.4.3 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.1B.001 Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement

"Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the thirty-minute reserve requirement for the PJM Region established consistent with the Applicable Standards, plus any additional thirty-minute reserves scheduled in response to an RTO-wide Hot or Cold Weather Alert or other reasons for conservative operations.

#### 1.3.1B.01 Batch Load Demand Resource.

"Batch Load Demand Resource" shall mean a Demand Resource that has a cyclical production process such that at most times during the process it is consuming energy, but at consistent regular intervals, ordinarily for periods of less than ten minutes, it reduces its consumption of energy for its production processes to minimal or zero megawatts.

# 1.3.1B.01A Cold Weather Alert.

"Cold Weather Alert" shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

#### 1.3.1B.01B Committed Offer.

"Committed Offer" shall mean an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

## 1.3.1B.02 Congestion Price.

"Congestion Price" shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### 1.3.1B.02A Coordinated External Transaction.

"Coordinated External Transaction" shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## 1.3.1B.02B Coordinated Transaction Scheduling.

"Coordinated Transaction Scheduling" or "CTS" shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 1.3.1B.02C CTS Enabled Interface.

"CTS Enabled Interface" shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling ("CTS"). The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. Control Area shall be designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45).

# 1.3.1B.02D CTS Interface Bid

"CTS Interface Bid" shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### 1.3.1B.03 Curtailment Service Provider.

"Curtailment Service Provider" or "CSP" shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

### 1.3.1B.04 Day-ahead Congestion Price.

"Day-ahead Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

# 1.3.1C Day-ahead Energy Market.

"Day-ahead Energy Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

### 1.3.1C.01 Day-ahead Loss Price.

"Day-ahead Loss Price" shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

## 1.3.1D Day-ahead Prices.

"Day-ahead Prices" shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

# 1.3.1D.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves" shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability *First* Corporation and SERC.

### 1.3.1D.02 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

### 1.3.1D.03 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources" shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

# 1.3.1D.04 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

### 1.3.1D.05 Day-ahead System Energy Price.

"Day-ahead System Energy Price" shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### 1.3.1E Decrement Bid.

"Decrement Bid" shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### **1.3.1E.01 Demand Bid**

"Demand Bid" shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

### 1.3.1E.02 Demand Bid Limit

"Demand Bid Limit" shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

### 1.3.1E.03 Demand Bid Screening

"Demand Bid Screening" shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

### 1.3.1E.04 Demand Resource.

"Demand Resource" shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.

### 1.3.1F Dispatch Rate.

"Dispatch Rate" shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

# 1.3.1F.01 Emergency Load Response Program

The Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

### 1.3.1G Energy Storage Resource.

"Energy Storage Resource" shall mean flywheel or battery storage facility solely used for short term storage and injection of energy at a later time to participate in the PJM energy and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Seller.

### 1.3.2 Equivalent Load.

"Equivalent Load" shall mean the sum of a Market Participant's net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

# 1.3.2A Economic Load Response Participant.

"Economic Load Response Participant" shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Section 1.5A of this Schedule to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

### 1.3.2A.01 Economic Minimum.

"Economic Minimum" shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

#### 1.3.2A.02 Economic Maximum.

"Economic Maximum" shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

### 1.3.2A.03 Effective FTR Holder.

"Effective FTR Holder" shall mean:

- (i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

# 1.3.2B Energy Market Opportunity Cost.

"Energy Market Opportunity Cost" shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations (as defined in PJM Tariff), and (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit's lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

### 1.3.2B.01 Extended Primary Reserve Requirement

"Extended Primary Reserve Requirement" shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.2B.02 Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement

"Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement" shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.3 External Market Buyer.

"External Market Buyer" shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

#### 1.3.4 External Resource.

"External Resource" shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

# 1.3.4A Final Offer.

"Final Offer" shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

# 1.3.5 Financial Transmission Right.

"Financial Transmission Right" or "FTR" shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.5A Financial Transmission Right Obligation.

"Financial Transmission Right Obligation" shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(b) of this Schedule.

# 1.3.5B Financial Transmission Right Option.

"Financial Transmission Right Option" shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(c) of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.5.01 FTR Holder.

"FTR Holder" shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

# 1.3.6 Generating Market Buyer.

"Generating Market Buyer" shall mean an Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity that owns or has contractual rights to the output of generation resources capable of serving the Market Buyer's load in the PJM Region, or of selling energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or elsewhere.

### 1.3.6A Generation Resource Maximum Output:

"Generation Resource Maximun Output" shall mean, for Customer Facilities identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output for a generating unit shall equal the unit's pro rata share of the Maximum Facility Output, determined by the Economic Maximum values for the available units at the Customer Facility. For generating units not identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output shall equal the generating unit's Economic Maximum.

## 1.3.7 Generator Forced Outage.

"Generator Forced Outage" shall mean an immediate reduction in output or capacity or removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A reduction in output or

removal from service of a generating unit in response to changes in market conditions shall not constitute a Generator Forced Outage.

# 1.3.8 Generator Maintenance Outage.

"Generator Maintenance Outage" shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit in order to perform necessary repairs on specific components of the facility, if removal of the facility meets the guidelines specified in the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.9 Generator Planned Outage.

"Generator Planned Outage" shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit for inspection, maintenance or repair with the approval of the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

#### 1.3.9.01 Hot Weather Alert.

"Hot Weather Alert" shall mean the notice provided by PJM to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for extreme hot and/or humid weather conditions which may cause capacity requirements and/or unit unavailability to be substantially higher than forecast are expected to persist for an extended period.

### 1.3.9A Increment Offer.

"Increment Offer" shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### 1.3.9B Interface Pricing Point.

"Interface Pricing Point" shall have the meaning specified in section 2.6A.

# 1.3.10 Internal Market Buyer.

"Internal Market Buyer" shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service.

## 1.3.11 Inadvertent Interchange.

"Inadvertent Interchange" shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

### 1.3.11.01 Load Management.

"Load Management" shall mean a Demand Resource ("DR") as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# 1.3.11.02 Load Management Event

"Load Management Event" shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

#### 1.3.11A Load Reduction Event.

"Load Reduction Event" shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

### 1.3.11A.01 Location.

"Location" as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

### 1.3.11A.02 LOC Deviation:

"LOC Deviation" shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall be the deviation of the generating unit's output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource's bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

#### 1.3.11B Loss Price.

"Loss Price" shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

# 1.3.12 Market Operations Center.

"Market Operations Center" shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by or on behalf of a Market Participant to communicate and coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

# 1.3.12A Maximum Emergency.

"Maximum Emergency" shall mean the designation of all or part of the output of a generating unit for which the designated output levels may require extraordinary procedures and therefore are available to the Office of the Interconnection only when the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency and requests generation designated as Maximum Emergency to run. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the aggregate amount of megawatts that are classified as Maximum Emergency.

# 1.3.13 Maximum Generation Emergency.

"Maximum Generation Emergency" shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection to address either a generation or transmission emergency in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more Generation Capacity Resources, or Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation resources to operate at its maximum net or gross electrical power output, subject to the equipment stress limits for such Generation Capacity Resource or Non-Retail Behind The Meter resource in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

### 1.3.13A Maximum Generation Emergency Alert.

"Maximum Generation Emergency Alert" shall mean an alert issued by the Office of the Interconnection to notify PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared, for any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market, for all or any part of such Operating Day.

# 1.3.14 Minimum Generation Emergency.

"Minimum Generation Emergency" shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more generating resources to operate at or below Normal Minimum Generation, in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

# 1.3.14A NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator.

"NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator" shall mean the NERC mechanism that is in effect and being used to calculate the distribution of energy, over specific transmission interfaces, from energy transactions.

### 1.3.14B Net Benefits Test.

"Net Benefits Test" shall mean a calculation to determine whether the benefits of a reduction in price resulting from the dispatch of Economic Load Response exceeds the cost to other loads resulting from the billing unit effects of the load reduction, as specified in Section 3.3A.4 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.15 Network Resource.

"Network Resource" shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.3.16 Network Service User.

"Network Service User" shall mean an entity using Network Transmission Service.

#### 1.3.17 Network Transmission Service.

"Network Transmission Service" shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part III of the PJM Tariff, or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner.

# 1.3.17A Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost.

"Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost" shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure; and, (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit's lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

# 1.3.17B Non-Synchronized Reserve.

"Non-Synchronized Reserve" shall mean the reserve capability of non-emergency generation resources that can be converted fully into energy within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is not electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

# 1.3.17C Non-Synchronized Reserve Event.

"Non-Synchronized Reserve Event" shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources able and assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes to increase the energy output by the amount of assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve capability.

#### 1.3.17D Non-Variable Loads.

"Non-Variable Loads" shall have the meaning specified in section 1.5A.6 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.18 Normal Maximum Generation.

"Normal Maximum Generation" shall mean the highest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

### 1.3.19 Normal Minimum Generation.

"Normal Minimum Generation" shall mean the lowest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

#### 1.3.20 Offer Data.

"Offer Data" shall mean the scheduling, operations planning, dispatch, new resource, and other data and information necessary to schedule and dispatch generation resources and Demand Resource(s) for the provision of energy and other services and the maintenance of the reliability and security of the transmission system in the PJM Region, and specified for submission to the PJM Interchange Energy Market for such purposes by the Office of the Interconnection.

#### 1.3.21 Office of the Interconnection Control Center.

"Office of the Interconnection Control Center" shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by the Office of the Interconnection to coordinate and direct the operation of the PJM Region and to administer the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including facilities and equipment used to communicate and coordinate with the Market Participants in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

#### 1.3.21A On-Site Generators.

"On-Site Generators" shall mean generation facilities (including Behind The Meter Generation) that (i) are not Capacity Resources, (ii) are not injecting into the grid, (iii) are either synchronized or non-synchronized to the Transmission System, and (iv) can be used to reduce demand for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

## 1.3.22 Operating Day.

"Operating Day" shall mean the daily 24 hour period beginning at midnight for which transactions on the PJM Interchange Energy Market are scheduled.

### 1.3.23 Operating Margin.

"Operating Margin" shall mean the incremental adjustments, measured in megawatts, required in PJM Region operations in order to accommodate, on a first contingency basis, an operating

contingency in the PJM Region resulting from operations in an interconnected Control Area. Such adjustments may result in constraints causing Transmission Congestion Charges, or may result in Ancillary Services charges pursuant to the PJM Tariff.

## 1.3.24 Operating Margin Customer.

"Operating Margin Customer" shall mean a Control Area purchasing Operating Margin pursuant to an agreement between such other Control Area and the LLC.

# 1.3.24A Pre-Emergency Load Response Program

The Pre-Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during pre-emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

# 1.3.25 PJM Interchange.

"PJM Interchange" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds, or is exceeded by, the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller; or (e) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (f) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

#### 1.3.26 PJM Interchange Export.

"PJM Interchange Export" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load is exceeded by the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup sales; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller.

## 1.3.27 PJM Interchange Import.

"PJM Interchange Import" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup purchases; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of

Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (d) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

# 1.3.28 PJM Open Access Same-time Information System.

"PJM Open Access Same-time Information System" shall mean the electronic communication system for the collection and dissemination of information about transmission services in the PJM Region, established and operated by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with FERC standards and requirements.

### 1.3.28A Planning Period Quarter.

"Planning Period Quarter" shall mean any of the following three month periods in the Planning Period: June, July and August; September, October and November; December, January and February; or March, April and May.

# 1.3.28B Planning Period Balance.

"Planning Period Balance" shall mean the entire period of time remaining in the Planning Period following the month that a monthly auction is conducted.

### 1.3.29 Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

"Point-to-Point Transmission Service" shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part II of the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.3.29A PRD Curve.

PRD Curve shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### 1.3.29B PRD Provider.

PRD Provider shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### 1.3.29C PRD Reservation Price.

PRD Reservation Price shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### 1.3.29D PRD Substation.

PRD Substation shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# **1.3.29E** Price Responsive Demand.

Price Responsive Demand shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# 1.3.29F Primary Reserve.

"Primary Reserve" shall mean the total reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is comprised of both Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve.

### 1.3.29G Primary Reserve Requirement

"Primary Reserve Requirement" shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Primary Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.30 Ramping Capability.

"Ramping Capability" shall mean the sustained rate of change of generator output, in megawatts per minute.

# 1.3.30.01 Real-time Congestion Price.

"Real-time Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### 1.3.30.02 Real-time Loss Price.

"Real-time Loss Price" shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### 1.3.30.03 Real-time Offer

"Real-time Offer" shall mean a new offer or an update to a Market Seller's existing cost-based or market-based offer for a clock hour, submitted after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### 1.3.30A Real-time Prices.

"Real-time Prices" shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### 1.3.30B Real-time Energy Market.

"Real-time Energy Market" shall mean the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges for quantity deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market in the Operating Day.

## 1.3.30B.01 Real-time System Energy Price.

"Real-time System Energy Price" shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

# 1.3.31 Regulation.

"Regulation" shall mean the capability of a specific generation resource or Demand Resource with appropriate telecommunications, control and response capability to separately increase and decrease its output or adjust load in response to a regulating control signal, in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.31.001 Reserve Penalty Factor.

"Reserve Penalty Factor" shall mean the cost, in \$/MWh, associated with being unable to meet a specific reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. A Reserve Penalty Factor will be defined for each reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

# 1.3.31.01 Residual Auction Revenue Rights.

"Residual Auction Revenue Rights" shall mean incremental stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights created within a Planning Period by an increase in transmission system capability, including the return to service of existing transmission capability, that was not modeled pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement in compliance with section 7.4.2 (h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, and, if modeled, would have increased the amount of stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to section 7.4.2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement; provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, Residual Auction Revenue Rights shall exclude: 1) Incremental Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to Part VI of the Tariff; and 2) Auction Revenue Rights allocated to entities that are assigned cost responsibility pursuant to Schedule 6 of this Agreement for transmission upgrades that create such rights.

### 1.3.31.01A Residual Metered Load.

"Residual Metered Load" shall mean all load remaining in an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) after all nodally priced load of entities serving load in such area(s) or territory(ies) has been carved out.

### 1.3.31.01B Segment

"Segment" shall have the same meaning as described in section 3.2.3(e) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

### 1.3.31.02 Special Member.

"Special Member" shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Section 1.5A.02 of this Schedule or the special membership provisions established under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs.

# 1.3.32 Spot Market Backup.

"Spot Market Backup" shall mean the purchase of energy from, or the delivery of energy to, the PJM Interchange Energy Market in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason.

# 1.3.33 Spot Market Energy.

"Spot Market Energy" shall mean energy bought or sold by Market Participants through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at System Energy Prices determined as specified in Section 2 of this Schedule.

### 1.3.33A State Estimator.

"State Estimator" shall mean the computer model of power flows specified in Section 2.3 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.33B Station Power.

"Station Power" shall mean energy used for operating the electric equipment on the site of a generation facility located in the PJM Region or for the heating, lighting, air-conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings on the site of such a generation facility that are used in the operation, maintenance, or repair of the facility. Station Power does not include any energy (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility; (iii) used for compressors at a compressed air energy storage facility; (iv) used for charging an Energy Storage Resource or a Capacity Storage Resource; or (v) used in association with restoration or black start service.

# 1.3.33B.001 Sub-meter.

"Sub-meter" shall mean a metering point for electricity consumption that does not include all electricity consumption for the end-use customer as defined by the electric distribution company account number. PJM shall only accept sub-meter load data from end-use customers for measurement and verification of Regulation service as set forth in the Economic Load Response rules and PJM Manuals.

### 1.3.33B.01 Synchronized Reserve.

"Synchronized Reserve" shall mean the reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten

minutes from the request of the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

# 1.3.33B.02 Synchronized Reserve Event.

"Synchronized Reserve Event" shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources and/or Demand Resources able, assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes, to increase the energy output or reduce load by the amount of assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve capability.

# 1.3.33B.02A Synchronized Reserve Requirement

"Synchronized Reserve Requirement" shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Synchronized Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.33B.03 System Energy Price.

"System Energy Price" shall mean the energy component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

# 1.3.33C Target Allocation.

"Target Allocation" shall mean the allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits as set forth in Section 5.2.3 of this Schedule or the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits as set forth in Section 7.4.3 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.33D Total Lost Opportunity Offer:

"Total Lost Opportunity Offer" is the applicable offer used to calculate lost opportunity credits. For pool-scheduled generating units specified in section 3.2.3(f-1) of this Schedule, the Total Lost Opportunity Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the greater of the Committed Offer or last Real-Time Offer submitted for the offer on which the resource was committed in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for each hour in an Operating Day. For all other pool-scheduled generating units, the Total Lost Opportunity Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the offer curve associated with the greater of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day. For self-scheduled generating units, the Total Lost Opportunity Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the either the cost-based

offer on which the resource was dispatched or the offer curve associated with the highest available offer submitted by the Market Seller for each hour in an Operating Day.

## 1.3.33E Total Operating Reserve Offer:

"Total Operating Reserve Offer" is the applicable offer used to calculate Operating Reserve credits. The Total Operating Reserve Offer shall equal the sum of all individual hourly energy offers, inclusive of start-up costs (shut-down costs for Demand Resources) and no-load costs, for every hour in a Segment, integrated under the applicable offer curve up to the applicable megawatt output as further described in the PJM Manuals. The applicable offer curve shall be the lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day.

# 1.3.34 Transmission Congestion Charge.

"Transmission Congestion Charge" shall mean a charge attributable to the increased cost of energy delivered at a given load bus when the transmission system serving that load bus is operating under constrained conditions, or as necessary to provide energy for third-party transmission losses in accordance with Section 9.3, which shall be calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.1 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.35 Transmission Congestion Credit.

"Transmission Congestion Credit" shall mean the allocated share of total Transmission Congestion Charges credited to each FTR Holder, calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.2 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.36 Transmission Customer.

"Transmission Customer" shall mean an entity using Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

# 1.3.37 Transmission Forced Outage.

"Transmission Forced Outage" shall mean an immediate removal from service of a transmission facility by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the transmission facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A removal from service of a transmission facility at the request of the Office of the Interconnection to improve transmission capability shall not constitute a Forced Transmission Outage.

### **1.3.37A** Transmission Loading Relief.

"Transmission Loading Relief" shall mean NERC's procedures for preventing operating security limit violations, as implemented by PJM as the security coordinator responsible for maintaining transmission security for the PJM Region.

# 1.3.37B Transmission Loading Relief Customer.

"Transmission Loading Relief Customer" shall mean an entity that, in accordance with Section 1.10.6A, has elected to pay Transmission Congestion Charges during Transmission Loading Relief in order to continue energy schedules over contract paths outside the PJM Region that are increasing the cost of energy in the PJM Region.

# 1.3.37C Transmission Loss Charge.

"Transmission Loss Charge" shall mean the charges to each Market Participant, Network Customer, or Transmission Customer for the cost of energy lost in the transmission of electricity from a generation resource to load as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.38 Transmission Planned Outage.

"Transmission Planned Outage" shall mean any transmission outage scheduled in advance for a pre-determined duration and which meets the notification requirements for such outages specified in this Agreement or the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.38.01 Up-to Congestion Transaction.

"Up-to Congestion Transaction" shall have the meaning specified in Section 1.10.1A of this Schedule.

### 1.3.38A Variable Loads.

"Variable Loads" shall have the meaning specified in section 1.5A.6 of this Schedule.

### 1.3.38B Virtual Transaction.

"Virtual Transaction" shall mean a Decrement Bid, Increment Offer and/or Up-to Congestion Transaction.

### 1.3.39 Zonal Base Load.

"Zonal Base Load" shall mean the lowest daily zonal peak load from the twelve month period ending October 21 of the calendar year immediately preceding the calendar year in which an annual Auction Revenue Right allocation is conducted, increased by the projected load growth rate for the relevant Zone, when non-extraordinary conditions exist for the applicable twelve month period, as determined by PJM. If the lowest daily zonal peak load from the applicable twelve month period is abnormally low due to extraordinary conditions, as determined by PJM, Zonal Base Load shall mean the next lowest daily zonal peak load that was not affected by extraordinary conditions during the applicable twelve month period, increased by the projected load growth rate for the relevant Zone. For the purposes of this definition, extraordinary conditions shall mean a significant event, or combination of events, that affect the operation of the bulk power system in an atypical manner and results in an abnormal reduction in the consumption of energy within a Zone.

# 1.9 Prescheduling.

The following procedures and principles shall govern the prescheduling activities necessary to plan for the reliable operation of the PJM Region and for the efficient operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# 1.9.1 Outage Scheduling.

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for coordinating and approving requests for outages of generation and transmission facilities as necessary for the reliable operation of the PJM Region, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain records of outages and outage requests of these facilities.

# 1.9.2 Planned Outages.

- (a) A Generator Planned Outage shall be included in Generator Planned Outage schedules established prior to the scheduled start date for the outage, in accordance with standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Generator Planned Outage scheduling for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement and the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of such resources. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from all or part of a generation resource undergoing an approved Generator Planned Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Planned Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval or withdraw a prior approval. Approval of a Generator Planned Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. The Market Seller shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with an estimate of the amount of time it needs to return to service any Generation Capacity Resource on Generator Planned Outage that is already underway. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds or withdraws its approval of a Generator Planned Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Planned Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall if possible propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Planned Outage.
- (c) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Transmission Planned Outage scheduling in accordance with procedures specified in the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals, and in accordance with the following procedures:
  - (i) Transmission Owners shall use reasonable efforts to submit Transmission Planned Outage schedules one year in advance but by no later than the first of the month six months in advance of the requested start date for all outages that are expected to

exceed five working days duration, with regular (at least monthly) updates as new information becomes available.

- If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided in accordance with the requirements in subsection (i) above, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.
  - (iii) Transmission Owners shall submit notice of all Transmission Planned Outages to the Office of the Interconnection by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, with updates as new information becomes available.
- If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection shall perform this analysis and notify the Transmission Owner in a timely manner if it will require rescheduling of the outage. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's

consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.

- (v) The Office of the Interconnection reserves the right to approve, deny, or reschedule any outage deemed necessary to ensure reliable system operations on a case by case basis regardless of duration or date of submission.
- (vi) The Office of the Interconnection shall post notice of Transmission Planned Outages on OASIS upon receipt of such notice from the Transmission Owner; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection shall not post on OASIS notice of any component of a Transmission Planned Outage to the extent such component shall directly reveal a generator outage. In such cases, the Transmission Owner, in addition to providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection as required above, concurrently shall inform the affected Generation Owner of such outage, limiting such communication to that necessary to describe the outage and to coordinate with the Generation Owner on matters of safety to persons, facilities, and equipment. The Transmission Owner shall not notify any other Market Participant of such outage and shall arrange any other necessary coordination through the Office of the Interconnection.

In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that transmission maintenance schedules proposed by one or more Members would significantly affect the efficient and reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may establish alternative schedules, but such alternative shall minimize the economic impact on the Member or Members whose maintenance schedules the Office of the Interconnection proposes to modify.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate resolution of outage or other planning conflicts that may give rise to unreliable system conditions. The Members shall comply with all maintenance schedules established by the Office of the Interconnection.

# 1.9.3 Generator Maintenance Outages.

- (a) A Generator Maintenance Outage may only be scheduled if approved by the Office of the Interconnection prior to the requested start date for the outage, in accordance with subsection (b) hereof and the standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Generator Maintenance Outages for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Seller owning or controlling the output of such resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall approve requests for Generator Maintenance Outages for such a Generation Capacity Resource unless the outage would threaten the adequacy of reserves in, or the reliability of, the PJM Region. A Market Participant shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from a

generation resource undergoing an approved full or partial Generator Maintenance Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval, withdraw a prior approval, or rescind a prior approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway. Approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it must rescind its approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway in order to preserve the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection will provide the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource at least 72 hours' notice thereof. The Market Seller shall be required to make the Generation Capacity Resource available for normal operation within 72 hours of such notice. If the generator is not made available for normal operation by 72 hours after the notice of the rescission of the approval of the Generator Maintenance Outage, for the remaining time the resource continues on the outage it shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds, withdraws or rescinds approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Maintenance Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall, if possible, propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Maintenance Outage.

# 1.9.4 Forced Outages.

- (a) Each Market Seller that owns or controls a pool-scheduled resource, or Generation Capacity Resource whether or not pool-scheduled, shall: (i) advise the Office of the Interconnection of a Generator Forced Outage suffered or anticipated to be suffered by any such resource as promptly as possible; (ii) provide the Office of the Interconnection with the expected date and time that the resource will be made available; and (iii) make a record of the events and circumstances giving rise to the Generator Forced Outage. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing a Generator Forced Outage. A Generation Capacity Resource committed to PJM loads through an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, or by designation as a replacement resource under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, that does not deliver all or part of its scheduled energy shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage with respect to such undelivered energy, in accordance with standards and procedures for full and partial Generator Forced Outages specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement, and the PJM Manuals.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive notification of Forced Transmission Outages, and information on the return to service, of Transmission Facilities in the PJM Region in accordance with standards and procedures specified in, as applicable, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

### 1.9.4A Transmission Outage Acceleration.

- (a) Planned Transmission Outages and Forced Transmission Outages otherwise scheduled pursuant to sections 1.9.2 and 1.9.4 respectively of this Schedule may be accelerated or rescheduled at the request of a Generation Owner or other Market Participant in accordance with the terms and conditions of this section 1.9.4A and the PJM Manuals.
- (b) Transmission Outages Requiring Coordination With A Specific Generation Owner.
  - (i) Receipt of Acceleration Request. Prior to a scheduled Planned Transmission Outage associated with the interconnection of a generating unit to the Transmission System, the affected Generation Owner may request that the outage be accelerated or rescheduled.

Such Acceleration Request shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals.

- (ii) Determination to Accommodate Acceleration Request. Upon receipt of an Acceleration Request, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such Acceleration Request. The affected Transmission Owner shall determine, in its sole discretion, whether to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards, and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. In the event that the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an estimate of the cost to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage and the revised schedule for the transmission outage ("Acceleration Estimate").
- (iii) Provision of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that the Generation Owner has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Generation Owner with the Acceleration Estimate. In the event that the Generation Owner does not meet the creditworthiness standard, the Office of the Interconnection shall not provide the Acceleration Estimate and the transmission outage shall not be accelerated or rescheduled. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate, the Generation Owner, within the time period specified in the PJM Manuals, shall notify the Office of the Interconnection as to whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage pursuant to the terms of the Acceleration Estimate.
- (iv) Cost Responsibility. In the event the Generation Owner notifies the Office of the Interconnection that it desires to proceed with the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage pursuant to section 1.9.4A(a)(iii), the Generation Owner shall be solely responsible for actual costs incurred by the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage. The Generation Owner's cost

responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete the outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the Generation Owner. After receipt of such notification, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, the Generation Owner shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of the Generation Owner's decision. In the event the Generation Owner desires not to proceed, the transmission outage shall occur according to normal work practices and the Generation Owner shall be responsible for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage as of the date that the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.

# (c) Transmission Outages That Could Cause Congestion Revenue Inadequacy.

- (i) Posting of Transmission Outage. In the event that the Office of the Interconnection determines that a Planned Transmission Outage or Forced Transmission Outage could exceed five days and could cause congestion revenue inadequacy in excess of \$500,000, the Office of the Interconnection shall post a notice of such transmission outage on its internet site. Within the time period and pursuant to the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, any Market Participant may request that such transmission outage be accelerated or rescheduled.
- (ii) Determination to Accelerate or Reschedule Transmission Outage. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Request(s) pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(i), the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such request(s). The affected Transmission Owner shall determine in its sole discretion whether to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. If the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an Acceleration Estimate. In the event that Market Participants submit requests which would require different schedules for a transmission outage, the Office of the Interconnection, in consultation with the affected Transmission Owner, shall determine the most effective option, which will be included in the Acceleration Estimate.
- (iii) Notification of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of transmission outages have met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by

the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Market Participants with the Acceleration Estimate and the number of Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage that meet the creditworthiness standards. After receipt of the Acceleration Request, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each requesting Market Participant meeting the creditworthiness standards shall notify the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage as set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, and if it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, the amount it is willing to pay for such acceleration or rescheduling.

- (iv) Evaluation of Acceleration Requests. Upon receipt of Market Participant(s) notifications pursuant to subsection 1.9.4A(b)(iii), the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, based on the amount Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling of the transmission outage, whether the transmission outage should be accelerated or rescheduled. The transmission outage shall be accelerated or rescheduled if the amount that the Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage exceeds the Acceleration Estimate by the following margins: (a) for outages to equipment outside a substation, two times the Acceleration Estimate; and (b) for outages to equipment inside a substation, five times the Acceleration Estimate. These margins are designed to provide a reasonable degree of certainty that the actual costs of accelerating or rescheduling the transmission outage will not exceed the amount the Market Participants are willing to pay. In all events, transmission outages will be accelerated or rescheduled pursuant to requests made under section 1.9.4A(c) only when the requested acceleration or rescheduling would reduce the amount of congestion revenue inadequacy resulting from the outage as determined by the Office of the Interconnection.
- Cost Responsibility. Each Market Participant which notifies the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(iii) that it is willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling of a transmission outage shall be responsible for the actual costs of such acceleration or rescheduling on a pro-rata basis based on the amount it specified it was willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling. Market Participants' cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete a transmission outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Market Participants of such increase. Within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each affected Market Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of each affected Market Participant's decision. In the event that, because one or more Market Participants determine not to proceed, there would be insufficient funds to pay for the full cost of accelerating or rescheduling a

transmission outage, the transmission outage shall not continue to be accelerated or rescheduled and shall occur according to normal work practices. In such instance, the Market Participants shall be responsible on a pro-rata basis for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner as of the date the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.

(d) Posting Revised Transmission Outages. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on its internet site all revised transmission outage schedules resulting from implementation of this section 1.9.4A, pursuant to the procedures in the PJM Manuals, and simultaneously shall notify affected Market Participants or Generation Owners that submitted Acceleration Requests of the Transmission Owner's agreement to accelerate or reschedule the outage.

# 1.9.5 Market Participant Responsibilities.

Each Market Participant making a bilateral sale covering a period greater than the following Operating Day from a generating resource located within the PJM Region for delivery outside the PJM Region shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered.

# 1.9.6 Internal Market Buyer Responsibilities.

Each Internal Market Buyer making a bilateral purchase covering a period greater than the following Operating Day shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered. Each Internal Market Buyer shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with details of any load management agreements with customers that allow the Office of the Interconnection to reduce load under specified circumstances.

### 1.9.7 Market Seller Responsibilities.

- (a) Not less than 30 days before a Market Seller's initial offer to sell energy from a given generation resource on the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Market Seller shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection the information specified in the Offer Data for new generation resources.
- (b) Market Sellers authorized to request market-based start-up and no-load fees may choose to submit such fees on either a market or a cost basis. Market Sellers must elect to submit both start-up and no-load fees on either a market basis or a cost basis and any such election shall be submitted on or before March 31 for the period of April 1 through September 30, and on or before September 30 for the period October 1 through March 31. The election of market-based or cost-based start-up and no-load fees shall remain in effect without change throughout the applicable periods.

- (i) If a Market Seller chooses to submit market-based start-up and no-load fees, such Market Seller, in its Offer Data, shall submit the level of such fees to the Office of the Interconnection for each generating unit as to which the Market Seller intends to request such fees. The Office of the Interconnection shall reject any request for start-up and no-load fees in a Market Seller's Offer Data that does not conform to the Market Seller's specification on file with the Office of the Interconnection.
- (ii) If a Market Seller chooses to submit cost-based start-up and no-load fees, such fees must be calculated as specified in the PJM Manuals and the Market Seller may change both cost-based fees daily and must change both fees as the associated costs change, but no more frequently than daily.

# 1.9.8 Transmission Owner Responsibilities.

All Transmission Owners shall regularly update and verify facility ratings, subject to review and approval by PJM, in accordance with the following procedures and the procedures in the PJM Manuals:

- (a) Each Transmission Owner shall verify to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection all of its transmission facility ratings two months prior to the beginning of the summer season (i.e., on April 1) and two months prior to the beginning of the winter season (i.e., on October 1) each calendar year, and shall provide detailed data justifying such transmission facility ratings when directed by the Office of the Interconnection.
- (b) In addition to the seasonal verification of all ratings, each Transmission Owner shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection updates to its transmission facility ratings as soon as such Transmission Owner is aware of any changes. Such Transmission Owner shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with detailed data justifying all such transmission facility ratings changes.
- (c) All Transmission Owners shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection formal documentation of any procedure for changing facility ratings under specific conditions, including: the detailed conditions under which such procedures will apply, detailed explanations of such procedures, and detailed calculations justifying such pre-established changes to facility ratings. Such procedures must be updated twice each year consistent with the provisions of this Section.

# 1.9.9 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall perform seasonal operating studies to assess the forecasted adequacy of generating reserves and of the transmission system, in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain and update tables setting forth Operating Reserve and other reserve objectives as specified in the PJM Manuals and as consistent with the Reliability Assurance Agreement.
- (c) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive and process requests for firm and non-firm transmission service in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Tariff.
- (d) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain such data and information relating to generation and transmission facilities in the PJM Region as may be necessary or appropriate to conduct the scheduling and dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region.
- (e) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain an historical database of all transmission facility ratings, and shall review, and may modify or reject, any submitted change or any submitted procedure for pre-established transmission facility rating changes. Any dispute between a Transmission Owner and the Office of the Interconnection concerning transmission facility ratings shall be resolved in accordance with the dispute resolution procedures in schedule 5 to the Operating Agreement; provided, however, that the rating level determined by the Office of the Interconnection shall govern and be effective during the pendency of any such dispute.
- (f) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate with other interconnected Control Area as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency.

# 1.10 Scheduling.

### 1.10.1 **General.**

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-ahead Energy Market and a Real-time Energy Market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of energy that clear the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a Generating Market Buyer's self-schedule or self-supply of its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load.
- (b) The Day-ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at Day-ahead Prices and enable Transmission Customers to reserve transmission service with Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges based on locational differences in Day-ahead Prices. Up-to Congestion Transactions submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not require transmission service and Transmission Customers shall not reserve transmission service for such Up-to Congestion Transactions. Market Participants whose purchases and sales, and Transmission Customers whose transmission uses are scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, at the applicable Day-ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.
- (c) In the Real-time Energy Market, Market Participants that deviate from the amounts of energy purchases or sales, or Transmission Customers that deviate from the transmission uses, scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.
- The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment (d) of resources to the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the real-time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the day-ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the Office of the Interconnection determines the Day-ahead Energy Market and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the Internal Market Buyers and the purchase requests of the External Market Buyers in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region. Scheduling does not encompass Coordinated External Transactions, which are subject to the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement. Scheduling shall be conducted as specified in Section 1.10.1A below, subject to the following condition. If the Office of the Interconnection's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency conditions, the Office of the Interconnection may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generation resources with notification or start-up times greater than one day as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Sellers' offers for such units for such periods and the specifications in the PJM

Manuals. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection to alleviate or mitigate an Emergency will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

# 1.10.1A Day-ahead Energy Market Scheduling.

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Schedule.

- Each Market Participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection (a) specifications of the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Each Market Buyer shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Day-ahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-ahead Price. PRD Providers that have committed Price Responsive Demand in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, any desired updates to their previously submitted PRD Curves, provided that such updates are consistent with their Price Responsive Demand commitments, and provided further that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. Price Responsive Demand that has been committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall be presumed available for the next Operating Day in accordance with the most recently submitted PRD Curve unless the PRD Curve is updated to indicate otherwise. PRD Providers may also submit PRD Curves for any Price Responsive Demand that is not committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement; provided that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. All PRD Curves shall be on a PRD Substation basis, and shall specify the maximum time period required to implement load reductions.
- (b) Each Generating Market Buyer shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection: (i) hourly schedules for resource increments, including hydropower units, self-scheduled by the Market Buyer to meet its Equivalent Load; and (ii) the Dispatch Rate at which each such self-scheduled resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Buyer's intent not to reduce output.
- (c) All Market Participants shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection schedules for any energy exports, energy imports, and wheel through transactions involving use of generation or Transmission Facilities as specified below, and shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the transaction is to be scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to schedule an export, import or wheel through transaction in the

Day-ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified in the PJM Manuals), if any, at which the export, import or wheel through transaction will be wholly or partially curtailed. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the applicable interface pricing point. Any Market Participant that elects not to schedule its export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the parties to the transaction are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges in the Real-time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled transaction. Scheduling of such transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals and the following requirements:

- i) Market Participants shall submit schedules for all energy purchases for delivery within the PJM Region, whether from resources inside or outside the PJM Region;
- ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for exports for delivery outside the PJM Region from resources within the PJM Region that are not dynamically scheduled to such entities pursuant to Section 1.12; and
- iii) In addition to the foregoing schedules for exports, imports and wheel through transactions, Market Participants shall submit confirmations of each scheduled transaction from each other party to the transaction in addition to the party submitting the schedule, or the adjacent Control Area.
- (c-1) A Market Participant may elect to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market a form of Virtual Transaction that combines an offer to sell energy at a source, with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink. The Office of Interconnection will schedule these transactions only to the extent this difference in Locational Marginal Prices is within the maximum amount specified by the Market Participant. A Virtual Transaction of this type is referred to as an "Up-to Congestion Transaction." Such Up-to Congestion Transactions may be wholly or partially scheduled depending on the price difference between the source and sink locations in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The maximum difference between the source and sink prices that a participant may specify shall be limited to +/- \$50/MWh. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the specified source and sink in the day-ahead scheduling process only. An accepted Up-to Congestion Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The source-sink paths on which an Up-to Congestion Transaction may be submitted are limited to those paths posted on the PJM internet site and determined by the Office of the Interconnection using the following criteria:
  - Step 1: Start with the historic set of eligible nodes that were available as sources and sinks for interchange transactions on the PJM OASIS.
  - Step 2: Remove from the list of nodes described in Step 1 all load buses below 69 kV.

Step 3: Remove from the resulting set of nodes from Step 2 all generator buses at which no generators of 100 megawatts or more are connected.

Step 4: Remove from the results of Step 3 all electrically equivalent nodes.

- Market Sellers in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit offers for the supply of energy, demand reductions, or other services for the following Operating Day for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection. Offers for the supply of energy may be cost-based, market-based, or both, and may vary hourly. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage are subject to a Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and a Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement and pursuant thereto shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and the Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency offers to the extent that the Generation Capacity Resource falls into at least one of the following categories:
  - i) Environmental limits. If the resource has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies by a governmental authority.
  - ii) Fuel limits. If physical events beyond the control of the resource owner result in the temporary interruption of fuel supply and there is limited on-site fuel storage. A fuel supplier's exercise of a contractual right to interrupt supply or delivery under an interruptible service agreement shall not qualify as an event beyond the control of the resource owner.
  - iii) Temporary emergency conditions at the unit. If temporary emergency physical conditions at the resource significantly limit its availability.

iv) Temporary megawatt additions. If a resource can provide additional megawatts on a temporary basis by oil topping, boiler over-pressure, or similar techniques, and such megawatts are not ordinarily otherwise available.

The submission of offers for resource increments that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall be optional, but any such offers must contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Energy offered from generation resources that have not cleared a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall not be supplied from resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the Operating Reserves of a Control Area outside the PJM Region.

# The foregoing offers:

- i) Shall specify the Generation Capacity Resource or Demand Resource and energy or demand reduction amount, respectively, for each *clock* hour in the offer period, and the minimum run time for generation resources and minimum down time for Demand Resources;
- ii) Shall specify the amounts and prices for *each clock hour during* the entire Operating Day for each resource component offered by the Market Seller to the Office of the Interconnection;
- iii) If based on energy from a specific generation resource, may specify startup and no-load fees equal to the specification of such fees for such resource on file with the Office of the Interconnection, if based on reductions in demand from a Demand Resource may specify shutdown costs;
- iv) Shall set forth any special conditions upon which the Market Seller proposes to supply a resource increment, including any curtailment rate specified in a bilateral contract for the output of the resource, or any cancellation fees;
- v) May include a schedule of offers for prices and operating data contingent on acceptance by the deadline specified in this Schedule, with *additional* schedules applicable if accepted after the foregoing deadline;
- vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer for the clock hour, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day, for which the offer is submitted, unless the Market Seller a) submits a Real-time Offer for the applicable clock hour, or b) updates the availability of its offer for that hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals;

- vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day, unless modified after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market as permitted pursuant to section 1.10.9B of this Schedule;
- viii) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour for all generation resources, except (1) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour and less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer; and (2) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour;
- ix) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00, for all Economic Load Response Resources;
- x) Shall not exceed an offer price as follows for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants with:
- a) a 30 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00;
- b) an approved 60 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus [the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement divided by 2]; and
- c) an approved 120 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provisions of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,100/megawatt-hour.
- xi) May be updated hourly, up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day.
- (e) A Market Seller that wishes to make a resource available to sell Regulation service shall submit an offer for *Regulation for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Regulation* that shall specify the megawatts of Regulation being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the Regulation Zone for which such Regulation is offered, the price of the capability offer in dollars per MW, the price of the performance offer in Dollars per change in MW, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the resource's opportunity costs. *Such offers may vary hourly, and may be*

updated each hour, up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The total of the performance offer multiplied by the historical average mileage used in the market clearing plus the capability offer shall not exceed \$100/megawatt-hour in the case of Regulation offered for all Regulation Zones. In addition to any market-based offer for Regulation, the Market Seller also shall submit a cost-based offer. A cost-based offer must be in the form specified in the PJM Manuals and consist of the following components as well as any other components specified in the PJM Manuals:

- i. The costs (in \$/MW) of the fuel cost increase due to the steady-state heat rate increase resulting from operating the unit at lower megawatt output incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the capability offer;
- ii. The cost increase (in  $\Delta MW$ ) in costs associated with movement of the regulation resource incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the performance offer; and
- iii. An adder of up to \$12.00 per megawatt of Regulation provided applied to the capability offer.

Qualified Regulation capability must satisfy the measurement and verification tests specified in the PJM Manuals.

- (f) Each Market Seller owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative shall submit a forecast of the availability of each such Generation Capacity Resource for the next seven days. A Market Seller (i) may submit a non-binding forecast of the price at which it expects to offer a generation resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection over the next seven days, and (ii) shall submit a binding offer for energy, along with start-up and no-load fees, if any, for the next seven days or part thereof, for any generation resource with minimum notification or start-up requirement greater than 24 hours. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.
- (g) Each *component of an* offer by a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource *that is constant for the entire Operating Day and does not vary hour to hour* shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled.
- (h) The Office of the Interconnection shall post the total hourly loads scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as well as, its estimate of the combined hourly load of the Market Buyers for the next four days, and peak load forecasts for an additional three days.
- (i) Except for Economic Load Response Participants, all Market Participants may submit Virtual Transactions that apply to the Day-ahead Energy Market only. Such Virtual

Transactions must comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall not submit in excess of a defined number of bid/offer segments in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as specified in the PJM Manuals, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to 10:00 a.m. EPT on the day that the Day-ahead Energy Market will clear. For purposes of this provision, a bid/offer segment is each pairing of price and megawatt quantity submitted as part of an Increment Offer or Decrement Bid. For purposes of applying this provision to an Up-to Congestion Transaction, a bid/offer segment shall refer to the pairing of a source and sink designation, as well as price and megawatt quantity, that comprise each Up-to Congestion Transaction.

- available to sell Synchronized Reserve shall submit an offer for Synchronized Reserve for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Synchronized Reserve that shall specify the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the price of the offer in dollars per megawatt hour, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the energy used by the generation resource to provide the Synchronized Reserve and the generation resource's unit specific opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The price of the offer shall not exceed the variable operating and maintenance costs for providing Synchronized Reserve plus seven dollars and fifty cents.
- (k) An Economic Load Response Participant that wishes to participate in the Dayahead Energy Market by reducing demand shall submit an offer to reduce demand to the Office of the Interconnection for each clock hour for which the Economic Load Response Participant desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand. The offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, may vary hourly, and shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment in minimum increments of .1 megawatts: (ii) the Day-ahead Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load, subject to section 1.10.1A(d)(ix); and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum of number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Such offers may be updated each hour, up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs) per hour.
- (I) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit demand reduction bids for the available load reduction capability of the Demand Resource. The submission of demand

reduction bids for Demand Resource increments that were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, shall be optional, but any such bids must contain the information required to be included in such bids, as specified in the PJM Economic Load Response Program. A Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit a demand reduction bid in the Day-ahead Energy Market as specified in the Economic Load Response Program; provided, however, that in the event of an Emergency PJM shall require Demand Resources to reduce load, notwithstanding that the Zonal LMP at the time such Emergency is declared is below the price identified in the demand reduction bid.

(m) Market Sellers providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market: 1) a price offer in dollars per megawatt hour; and 2) such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to determine any relevant opportunity costs for the resource(s). The foregoing notwithstanding, to qualify to submit Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves pursuant to this section, the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit energy offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market including start-up and shut-down costs for generation resource and Demand Resources, respectively, and all generation resources that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide that service. The *megawatt* quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide in a given hour will be determined based on the energy Offer Data submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as detailed in the PJM Manuals.

## 1.10.1B Demand Bid Scheduling and Screening

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall apply Demand Bid Screening to all Demand Bids submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each Load Serving Entity, separately by Zone. Using Demand Bid Screening, the Office of the Interconnection will automatically reject a Load Serving Entity's Demand Bids in any future Operating Day for which the Load Serving Entity submits bids if the total megawatt volume of such bids would exceed the Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit for any hour in such Operating Day, unless the Office of the Interconnection permits an exception pursuant to subsection (d) below.
- (b) On a daily basis, PJM will update and post each Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit in each applicable Zone. Such Demand Bid Limit will apply to all Demand Bids submitted by that Load Serving Entity for each future Operating Day for which it submits bids. The Demand Bid Limit is calculated using the following equation:

Demand Bid Limit = greater of (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point \* 1.3), or (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point + 10MW)

#### Where:

1. Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point = for each Zone: the product of (a) LSE Recent Load Share, multiplied by (b) Peak Daily Load Forecast.

- 2. LSE Recent Load Share is the Load Serving Entity's highest share of Network Load in each Zone for any hour over the most recently available seven Operating Days for which PJM has data.
- 3. Peak Daily Load Forecast is PJM's highest available peak load forecast for each applicable Zone that is calculated on a daily basis.
- (c) A Load Serving Entity whose Demand Bids are rejected as a result of Demand Bid Screening may change its Demand Bids to reduce its total megawatt volume to a level that does not exceed its Demand Bid Limit, and may resubmit them subject to the applicable rules related to bid submission outlined in Tariff, Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.
- (d) PJM may allow a Load Serving Entity to submit bids in excess of its Demand Bid Limit when circumstances exist that will cause, or are reasonably expected to cause, a Load Serving Entity's actual load to exceed its Demand Bid Limit on a given Operating Day. Examples of such circumstances include, but are not limited to, changes in load commitments due to state sponsored auctions, mergers and acquisitions between PJM Members, and sales and divestitures between PJM Members. A Load Serving Entity may submit a written exception request to the Office of Interconnection for a higher Demand Bid Limit for an affected Operating Day. Such request must include a detailed explanation of the circumstances at issue and supporting documentation that justify the Load Serving Entity's expectation that its actual load will exceed its Demand Bid Limit.

#### 1.10.2 Pool-scheduled Resources.

Pool-scheduled resources are those resources for which Market Participants submitted offers to sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market and offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market, which the Office of the Interconnection scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market as well as generators committed by the Office of the Interconnection subsequent to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Such resources shall be committed to provide energy in the real-time dispatch unless the schedules for such units are revised pursuant to Sections 1.10.9 or 1.11. Pool-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

- (a) Pool-scheduled resources shall be selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the prices offered for energy and demand reductions and related services, whether the resource is expected to be needed to maintain system reliability during the Operating Day, start-up, no-load and cancellation fees, and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Sellers to the Office of the Interconnection by the offer deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A.
- (b) A resource that is scheduled by a Market Participant to support a bilateral sale, or that is self-scheduled by a Generating Market Buyer, shall not be selected by the Office of the Interconnection as a pool-scheduled resource except in an Emergency.
- (c) Market Sellers offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the Office of the Interconnection that is sufficient

to enable the Office of the Interconnection to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.

- (d) The Market Seller of a resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall receive payments or credits for energy, demand reductions or related services, or for start-up and no-load fees, from the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the Market Buyers in accordance with Section 3 of this Schedule 1. Alternatively, the Market Seller shall receive, in lieu of start-up and no-load fees, its actual costs incurred, if any, up to a cap of the resource's start-up cost, if the Office of the Interconnection cancels its selection of the resource as a pool-scheduled resource and so notifies the Market Seller before the resource is synchronized.
- (e) Market Participants shall make available their pool-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone.
- (f) Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment, which offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the real-time Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load; and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shut-down costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Real-time Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs). Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall also indicate the hours that the demand reduction is not available.

#### 1.10.3 Self-scheduled Resources.

Self-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

- (a) Each Generating Market Buyer shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, not to self-schedule resources in excess of its Equivalent Load.
- (b) The offered prices of resources that are self-scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the Office of the Interconnection, shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in determining Locational Marginal Prices.
- (c) Market Participants shall make available their self-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone, by submitting an offer as to such resources.
- (d) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

### 1.10.4 Capacity Resources.

- (a) A Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that is selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that does not deliver energy as scheduled shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage to the extent of such energy not delivered. A Market Participant offering such Generation Capacity Resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.
- (b) Energy from a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market may be sold on a bilateral basis by the Market Seller, may be self-scheduled, or may be offered for dispatch during the Operating Day in accordance with the procedures specified in this Schedule. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that has been sold on a bilateral basis must be made available upon request to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch during the Operating Day if the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency. Any such resource so scheduled and dispatched shall receive the applicable Real-time Price for energy delivered.
- (c) A resource that has been self-scheduled shall not receive payments or credits for start-up or no-load fees.

#### 1.10.5 External Resources.

- (a) External Resources may submit offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in accordance with the day-ahead and real-time scheduling processes specified above. An External Resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, and except as specified below shall be compensated on the same basis as other pool-scheduled resources. External Resources that are not capable of dynamic dispatch shall, if selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the Market Seller's Offer Data, be block loaded on an hourly scheduled basis. Market Sellers shall offer External Resources to the PJM Interchange Energy Market on either a resource-specific or an aggregated resource basis. A Market Participant whose pool-scheduled resource does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market with energy from the PJM Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.
- (b) Offers for External Resources from an aggregation of two or more generating units shall so indicate, and shall specify, in accordance with the Offer Data requirements specified by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) energy prices; (ii) hours of energy availability; (iii) a minimum dispatch level; (iv) a maximum dispatch level; and (v) unless such information has previously been made available to the Office of the Interconnection, sufficient information,

as specified in the PJM Manuals, to enable the Office of the Interconnection to model the flow into the PJM Region of any energy from the External Resources scheduled in accordance with the Offer Data.

(c) Offers for External Resources on a resource-specific basis shall specify the resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

# 1.10.6 External Market Buyers.

- (a) Deliveries to an External Market Buyer not subject to dynamic dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection shall be delivered on a block loaded basis to the bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region, or in such area with respect to an External Market Buyer's load within such area not served by Network Service, at which the energy is delivered to or for the External Market Buyer. External Market Buyers shall be charged (which charge may be positive or negative) at either the Day-ahead Prices or Real-time Prices, whichever is applicable, for energy at the foregoing bus or buses.
- (b) An External Market Buyer's hourly schedules for energy purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall conform to the ramping and other applicable requirements of the interconnection agreement between the PJM Region and the Control Area to which, whether as an intermediate or final point of delivery, the purchased energy will initially be delivered.
- (c) The Office of the Interconnection shall curtail deliveries to an External Market Buyer if necessary to maintain appropriate reserve levels for a Control Zone as defined in the PJM Manuals, or to avoid shedding load in such Control Zone.

## 1.10.6A Transmission Loading Relief Customers.

- (a) An entity that desires to elect to pay Transmission Congestion Charges in order to continue its energy schedules during an Operating Day over contract paths outside the PJM Region in the event that PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief that otherwise would cause PJM to request security coordinators to curtail such Member's energy schedules shall:
  - (i) enter its election on OASIS by 10:30 a.m. of the day before the Operating Day, in accordance with procedures established by PJM, which election shall be applicable for the entire Operating Day; and
  - (ii) if PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief, provide to PJM, at such time and in accordance with procedures established by PJM, the hourly integrated energy schedules that impacted the PJM Region (as indicated from the NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator) during the Transmission Loading Relief.
- (b) If an entity has made the election specified in Section (a), then PJM shall not request security coordinators to curtail such entity's energy transactions, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

(c) In order to make elections under this Section 1.10.6A, an entity must (i) have met the creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection or provided a letter of credit or other form of security acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection, and (ii) have executed either the Agreement, a Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, or other agreement committing to pay all Transmission Congestion Charges incurred under this Section.

#### 1.10.7 Bilateral Transactions.

Bilateral transactions as to which the parties have notified the Office of the Interconnection by the deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A that they elect not to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that they are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion Charges in the Real-time Energy Market shall be curtailed by the Office of the Interconnection as necessary to reduce or alleviate transmission congestion. Bilateral transactions that were not included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that are willing to incur congestion charges and bilateral transactions that were accepted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall continue to be implemented during periods of congestion, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

### 1.10.8 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.

The Office of the Interconnection shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying the projected hourly requirements for energy, Operating Reserves, and other ancillary services of the Market Buyers, including the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Dayahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the Office of the Interconnection shall take into account: (i) the Office of the Interconnection's forecasts of PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Buyers and PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads they serve; (ii) the offers submitted by Market Sellers; (iii) the availability of limited energy resources; (iv) the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of self-scheduled resources; (v) the objectives of each Control Zone for Operating Reserves, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vi) the requirements of each Regulation Zone for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the PJM Manuals; and (viii) such other factors as the Office of the Interconnection reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination, including, without limitation, transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6. The Office of the Interconnection shall develop a Day-ahead Energy Market based on the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-ahead Prices resulting from such schedule. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the planned schedule for a hydropower resource to the operator of that resource as necessary for plant safety and security, and legal limitations on pond elevations.

- By 1:30 p.m., or as soon as practicable thereafter, of the day before each Operating Day, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-ahead Energy Market results; (ii) post the Day-ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Sellers, Market Buyers, and Economic Load Response Participants of their scheduled injections, withdrawals, and demand reductions respectively. The foregoing notwithstanding, the deadlines set forth in this subsection shall not apply if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data due to extraordinary circumstances. For purposes of this subsection, extraordinary circumstances shall mean a technical malfunction that limits, prohibits or otherwise interferes with the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day. Extraordinary circumstances do not include a Market Participant's inability to submit bid/offer data to the Office of the Interconnection. If the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day as a result of such extraordinary circumstances, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Members as soon as practicable.
- (c) Following posting of the information specified in Section 1.10.8(b), and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall revise its schedule of generation resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the PJM Region, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.
- PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is positive. Market Buyers shall be paid by PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall pay PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is negative. Economic Load Response Participants shall be paid for scheduled demand reductions pursuant to Section 3.3A of this Schedule. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances as described in subsection (b) above, no settlements shall be made for the Day-ahead Energy Market, no scheduled megawatt quantities shall be established, and no Day-ahead Prices shall be established for that Operating Day. Rather, for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and price of zero and all settlements, including Financial Transmission Right Target Allocations, will be based on the real-time quantities and prices as determined pursuant to Sections 2.4 and 2.5 hereof.
- (e) If the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in prices and/or cleared quantities in the Day-ahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market, Ancillary Services Markets or Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market after it has posted the results for these markets on its Web site, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 12:00 p.m. of the second business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time

Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second business day following the initial publication of the results for the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and Day-ahead Energy Market. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post on its Web site the corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced market results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.

(f) Consistent with Section 18.17.1 of the PJM Operating Agreement, and notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on its Web site the non-aggregated bid data and Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

### 1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.

- (a) Following the initial posting by the Office of the Interconnection of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the Office of the Interconnection to schedule and dispatch pool-scheduled resources and to direct that schedules be changed in an Emergency, and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, a generation rebidding period shall exist. Typically the rebidding period shall be from the time the Office of the Interconnection posts the results of the Day-ahead Energy Market until 2:15 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. However, should the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market be significantly delayed, the Office of the Interconnection may establish a revised rebidding period. During the rebidding period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Offer Data for *the next Operating Day*. Adjustments to the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be settled at the applicable Real-time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.
- (b) A Market Participant may adjust the schedule of a resource under its dispatch control on an hour-to-hour basis beginning at 10:00 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, provided that the Office of the Interconnection is notified not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, as follows *and as specified in section 1.10.9B of this Schedule*:

- i) A Generating Market Buyer may self-schedule any of its resource increments, including hydropower resources, not previously designated as self-scheduled and not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market;
- ii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of a non-firm bilateral transaction; or
- iii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of deliveries or receipts of Spot Market Energy; or
- iv) A Generating Market Buyer may remove from service a resource increment, including a hydropower resource, that it had previously designated as self-scheduled, provided that the Office of the Interconnection shall have the option to schedule energy from any such resource increment that is a Capacity Resource at the price offered in the scheduling process, with no obligation to pay any start-up fee.
- (c) An External Market Buyer may refuse delivery of some or all of the energy it requested to purchase in the Day-ahead Energy Market by notifying the Office of the Interconnection of the adjustment in deliveries not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, but any such adjustment shall not affect the obligation of the External Market Buyer to pay for energy scheduled on its behalf in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.
- (d) The Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules resulting from the rebidding period by 6:30 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. The Office of the Interconnection may also commit additional resources after such time as system conditions require. For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section 1.10, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

### 1.10.9B Updating Offers in Real-time

Each Market Seller may submit Real-time Offers for a resource up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour, and such Real-time Offers shall supersede any previous offer for that resource for the clock hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals and subject to the following conditions:

- (a) A market-based Real-time Offer shall not exceed the applicable energy offer caps specified in this Schedule. Once a Market Seller's resource is committed for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller shall not submit a market-based Real-time Offer in that is higher than its market-based offer in effect at the time of commitment.
- (b) Cost-based Real-time Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification,

section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. If a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for a particular clock hour in accordance with subsection (c) below, or if updates to a cost-based offer are required by the Market Seller's approved fuel cost policy, the Market Seller shall update its previously submitted cost-based Real-time Offer.

(c) If a Market Seller's available cost-based offer is not compliant with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals at the time a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for an applicable clock hour during the Operating Day, and the current price of the available cost-based offer for that clock hour exceeds the Market Seller's estimation of its new cost-based offer for the hour by more than \$5/MWh, the Market Seller must submit an updated cost-based Real-time Offer for that clock hour that is compliant with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

# 3.2 Market Buyers.

## 3.2.1 Spot Market Energy Charges.

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.
- (b) Market Buyers shall be charged for all load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) scheduled to be served from the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.
- (c) Generating Market Buyers shall be paid for all energy scheduled to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.
- At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the (d) Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of net hourly PJM Interchange for each Market Buyer, including Generating Market Buyers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. For Internal Market Buyers that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall include determination of the net energy flows from: (i) tie lines; (ii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by the Market Buyer but delivered to it over another entity's Transmission Facilities; (iii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by another entity but which is directly interconnected with the Market Buyer's transmission system; (iv) deliveries pursuant to bilateral energy sales; (v) receipts pursuant to bilateral energy purchases; and (vi) an adjustment to account for the day-ahead PJM Interchange, calculated as the difference between scheduled withdrawals and injections by that Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market. For External Market Buyers and Internal Market Buyers that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall determine the energy scheduled hourly for delivery to the Market Buyer net of the amounts scheduled by such Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market.
- (e) An Internal Market Buyer shall be charged for Spot Market Energy purchases to the extent of its hourly net purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. An External Market Buyer shall be charged for its Spot Market Energy purchases based on the energy delivered to it, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total charge shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Imports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Buyer.
- (f) A Generating Market Buyer shall be paid as a Market Seller for sales of Spot Market Energy to the extent of its hourly net sales into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total payment shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Exports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Seller.

# 3.2.2 Regulation.

- (a) Each Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Internal Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). An Internal Market Buyer that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation shall be charged the following for Regulation dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation: (i) the capability Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; (ii) the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) of this section; and (iii) the performance Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (g) of this section.
- (b) Each Market Seller and Generating Market Buyer shall be credited for each of its resources supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.
- The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined at a time to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection which shall be no earlier than the day before the Operating Day. In accordance with the PJM Manuals, the total Regulation market-clearing price shall be calculated by optimizing the dispatch profile to obtain the lowest cost combination set of resources that satisfies the Regulation requirement. The market-clearing price for each regulating hour shall be equal to the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during that hour. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the three-pivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.
- (d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the

expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unitspecific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Seller or Generating (e) Market Buyer selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and for the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour and the following shoulder hour during which the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller provided Regulation. The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the hour in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the preceding shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the preceding shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the preceding shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the following shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the following shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the following shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the following shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation market-clearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Internal Market Buyer

in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the performance Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the performance Regulation market-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the performance Regulation market-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the capability Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the performance Regulation market-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the capability Regulation market clearing price for that market hour.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

- (i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.
- (j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by

historical performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

```
\label{eq:correlation} \begin{aligned} & Correlation \ Score = r_{Signal,Response(\delta,\delta+5 \ Min);} \\ & \delta = 0 \ to \ 5 \ Min \end{aligned} where \delta is delay.
```

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

```
Delay Score = Abs ((\delta- 5 Minutes) / (5 Minutes)).
```

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error  $(\varepsilon)$  as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

```
Energy Score = 1 - 1/n \sum Abs (Error);
```

Error = Average of Abs ((Response - Regulation Signal) / (Hourly Average Regulation Signal)); and

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

```
Accuracy Score = max ((Delay Score) + (Correlation Score)) + (Energy Score).
```

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the hourly accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

#### 3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.

## 3.2.2A.1 Applicability.

- (a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.
- (b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:
  - (i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).
  - (ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.
  - (iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

# 3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

- (a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the *applicable offer* for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.
- (b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for start-up and no-load fees and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price *for start-up* (*shutdown costs for Demand Resources*) and no-load fees and energy summed over all hours exceeds the total value summed over all hours, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller.

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

- (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:
  - (A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve

requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

- (B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.
- (C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.
- (ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:
  - (A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.
  - (B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.
- (iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.

- (c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.
- The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.
- each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of hours the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous hours when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by

the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's *Total Operating Reserve Offer*, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (*excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller's Real-time Offer*), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding hour(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each hour the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

(f) A Market Seller's steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the

Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

- (f-1) A Market Seller's combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:
  - (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above for a steam unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.
  - (ii) for each hour a unit is scheduled to produce energy in the *D*ay-ahead Energy Market, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
    - 1) the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the *Total Lost Opportunity Offer* plus noload costs, plus (D) the start-up cost, divided by the hours committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as (A\*B) (C+D). The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market, or
    - 2) the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts

committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.

- (f-2) A Market Seller's hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.
- (f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.
- (f-4) A Market Seller's wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the *Total Lost Opportunity Offer*, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.
- (g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves, plus any redispatch costs incurred in accordance with section 10(a)

of this Schedule, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.

(h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of the absolute values of its (1) load deviations (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals; (2) generation deviations (not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market for non-dispatchable generation resources, including External Resources, in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; (3) deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market for bilateral transactions from outside the PJM Region for delivery within such region in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; and (4) deviations of energy sales from the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled to load outside such region pursuant to Section 1.12.

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed in accordance with the following provisions:

(i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.

- (ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.
- (iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.
- (i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.
- (j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.
- (k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.
- (l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert; or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with market-based offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as "MaxGen Conditions"). Following the posting of notice of the

commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

- (m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the hours that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the hours that the offer is economic. The hours that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the hours that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the hours in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any hours required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.
- For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in

this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described in the PJM Manuals. Ramp-limited desired MW values shall be used to determine generation resource real-time deviations from the resource's day-ahead schedules.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum <= 105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum >= 95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Ramp\_Request}_t = \underbrace{ & (\text{UDStarget}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1}) / (\text{UDSLAtime}_{t-1}) \\ & \text{RL\_Desired}_t = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \underbrace{ \left( \text{Ramp\_Request}_t * \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1} \right) } \end{aligned}$$

where:

- 1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
- 2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
- 3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time
- 4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
- 5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramplimited desired MW value. The % off dispatch and MW off dispatch will be a time-weighted

average over the course of an hour. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is <= 10, or its hourly integrated Real-time MWh is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of the hourly integrated ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing
  Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated
  Real-time MWh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the hour is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is <= 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time Mwh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is > 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the hour the resource tripped and the hours it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.

- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- (o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined n section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

- (p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.
  - (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:
    - (A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

- (B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.
- (C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.
- (ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:
  - (A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four-5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.
  - (B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.
- (q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:
  - (i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total

balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).

- (ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).
- (iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.
- (iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.
- (r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource greater than \$2,000/MWh, determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

### 3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the

requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (d) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsections (g), (h) and (i) of this section.

- (b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:
  - i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event ("Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve") shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price less the hourly integrated real-time LMP, with the exception of those hours in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the lesser of the hourly integrated amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve Event occur.
  - ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
  - iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is the average of the five-minute Locational Marginal Prices calculated during the Synchronized Reserve Event plus an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.

(d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

(e) In determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource times (B) the megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the

megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.

- In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource, and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.
- (g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Seller in excess of that Market Seller's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the remainder of the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Seller's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.
- (h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.
- (i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during an hour than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that hour due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.
- (j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve

in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

(k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(l), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of

the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.

(l) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes.

## 3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

- (a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Non-Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (c) below, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) below.
- (b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for (c) each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

- (d) In determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.
- (e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for

each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

- (f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.
- (g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.
- (h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the contiguous hours the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

#### 3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-

supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

- (b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the MW obligation in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.
- (c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:
  - (i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.
  - (ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shutdown times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Dayahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.
  - (iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.
  - (iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the "ending MW usage" in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load,

the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

- (d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement ("Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits") shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement ("Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Charges per paragraph (ii) below.
  - (i) A Market Participant's Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant's hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant's load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant's total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant's hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
  - (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy

Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.

(e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 3.2.3B Reactive Services.

- (a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.
- (b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).
- (c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the *Total Lost Opportunity Offer*, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) C.
- (d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's *Generation Resource* Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described

above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.

- (e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).
- (f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to {(AG LMPDMW) x (UB URTLMP)} where:

AG equals the actual hourly integrated output of the unit;

LMPDMW equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;

URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where UB - URTLMP shall not be negative.

- (g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.
- (h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a

mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.

- The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (l) below.
- (j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).
- (k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on

whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.

- (l) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.
- Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the (m) Interconnection under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

## 3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.

- (a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.
- (b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve.

At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with postcontingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.

- (c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.
- (d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

#### 3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

#### 3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

## 3.2.6 Emergency Energy.

- (a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.
- (b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each hour of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.
- (c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each hour of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.
- (d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of hourly energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each hour of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

#### **3.2.7** Billing.

- (a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Buyer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Buyer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Buyer's internal accounting.
- (b) If deliveries to a Market Buyer that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Buyer, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Buyer and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

# 5.2 Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation.

## 5.2.1 Eligibility.

- (a) Except as provided in Section 5.2.1(b), each FTR Holder shall receive as a Transmission Congestion Credit a proportional share of the total Transmission Congestion Charges collected for each constrained hour.
- If an Effective FTR Holder between specified delivery and receipt buses acquired the Financial Transmission Right in a Financial Transmission Rights auction (the procedures for which are set forth in Part 7 of this Schedule 1) and (i) had an Increment Offer and/or Decrement Bid that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Dayahead Energy Market for delivery or receipt at or near delivery or receipt buses of the Financial Transmission Right or had an Up-to Congestion Transaction that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market for a path at or near the path of the Financial Transmission Right; and (ii) the result of the acceptance of such Increment Offer, Decrement Bid or Up-to Congestion Transaction is that the difference in Locational Marginal Prices in the Day-ahead Energy Market between such delivery and receipt buses is greater than the difference in Locational Marginal Prices between such delivery and receipt buses in the Real-time Energy Market, then the Market Participant shall not receive any Transmission Congestion Credit, associated with such Financial Transmission Right in such hour, in excess of one divided by the number of hours in the applicable month multiplied by the amount that the Market Participant paid for the Financial Transmission Right in the Financial Transmission Rights auction.
- (c) For purposes of Section 5.2.1(b) a bus shall be considered at or near the Financial Transmission Right delivery or receipt bus if seventy-five percent or more of the energy injected or withdrawn at that bus and which is withdrawn or injected at any other bus is reflected in the constrained path between the subject Financial Transmission Right delivery and receipt buses that were acquired in the Financial Transmission Rights auction.
- (d) The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits pursuant to this section and section VI of Attachment M Appendix. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the Effective FTR Holder. If the Office of the Interconnection agrees with such calculation, then it shall impose the forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit accordingly. If the Office of the Interconnection does not agree with the calculation, then it shall impose a forfeiture of Transmission Congestion Credit consistent with its determination. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the Office of the Interconnection's determination, it may exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns and may request an adjustment. This provision is duplicated in section VI of Attachment M Appendix. An Effective FTR Holder objecting to the application of this rule shall have recourse to the Commission for review of the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to its trading activity.

#### **5.2.2** Financial Transmission Rights.

- (a) Transmission Congestion Credits will be calculated based upon the Financial Transmission Rights held at the time of the constrained hour. Except as provided in subsection (e) below, Financial Transmission Rights shall be auctioned as set forth in Section 7.
- (b) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is positive (a benefit to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is negative (a liability to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.
- (c) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right When that difference is positive. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is positive (a benefit to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is zero (neither a benefit nor a liability to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.
- (d) In addition to transactions with PJMSettlement in the Financial Transmission Rights auctions administered by the Office of the Interconnection, a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period, may be sold or otherwise transferred to a third party by bilateral agreement, subject to compliance with such procedures as may be established by the Office of the Interconnection for verification of the rights of the purchaser or transferee.
- (i) Market Participants may enter into bilateral agreements to transfer to a third party a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period. Such bilateral transactions shall be reported to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules related to its eFTR tools.
- (ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral transactions for the transfer of Financial Transmission Rights, the rights and obligations pertaining to the Financial Transmission Rights that are the subject of such a bilateral transaction shall pass to the buyer under the bilateral contract subject to the provisions of this Schedule. Such bilateral transactions shall not modify the location or reconfigure the Financial Transmission Rights. In no event shall the purchase and sale of a Financial Transmission Right pursuant to a bilateral transaction constitute a transaction with PJMSettlement or a transaction in any auction under this Schedule.

- (iii) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer to a buyer any Financial Transmission Right Obligation. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the buyer's ability to perform the obligations, including meeting applicable creditworthiness requirements, transferred in the bilateral contract. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection, the title to the Financial Transmission Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the FTR Holder shall continue to receive all Transmission Congestion Credits attributable to the Financial Transmission Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Financial Transmission Rights.
- (iv) A seller under such a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the Office of the Interconnection, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the buyer's obligation to pay any charges associated with the transferred Financial Transmission Right and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the buyer under such a bilateral transaction.
- (v) All payments and related charges associated with such a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to such bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under such a bilateral contract reported to the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.
- (vi) All claims regarding a default of a buyer to a seller under such a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller.
- (e) Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, at their election, may receive a direct allocation of Financial Transmission Rights instead of an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers may make this election for the succeeding two annual FTR auctions after the integration of the new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Such election shall be made prior to the commencement of each annual FTR auction. For purposes of this election, the Allegheny Power Zone shall be considered a new zone with respect to the annual Financial Transmission Right auction in 2003 and 2004. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers in new PJM zones that elect not to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights shall receive allocations of Auction Revenue Rights. During the annual allocation process, the Financial Transmission Right allocation for new PJM zones shall be performed simultaneously with the Auction Revenue Rights allocations in existing and new PJM zones. Prior to the effective date of the initial allocation of FTRs in a new PJM Zone, PJM shall file with FERC, under section 205 of the Federal Power Act, the FTRs and ARRs allocated in accordance with sections 5 and 7 of this Schedule 1.
- (f) For Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, that elect to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights, Financial Transmission Rights shall be allocated

using the same allocation methodology as is specified for the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights in Section 7.4.2 and in accordance with the following:

- (i) Subject to subsection (ii) of this section, all Financial Transmission Rights must be simultaneously feasible. If all Financial Transmission Right requests made when Financial Transmission Rights are allocated for the new zone are not feasible then Financial Transmission Rights are prorated and allocated in proportion to the MW level requested and in inverse proportion to the effect on the binding constraints.
- If any Financial Transmission Right requests that are equal to or less than a Network Service User's Zonal Base Load for the Zone or fifty percent of its transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load, or fifty percent of megawatts of firm service between the receipt and delivery points of Firm Transmission Customers, are not feasible in the annual allocation and auction processes due to system conditions, then PJM shall increase the capability limits of the binding constraints that would have rendered the Financial Transmission Rights infeasible to the extent necessary in order to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights without their being infeasible for all rounds of the annual allocation and auction processes, provided that this subsection (ii) shall not apply if the infeasibility is caused by extraordinary circumstances. Additionally, such increased limits shall be included in subsequent modeling during the Planning Year to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions; unless and to the extent those system conditions that contributed to infeasibility in the annual process are not extant for the time period subject to the subsequent modeling, such as would be the case, for example, if transmission facilities are returned to service during the Planning Year. In these cases, any increase in the capability limits taken under this subsection (ii) during the annual process will be removed from subsequent modeling to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions. In addition, PJM may remove or lower the increased capability limits, if feasible, during subsequent FTR Auctions if the removal or lowering of the increased capability limits does not impact Auction Revenue Rights funding and net auction revenues are positive.

For the purposes of this subsection (ii), extraordinary circumstances shall mean an unanticipated event outside the control of PJM that reduces the capability of existing or planned transmission facilities and such reduction in capability is the cause of the infeasibility of such Financial Transmission Rights. Extraordinary circumstances do not include those system conditions and assumptions modeled in simultaneous feasibility analyses conducted pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. If PJM allocates Financial Transmission Rights as a result of this subsection (ii) that would not otherwise have been feasible, then PJM shall notify Members and post on its web site (a) the aggregate megawatt quantities, by sources and sinks, of such Financial Transmission Rights and (b) any increases in capability limits used to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights.

(iii) In the event that Network Load changes from one Network Service User to another after an initial or annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights in a new zone, Financial Transmission Rights will be reassigned on a proportional basis from the Network Service User losing the load to the Network Service User that is gaining the Network Load.

- (g) At least one month prior to the integration of a new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through the new zone, shall receive an initial allocation of Financial Transmission Rights that will be in effect from the date of the integration of the new zone until the next annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights. Such allocation of Financial Transmission Rights shall be made in accordance with Section 5.2.2(f) of this Schedule.
  - (h) Reserved.

## **5.2.3** Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits.

A Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits for each FTR Holder shall be determined for each Financial Transmission Right. Each Financial Transmission Right shall be multiplied by the Day-ahead Congestion Price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Financial Transmission Right, calculated as the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the delivery point(s) minus the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the receipt point(s). For the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Zone is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Zone multiplied by the percent of annual peak load assigned to each node in the Zone. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, for the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Residual Metered Load aggregate is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate multiplied by the percent of the annual peak residual load assigned to each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate. When the FTR Target Allocation is positive, the FTR Target Allocation is a credit to the FTR Holder. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is a debit to the FTR Holder if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Obligation. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is set to zero if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Option. The total Target Allocation for Network Service Users and Transmission Customers for each hour shall be the sum of the Target Allocations associated with all of the Network Service Users' or Transmission Customers' Financial Transmission Rights.

#### **5.2.4** [Reserved.]

## **5.2.5** Calculation of Transmission Congestion Credits.

(a) The total of all the positive Target Allocations determined as specified above shall be compared to the total Transmission Congestion Charges in each hour resulting from both the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market. If the total of the Target Allocations is less than the total of the Transmission Congestion Charges, the Transmission Congestion Credit for each entity holding an FTR shall be equal to its Target Allocation. All remaining Transmission Congestion Charges shall be distributed as described below in Section 5.2.6 "Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges."

- (b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the total Transmission Congestion Charges for the hour resulting from both the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market, each FTR Holder shall be assigned a share of the total Transmission Congestion Charges in proportion to its Target Allocations for Financial Transmission Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Financial Transmission Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Transmission Congestion Credit.
- (c) At the end of a Planning Period if all FTR Holders did not receive Transmission Congestion Credits equal to their Target Allocations, the Office of the Interconnection shall assess a charge equal to the difference between the Transmission Congestion Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient FTRs and the actual Transmission Congestion Credits allocated to those FTR Holders. A charge assessed pursuant to this section shall also include any aggregate charge assessed pursuant to section 7.4.4(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and shall be allocated to all FTR Holders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. The charge shall be calculated and allocated in accordance with the following methodology:
- 1. The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of uplift required as {[sum of the total monthly deficiencies in FTR Target Allocations for the Planning Period + the sum of the ARR Target Allocation deficiencies determined pursuant to section 7.4.4(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement] [sum of the total monthly excess ARR revenues and congestion charges for the Planning Period]}.
- 2. For each Market Participant that held an FTR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all FTRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of Interconnection shall set the value to zero.
- 3. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an uplift charge to each Market Participant that held an FTR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula: {[total uplift] \* [total Target Allocation for all FTRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period] / [total Target Allocations for all FTRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period]}.

## **5.2.6** Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges.

- (a) Excess Transmission Congestion Charges accumulated in a month shall be distributed to each FTR Holder in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Holder during that month as compared to its total Target Allocations for the month.
- (b) After the excess Transmission Congestion Charge distribution described in Section 5.2.6(a) is performed, any excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a month shall be distributed to each FTR Holder in proportion to, but not more than, any

deficiency in the share of Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Holder during the current Planning Period, including previously distributed excess Transmission Congestion Charges, as compared to its total Target Allocation for the Planning Period.

- (c) Any excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a Planning Period shall be distributed to each holder of Auction Revenue Rights in proportion to, but not more than, any Auction Revenue Right deficiencies for that Planning Period.
- (d) Any excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after a distribution pursuant to subsection (c) of this section shall be distributed to all FTR Holders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. Any allocation pursuant to this subsection (d) shall be conducted in accordance with the following methodology:
- 1. For each Market Participant that held an FTR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all FTRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of the Interconnection shall set the value to zero.
- 2. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an excess Transmission Congestion Charge credit to each Market Participant that held an FTR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula: {[total excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after distributions pursuant to subsection (a)-(c) of this section] \* [total Target Allocation for all FTRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period] / [total Target Allocations for all FTRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period]}.

# 8.2 Participant Qualifications

Two primary types of distributed resources are candidates to participate in the PJM Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program:

## **On-Site Generators**

These generators (including Behind The Meter Generation) can be either synchronized or non-synchronized to the grid. Capacity Resources are not eligible for compensation under this program. Injections into the grid by local generators also will not be eligible for compensation under this program.

#### **Load Reductions**

A participant that has the ability to reduce a measurable and verifiable portion of its load, as metered on an EDC account basis.

Only Members or Special Members may participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program by complying with all of the requirements of the applicable Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority and all other applicable federal, state and local regulatory entities together with the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program provisions herein, including, but not limited to, the Registration section. Special membership provisions have been established for program participants in the Energy Only Option, as described below. The special membership provisions shall not apply to program participants in the Full Program Option. Any existing PJM Member or Special Member may participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program on behalf of non-members as the Curtailment Service Provider. All payments are made to the PJM Member or Special Member in such case. Curtailment Service Providers must become signatories to the PJM Operating Agreement, as described in the *PJM Manual for Administrative Services for the Operating Agreement of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.* However, for Special Members the \$5,000 annual member fee, the \$1,500 application fee, and liability for Member defaults are waived, along with the following other modifications:

Special Members are limited to be PJM Market Sellers; Voting privileges and sector designation are waived; Thirty day notice for waiting period is waived; Requirement for 24/7 control center coverage is waived; No PJM-supported user group capability is permitted.

To participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program, the Demand Resource must:

Be capable of reducing at least 100 kW of load Be capable of receiving notification of a Load Management Event.

# **8.11** Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant Aggregation.

The purpose for aggregation is to allow the participation of End-Use Customers in the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs that can provide less than 100 kW of demand response on an individual basis. Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant aggregations shall be subject to the following requirements:

- i. All End-Use Customers in an aggregation shall be specifically identified;
- ii. All End-Use Customers in an aggregation shall be served by the same electric distribution company;
- iii. All End-Use Customers in an aggregation that settle at Transmission Zone, existing load aggregate, or node prices shall be located in the same Transmission Zone, existing load aggregate or at the same node, respectively;
- iv. Energy settlement will be based on each individual customer's load reductions, or a current statistical sample of end-use customers' load reductions for non-interval metered residential Direct Load Control customers as set forth in the PJM Manuals, pursuant to section 3.3A of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region and the PJM Manuals. Capacity compliance will be based on each individual customers' load reductions, or a current statistical sample of end-use customers' load reductions, and then aggregated pursuant to section 3.3A of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region and the PJM Manuals; and
- v. Each End-Use Customer site must meet the requirements for market participation by a Demand Resource.

#### ATTACHMENT M – APPENDIX

## I. CONFIDENTIALITY OF DATA AND INFORMATION

#### A. Party Access:

- 1. No Member shall have a right hereunder to receive or review any documents, data or other information of another Member, including documents, data or other information provided to the Market Monitoring Unit, to the extent such documents, data or information have been designated as confidential pursuant to the procedures adopted by the Market Monitoring Unit or to the extent that they have been designated as confidential by such other Member; provided, however, a Member may receive and review any composite documents, data and other information that may be developed based on such confidential documents, data or information if the composite does not disclose any individual Member's confidential data or information.
- 2. Except as may be provided in this Appendix, the Plan, the PJM Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, the Market Monitoring Unit shall not disclose to PJM Members or to third parties, any documents, data, or other information of a Member or entity applying for Membership, to the extent such documents, data, or other information has been designated confidential pursuant to the procedures adopted by the Market Monitoring Unit or by such Member or entity applying for membership; provided that nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Market Monitoring Unit from providing any such confidential information to its agents, representatives, or contractors to the extent that such person or entity is bound by an obligation to maintain such confidentiality.

The Market Monitoring Unit, its designated agents, representatives, and contractors shall maintain as confidential the electronic tag ("e-Tag") data of an e-Tag Author or Balancing Authority (defined as those terms are used in FERC Order No. 771) to the same extent as Member data under this Section I. Nothing contained herein shall prohibit the Market Monitoring Unit from sharing with the market monitor of another Regional Transmission Organization ("RTO"), Independent System Operator ("ISO"), upon their request, the e-Tags of an e-Tag Author or Balancing Authority for intra-PJM Region transactions and interchange transactions scheduled to flow into, out of or through the PJM Region, to the extent such market monitor has requested such information as part of its investigation of possible market violations or market design flaws, and to the extent that such market monitor is bound by a tariff provision requiring that the e-Tag data be maintained as confidential, or in the absence of a tariff requirement governing confidentiality, a written agreement with the Market Monitoring Unit consistent with FERC Order No. 771, and any clarifying orders and implementing regulations.

The Market Monitoring Unit shall collect and use confidential information only in connection with its authority under this Appendix, the Plan, the PJM Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff and the retention of such information shall be in accordance with the Office of the Interconnection's data retention policies.

3. Nothing contained herein shall prevent the Market Monitoring Unit from releasing a Member's confidential data or information to a third party provided that the Member has

delivered to the Market Monitoring Unit specific, written authorization for such release setting forth the data or information to be released, to whom such release is authorized, and the period of time for which such release shall be authorized. The Market Monitoring Unit shall limit the release of a Member's confidential data or information to that specific authorization received from the Member. Nothing herein shall prohibit a Member from withdrawing such authorization upon written notice to the Market Monitoring Unit, who shall cease such release as soon as practicable after receipt of such withdrawal notice.

4. Reciprocal provisions to this Section I hereof, delineating the confidentiality requirements of the Office of the Interconnection and PJM members, are set forth in Section 18.17 of the PJM Operating Agreement.

## **B.** Required Disclosure:

- 1. Notwithstanding anything in the foregoing section to the contrary, and subject to the provisions of Section I.C below, if the Market Monitoring Unit is required by applicable law, order, or in the course of administrative or judicial proceedings, to disclose to third parties, information that is otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, PJM Operating Agreement, Attachment M or this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit may make disclosure of such information; provided, however, that as soon as the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the affected Member or Members of the requirement and the terms thereof and the affected Member or Members may direct, at their sole discretion and cost, any challenge to or defense against the disclosure requirement. The Market Monitoring Unit shall cooperate with such affected Members to the maximum extent practicable to minimize the disclosure of the information consistent with applicable law. The Market Monitoring Unit shall cooperate with the affected Members to obtain proprietary or confidential treatment of such information by the person to whom such information is disclosed prior to any such disclosure.
- 2. Nothing in this Section I shall prohibit or otherwise limit the Market Monitoring Unit's use of information covered herein if such information was: (i) previously known to the Market Monitoring Unit without an obligation of confidentiality; (ii) independently developed by or for the Office of the Interconnection and/or the PJM Market Monitor using non-confidential information; (iii) acquired by the Office of the Interconnection and/or the PJM Market Monitor from a third party which is not, to the Office of the Market Monitoring Unit's knowledge, under an obligation of confidence with respect to such information; (iv) which is or becomes publicly available other than through a manner inconsistent with this Section I.
- 3. The Market Monitoring Unit shall impose on any contractors retained to provide technical support or otherwise to assist with the implementation of the Plan or this Appendix a contractual duty of confidentiality consistent with the Plan or this Appendix. A Member shall not be obligated to provide confidential or proprietary information to any contractor that does not assume such a duty of confidentiality, and the Market Monitoring Unit shall not provide any such information to any such contractor without the express written permission of the Member providing the information.

# C. Disclosure to FERC and CFTC:

- 1. Notwithstanding anything in this Section I to the contrary, if the FERC, the Commodity Futures Trading Commission ("CFTC") or the staff of those commissions, during the course of an investigation or otherwise, requests information from the Market Monitoring Unit that is otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the Plan or this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit shall provide the requested information to the FERC, CFTC or their staff, within the time provided for in the request for information. In providing the information to the FERC or its staff, the Market Monitoring Unit may request, consistent with 18 C.F.R. §§ 1b.20 and 388.112, or to the CFTC or its staff, the Market Monitoring Unit may request, consistent with 17 C.F.R. §§ 11.3 and 145.9, that the information be treated as confidential and non-public by the respective commission and its staff and that the information be withheld from public disclosure. The Market Monitoring Unit shall promptly notify any affected Member(s) if the Market Monitoring Unit receives from the FERC, CFTC or their staff, written notice that the commission has decided to release publicly or has asked for comment on whether such commission should release publicly, confidential information previously provided to a commission Market Monitoring Unit.
- 2. The foregoing Section I.C.1 shall not apply to requests for production of information under Subpart D of the FERC's Rules of Practice and Procedure (18 CFR Part 385) in proceedings before FERC and its administrative law judges. In all such proceedings, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit shall follow the procedures in Section I.B.

## D. <u>Disclosure to Authorized Commissions</u>:

- 1. Notwithstanding anything in this Section I to the contrary, the Market Monitoring Unit shall disclose confidential information, otherwise required to be maintained in confidence pursuant to the PJM Tariff, the PJM Operating Agreement, the Plan or this Appendix, to an Authorized Commission under the following conditions:
- (i) The Authorized Commission has provided the FERC with a properly executed Certification in the form attached to the PJM Operating Agreement as Schedule 10A. Upon receipt of the Authorized Commission's Certification, the FERC shall provide public notice of the Authorized Commission's filing pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 385.2009. If any interested party disputes the accuracy and adequacy of the representations contained in the Authorized Commission's Certification, that party may file a protest with the FERC within 14 days of the date of such notice, pursuant to 18 C.F.R. § 385.211. The Authorized Commission may file a response to any such protest within seven days. Each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such a protest proceeding. If there are material changes in law that affect the accuracy and adequacy of the representations in the Certification filed with the FERC, the Authorized Commission shall, within thirty (30) days, submit an amended Certification identifying such changes. Any such amended Certification shall be subject to the same procedures for comment and review by the FERC as set forth above in this paragraph.

- (ii) Neither the Office of the Interconnection nor the Market Monitoring Unit may disclose data to an Authorized Commission during the FERC's consideration of the Certification and any filed protests. If the FERC does not act upon an Authorized Commission's Certification within 90 days of the date of filing, the Certification shall be deemed approved and the Authorized Commission shall be permitted to receive confidential information pursuant to this Section I. In the event that an interested party protests the Authorized Commission's Certification and the FERC approves the Certification, that party may not challenge any Information Request made by the Authorized Commission on the grounds that the Authorized Commission is unable to protect the confidentiality of the information requested, in the absence of a showing of changed circumstances.
- (iii) Any confidential information provided to an Authorized Commission pursuant to this Section I shall not be further disclosed by the recipient Authorized Commission except by order of the FERC.
- (iv) The Market Monitoring Unit shall be expressly entitled to rely upon such Authorized Commission Certifications in providing confidential information to the Authorized Commission, and shall in no event be liable, or subject to damages or claims of any kind or nature hereunder, due to the ineffectiveness or inaccuracy of such Authorized Commission Certifications.
- (v) The Authorized Commission may provide confidential information obtained from the Market Monitoring Unit to such of its employees, attorneys and contractors as needed to examine or handle that information in the course and scope of their work on behalf of the Authorized Commission, provided that (a) the Authorized Commission has internal procedures in place, pursuant to the Certification, to ensure that each person receiving such information agrees to protect the confidentiality of such information (such employees, attorneys or contractors to be defined hereinafter as "Authorized Persons"); (b) the Authorized Commission provides, pursuant to the Certification, a list of such Authorized Persons to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit and updates such list, as necessary, every ninety (90) days; and (c) any third-party contractors provided access to confidential information sign a nondisclosure agreement in the form attached to the PJM Operating Agreement as Schedule 10 before being provided access to any such confidential information.
- 2. The Market Monitoring Unit may, in the course of discussions with an Authorized Person, orally disclose information otherwise required to be maintained in confidence, without the need for a prior Information Request. Such oral disclosures shall provide enough information to enable the Authorized Person or the Authorized Commission with which that Authorized Person is associated to determine whether additional Information Requests are appropriate. The Market Monitoring Unit will not make any written or electronic disclosures of confidential information to the Authorized Person pursuant to this Section I.D.2. In any such discussions, the Market Monitoring Unit shall ensure that the individual or individuals receiving such confidential information are Authorized Persons as defined herein, orally designate confidential information that is disclosed, and refrain from identifying any specific Affected Member whose information is disclosed. The Market Monitoring Unit shall also be authorized to assist Authorized Persons in interpreting confidential information that is disclosed. The Market

Monitoring Unit shall provide any Affected Member with oral notice of any oral disclosure immediately, but not later than one (1) business day after the oral disclosure. Such oral notice to the Affected Member shall include the substance of the oral disclosure, but shall not reveal any confidential information of any other Member and must be received by the Affected Member before the name of the Affected Member is released to the Authorized Person; provided however, disclosure of the identity of the Affected Party must be made to the Authorized Commission with which the Authorized Person is associated within two (2) business days of the initial oral disclosure.

## 3. As regards Information Requests:

- (i) Information Requests to the Office of the Interconnection and/or Market Monitoring Unit by an Authorized Commission shall be in writing, which shall include electronic communications, addressed to the Market Monitoring Unit, and shall: (a) describe the information sought in sufficient detail to allow a response to the Information Request; (b) provide a general description of the purpose of the Information Request; (c) state the time period for which confidential information is requested; and (d) re-affirm that only Authorized Persons shall have access to the confidential information requested. The Market Monitoring Unit shall provide an Affected Member with written notice, which shall include electronic communication, of an Information Request by an Authorized Commission as soon as possible, but not later than two (2) business days after the receipt of the Information Request.
- (ii) Subject to the provisions of Section I.D.3(iii) below, the Market Monitoring Unit shall supply confidential information to the Authorized Commission in response to any Information Request within five (5) business days of the receipt of the Information Request, to the extent that the requested confidential information can be made available within such period; provided however, that in no event shall confidential information be released prior to the end of the fourth (4th) business day without the express consent of the Affected Member. To the extent that the Market Monitoring Unit cannot reasonably prepare and deliver the requested confidential information within such five (5) day period, it shall, within such period, provide the Authorized Commission with a written schedule for the provision of such remaining confidential information. Upon providing confidential information to the Authorized Commission, the Market Monitoring Unit shall either provide a copy of the confidential information to the Affected Member(s), or provide a listing of the confidential information disclosed; provided, however, that the Market Monitoring Unit shall not reveal any Member's confidential information to any other Member.
- (iii) Notwithstanding Section I.D.3(ii), above, should the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit or an Affected Member object to an Information Request or any portion thereof, any of them may, within four (4) business days following the Market Monitoring Unit's receipt of the Information Request, request, in writing, a conference with the Authorized Commission to resolve differences concerning the scope or timing of the Information Request; provided, however, nothing herein shall require the Authorized Commission to participate in any conference. Any party to the conference may seek assistance from FERC staff in resolution of the dispute or terminate the conference process at any time. Should such conference be refused or terminated by any participant or should such conference

not resolve the dispute, then the Office of the Interconnection, Market Monitoring Unit, or the Affected Member may file a complaint with the FERC pursuant to Rule 206 objecting to the Information Request within ten (10) business days following receipt of written notice from any conference participant terminating such conference. Any complaints filed at the FERC objecting to a particular Information Request shall be designated by the party as a "fast track" complaint and each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such FERC proceeding. The grounds for such a complaint shall be limited to the following: (a) the Authorized Commission is no longer able to preserve the confidentiality of the requested information due to changed circumstances relating to the Authorized Commission's ability to protect confidential information arising since the filing of or rejection of a protest directed to the Authorized Commission's Certification; (b) complying with the Information Request would be unduly burdensome to the complainant, and the complainant has made a good faith effort to negotiate limitations in the scope of the requested information; or (c) other exceptional circumstances exist such that complying with the Information Request would result in harm to the complainant. There shall be a presumption that "exceptional circumstances," as used in the prior sentence, does not include circumstances in which an Authorized Commission has requested wholesale market data (or Market Monitoring Unit workpapers that support or explain conclusions or analyses) generated in the ordinary course and scope of the operations of the Market Monitoring Unit. There shall be a presumption that circumstances in which an Authorized Commission has requested personnel files, internal emails and internal company memos, analyses and related work product constitute "exceptional circumstances" as used in the prior sentence. If no complaint challenging the Information Request is filed within the ten (10) day period defined above, the Office of the Interconnection and/or Market Monitoring Unit shall utilize its best efforts to respond to the Information Request promptly. If a complaint is filed, and the Commission does not act on that complaint within ninety (90) days, the complaint shall be deemed denied and the Market Monitoring Unit shall use its best efforts to respond to the Information Request promptly.

- (iv) Any Authorized Commission may initiate appropriate legal action at the FERC within ten (10) business days following receipt of information designated as "Confidential," challenging such designation. Any complaints filed at FERC objecting to the designation of information as "Confidential" shall be designated by the party as a "fast track" complaint and each party shall bear its own costs in connection with such FERC proceeding. The party filing such a complaint shall be required to prove that the material disclosed does not merit "Confidential" status because it is publicly available from other sources or contains no trade secret or other sensitive commercial information (with "publicly available" not being deemed to include unauthorized disclosures of otherwise confidential data).
- 4. In the event of any breach of confidentiality of information disclosed pursuant to an Information Request by an Authorized Commission or Authorized Person:
- (i) The Authorized Commission or Authorized Person shall promptly notify the Market Monitoring Unit, who shall, in turn, promptly notify any Affected Member of any inadvertent or intentional release, or possible release, of confidential information provided pursuant to this Section I.

- (ii) The Office Market Monitoring Unit shall terminate the right of such Authorized Commission to receive confidential information under this Section I upon written notice to such Authorized Commission unless: (i) there was no harm or damage suffered by the Affected Member; or (ii) similar good cause is shown. Any appeal of the Market Monitoring Unit's actions under this Section I shall be to Commission. An Authorized Commission shall be entitled to reestablish its certification as set forth in Section I.D.1 by submitting a filing with the Commission showing that it has taken appropriate corrective action. If the Commission does not act upon an Authorized Commission's recertification filing with sixty (60) days of the date of the filing, the recertification shall be deemed approved and the Authorized Commission shall be permitted to receive confidential information pursuant to this section.
- (iii) The Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit, and/or the Affected Member shall have the right to seek and obtain at least the following types of relief: (a) an order from the FERC requiring any breach to cease and preventing any future breaches; (b) temporary, preliminary, and/or permanent injunctive relief with respect to any breach; and (c) the immediate return of all confidential information to the Market Monitoring Unit.
- (iv) No Authorized Person or Authorized Commission shall have responsibility or liability whatsoever under this section for any and all liabilities, losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with the release of confidential information to persons not authorized to receive it, provided that such Authorized Person is an agent, servant, employee or member of an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release. Nothing in this Section I.D.4(iv) is intended to limit the liability of any person who is not an agent, servant, employee or member of an Authorized Commission at the time of such unauthorized release for any and all economic losses, damages, demands, fines, monetary judgments, penalties, costs and expenses caused by, resulting from, or arising out of or in connection with such unauthorized release.
- (v) Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in Section I.D.4(ii) or I.D.4(iii)(a) above, shall be submitted to the FERC for hearing and resolution. Any dispute or conflict requesting the relief in Section I.D.4(iii)(c) above may be submitted to FERC or any court of competent jurisdiction for hearing and resolution.

# E. Market Monitoring:

1. Subject to the requirements of Section E.2, the Market Monitoring Unit may release confidential information of Public Service Electric & Gas Company ("PSE&G"), Consolidated Edison Company of New York ("ConEd"), and their affiliates, and the confidential information of any Member regarding generation and/or transmission facilities located within the PSE&G Zone to the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. ("New York ISO"), the market monitoring unit of New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor to the limited extent that the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit determines necessary to carry out the responsibilities of PJM, New York ISO or the market monitoring units of the Office of the Interconnection and the New York ISO under FERC Opinion No. 476 (see Consolidated Edison Company v. Public Service Electric and Gas Company, et al., 108 FERC ¶ 61,120, at P 215 (2004)) to conduct joint investigations to ensure that gaming, abuse of market power, or

similar activities do not take place with regard to power transfers under the contracts that are the subject of FERC Opinion No. 476.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit may release a Member's confidential information pursuant to Section I.E.1 to the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor only if the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO and the New York ISO Market Advisor are subject to obligations limiting the disclosure of such information that are equivalent to or greater than the limitations on disclosure specified in this Section I.E. Information received from the New York ISO, the market monitoring unit of the New York ISO, or the New York ISO Market Advisor under Section I.E.1 that is designated as confidential shall be protected from disclosure in accordance with this Section I.E.

# II. <u>DEVELOPMENT OF INPUTS FOR PROSPECTIVE MITIGATION</u>

## A. Offer Price Caps:

- 1. The Market Monitor or his designee shall advise the Office of the Interconnection whether it believes that the cost references, methods and rules included in the Cost Development Guidelines are accurate and appropriate, as specified in the PJM Manuals.
- 2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall review upon request of a Market Seller, and may review upon its own initiative at any time, the incremental costs (defined in Section 6.4.2 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement) included in the Offer Price Cap of a generating unit in order to ensure that the Market Seller has correctly applied the Cost Development Guidelines and that the level of the Offer Price Cap is otherwise acceptable.
- 3. On or before the 21st day of each month, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate in accordance with the applicable criteria whether each generating unit with an offer cap calculated under Section 6.4.2 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement is eligible to include an adder based on Frequently Mitigated Unit or Associated Unit status, and shall issue a written notice of the applicable adder, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, to the Market Seller for each unit that meets the criteria for Frequently Mitigated Unit or Associated Unit status.
- 4. Notwithstanding the number of jointly pivotal suppliers in any hour, if the Market Monitoring Unit determines that a reasonable level of competition will not exist based on an evaluation of all facts and circumstances, it may propose to the Commission the removal of offer-capping suspensions otherwise authorized by Section 6.4 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement. Such proposals shall take effect upon Commission acceptance of the Market Monitoring Unit's filing.

## **B.** <u>Minimum Generator Operating Parameters:</u>

1. For the 2014/2015 through 2017/208 Delivery Years, the Market Monitoring Unit shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection a table of default unit class specific parameter limits to be known as the "Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix" to be included in Section 6.6(c) of

Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement. The Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix shall include default values on a unit-type basis as specified in Section 6.6(c). The Market Monitoring Unit shall review the Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix annually, and, in the event it determines that revision is appropriate, shall provide a revised matrix to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than December 31 prior to the annual enrollment period.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify Market Sellers of generation resources and the Office of the Interconnection no later than April 1 of its determination of market power concerns raised regarding each request for a period exception or persistent exception to a value specified in the Parameter Limited Schedule Matrix or the parameters defined in Section 6.6 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals, provided that the Market Monitoring Unit receives such request by no later than February 28.

If, prior to the scheduled termination date, a Market Seller submits a request to modify a temporary exception, the Market Monitoring Unit shall review such request using the same standard utilized to evaluate period exception and persistent exception requests, and shall provide its determination of whether the request raises market power concerns, and, if so, any modifications that would alleviate those concerns, to the Market Seller, with a copy to Office of the Interconnection, by no later than 15 days from the date of the modification request.

- 3. When a Market Seller notifies the Market Monitoring Unit of a material change to the facts relied upon by the Market Monitoring Unit and/or the Office of the Interconnection to support a parameter limited schedule period or persistent exception, the Market Monitoring Unit shall make a determination, and provide written notification to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Seller, of any change to its determination regarding the exemption request, based on the material change in facts, by no later than 15 days after receipt of such notice.
- 4. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any risk premium to which it and a Market Seller owning or operating nuclear generation resource agree or its determination if agreement is not obtained. If a Market Seller submits a risk premium for its nuclear generation resource that is inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such risk premium, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns pursuant to Attachment M.

# C. RPM Must-Offer Requirement:

- 1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall maintain, post on its website and provide to the Office of the Interconnection prior to each RPM Auction (updated, as necessary, on at least a quarterly basis), a list of Existing Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region that are subject to the RPM must-offer requirement set forth in Section 6.6 of Attachment DD.
- 2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate requests submitted by Capacity Market Sellers for a determination that a Generation Capacity Resource, or any portion thereof, be removed from Capacity Resource status or exempted from status as a Generation Capacity Resource subject to Section II.C.1 above and inform both the Capacity Market Seller and the

Office of the Interconnection of such determination in writing by no later ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. A Generation Capacity Resource located in the PJM Region shall not be removed from Capacity Resource status to the extent the resource is committed to service of PJM loads as a result of an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, Locational UCAP transaction and/or by designation as a replacement resource under this Attachment DD.

- 3. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate the data and documentation provided to it by a potential Capacity Market Seller to establish the EFORd to be included in a Sell Offer applicable to each resource pursuant to Section 6.6(b) of Attachment DD. If a Capacity Market Seller timely submits a request for an alternative maximum level of EFORd that may be used in a Sell Offer for RPM Auctions held prior to the date on which the final EFORds used for a Delivery Year are posted, the Market Monitoring Unit shall attempt to reach agreement with the Capacity Market Seller on the alternate maximum level of the EFORd by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year. By no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection in writing, notifying the Capacity Market Seller by copy of the same, of any alternative maximum EFORd to which it and the Capacity Market Seller agree or its determination of the alternative maximum EFORd if agreement is not obtained.
- 4. The Market Monitoring Unit shall consider the documentation provided to it by a potential Capacity Market Seller pursuant to Section 6.6 of Attachment DD, and determine whether a resource owned or controlled by such Capacity Market Seller meets the criteria to qualify for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement because the resource (i) is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction; (ii) has a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale of its capacity; or (iii) was interconnected to the Transmission System as an Energy Resource and not subsequently converted to a Capacity Resource. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

In order to establish that a resource is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction as set forth in (i) above, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate that:

A. It has a documented plan in place to retire the resource prior to or during the Delivery Year, and has submitted a notice of Deactivation to the Office of the Interconnection consistent with Section 113.1 of the PJM Tariff, without regard to whether the Office of the Interconnection has requested the Capacity Market Seller to continue to operate the resource beyond its desired deactivation date in accordance with Section 113.2 of the PJM Tariff for the purpose of maintaining the reliability of the PJM Transmission System and the Capacity Market Seller has agreed to do so;

- B. Significant physical operational restrictions cause long term or permanent changes to the installed capacity value of the resource, or the resource is under major repair that will extend into the applicable Delivery Year, that will result in the imposition of RPM performance penalties pursuant to Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff;
- C. The Capacity Market Seller is involved in an ongoing regulatory proceeding (e.g. regarding potential environmental restrictions) specific to the resource and has received an order, decision, final rule, opinion or other final directive from the regulatory authority that will result in the retirement of the resource; or,
- D. A resource considered an Existing Generating Capacity Resource because it cleared an RPM Auction for a Delivery Year prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction, but which is not yet in service, is unable to achieve full commercial operation prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction. The Capacity Market Seller must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit a written sworn, notarized statement of a corporate officer certifying that the resource will not be in full commercial operation prior to the referenced Delivery Year.
- 5. If a Capacity Market Seller submits for the portion of a Generation Capacity Resource that it owns or controls, and the Office of Interconnection accepts, a Sell Offer (i) at a level of installed capacity that the Market Monitoring Unit believes is inconsistent with the level established under Section 5.6.6 of Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, (ii) at a level of installed capacity inconsistent with its determination of eligibility for an exception listed in Section II.C.4 above, or (iii) a maximum EFORd that the Market Monitoring Unit believes is inconsistent with the maximum level determined under Section II.C.3 of this Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and/or request a determination from the Commission that would require the Generation Capacity Resource to submit a new or revised Sell Offer, notwithstanding any determination to the contrary made under Section 6.6 of Attachment DD.

The Market Monitoring Unit shall also consider the documentation provided by the Capacity Market Seller pursuant to Section 6.6 of Attachment DD, for generation resources for which the Office of the Interconnection has not approved an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement as set forth in Section 6.6(g) of Attachment DD, to determine whether the Capacity Market Seller's failure to offer part or all of one or more generation resources into an RPM Auction would result in an increase of greater than five percent in any Zonal Capacity Price determined through such auction as required by Section 6.6(i) of Attachment DD, and shall inform both the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination by no later than two (2) business days after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

## D. <u>Unit Specific Minimum Sell Offers:</u>

1. If a Capacity Market Seller timely submits an exemption *or exception* request, with all of the required supporting documentation as specified in section 5.14(h) of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall review the request and documentation and shall provide in writing

to the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection by no later than forty five (45) days after receipt of the exemption or exception request its determination whether it believes the requested exemption or exception should be granted in accordance with the standards and criteria set forth in section 5.14(h). If the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the Sell Offer proposed in a Unit-Specific Exception request raises market power concerns, it shall advise the Capacity Market Seller of the minimum Sell Offer in the relevant auction that would not raise market power concerns, with such calculation based on the data and documentation received, by no later than forty five (45) days after receipt of the request.

- 2. All information submitted to the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit by a Market Participant is subject to verification by the Market Monitoring Unit.
- 3. In the event that the Market Monitoring Unit reasonably believes that a request for a Competitive Entry Exemption or a Self-Supply Exemption that has been granted contains fraudulent or material misrepresentations or omissions such that the Capacity Market Seller would not have been eligible for the exemption for that MOPR Screened Generation Resource had the request not contained such misrepresentations or omissions, then it shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and Capacity Market Seller of its findings and provide the Office of the Interconnection with all of the data and documentation supporting its findings, and may take any other action required or permitted under Attachment M.

# E. <u>Market Seller Offer Caps</u>:

- 1. Based on the data and calculations submitted by the Capacity Market Sellers for each Existing Generation Capacity Resource and the formulas specified in Section 6.7(d) of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Market Seller Offer Cap for each such resource and provide it to the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection by no later than ninety (90) days before the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.
- 2. The Market Monitoring Unit must attempt to reach agreement with the Capacity Market Seller on the appropriate level of the Market Seller Offer Cap by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If such agreement cannot be reached, then the Market Monitoring Unit shall inform the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination of the appropriate level of the Market Seller Offer Cap by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction, and the Market Monitoring Unit may pursue any action available to it under Attachment M.
- 3. Nothing herein shall preclude any Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit from agreeing to, nor require either such entity to agree to, an alternative market seller offer cap determined on a mutually agreeable basis. Any such alternative offer cap shall be filed with the Commission for its approval. This provision is duplicated in Section 6.4(a) of Attachment DD.

## F. Mitigation of Offers from Planned Generation Capacity Resources:

Pursuant to Section 6.5 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate Sell Offers for Planned Generation Capacity Resources to determine whether market power mitigation should be applied and notify in writing each Capacity Market Seller whose Sell Offer has been determined to be non-competitive and subject to mitigation, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, by no later than one (1) business day after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

## **G.** Data Submission:

Pursuant to Section 6.7 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit may request additional information from any potential auction participant as deemed necessary by the Market Monitoring Unit, including, without limitation, additional cost data on resources in a class that is not otherwise expected to include the marginal price setting resource. All data submitted to the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit by a Market Participant is subject to verification by the Market Monitoring Unit.

# H. <u>Determination of Default Avoidable Cost Rates:</u>

- 1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall conduct an annual review of the table of default Avoidable Cost Rates included in Section 6.7(c) of Attachment DD and calculated on the bases set forth therein, and determine whether the values included therein need to be updated. If the Market Monitoring Unit determines that the Avoidable Cost Rates need to be updated, it shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection updated values or notice of its determination that updated values are not needed by no later than September 30<sup>th</sup> of each year.
- 2. The Market Monitoring Unit shall indicate in its posted reports on RPM performance the number of Generation Capacity Resources and megawatts per LDA that use the retirement default Avoidable Cost Rates.
- 3. If a Capacity Market Seller does not elect to use a default Avoidable Cost Rate and has timely provided to the Market Monitoring Unit its request to apply a unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate, along with the data described in Section 6.7 of Attachment DD, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Avoidable Cost Rate and provide a unit-specific value to the Capacity Market Seller for each such resource, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection in writing by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction whether it agrees that the unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate is acceptable. The Capacity Market Seller and Office of the Interconnection's deadlines relating to the submittal and acceptance of a request for a unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate are delineated in section 6.7(d) of Attachment DD.

## I. <u>Determination of PJM Market Revenues</u>:

The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Projected PJM Market Revenues for any Generation Capacity Resource to which the Avoidable Cost Rate is applied pursuant to Section 6.8(d) of Attachment DD, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the

Interconnection of its determination in writing by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

# J. <u>Determination of Opportunity Costs</u>:

The Market Monitoring Unit shall review and verify the documentation of prices available to Existing Generation Capacity Resources in markets external to PJM and proposed for inclusion in Opportunity Costs pursuant to Section 6.7(d)(ii) of Attachment DD. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify, in writing, such Generation Capacity Resource and the Office of the Interconnection if it is dissatisfied with the documentation provided and whether it objects to the inclusion of such Opportunity Costs in a Market Seller Offer by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If such Generation Capacity Resource submits a Market Seller Offer that includes Opportunity Costs that have not been documented and verified to the Market Monitoring Unit's satisfaction, then the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination that would require the Generation Capacity Resource to remove them.

## III. BLACKSTART SERVICE

- A. Upon the submission by a Black Start Unit owner of a request for Black Start Service revenue requirements and changes to the Black Start Service revenue requirements for the Black Start Unit, the Black Start Unit owner and the Market Monitoring Unit shall attempt to agree to values on the level of each component included in the Black Start Service revenue requirements by no later than May 14 of each year. The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the revenue requirement for each Black Start Unit and provide its calculation to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than May 14 of each year.
- B. Pursuant to the terms of Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff and the PJM Manuals, the Market Monitoring Unit will analyze any requested generator black start cost changes on an annual basis and shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any costs to which it and the Black Start Unit owner have agreed or the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding any cost components to which agreement has not been obtained. If a Black Start Unit owner includes a cost component inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such cost component, and the Office of the Interconnection accepts the Black Start Service revenue requirements submitted by the Black Start Unit owner, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination that would require the Black Start Service generator to utilize the values determined by the Market Monitoring Unit or the Office of the Interconnection or such other values as determined by the Commission.

## IV. <u>DEACTIVATION RATES</u>

1. Upon receipt of a notice to deactivate a generating unit under Part V of the PJM Tariff from the Office of the Interconnection forwarded pursuant to Section 113.1 of the PJM Tariff, the Market Monitoring Unit shall analyze the effects of the proposed deactivation with regard to

potential market power issues and shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and the generator owner (of, if applicable, its designated agent) within 30 days of the deactivation request if a market power issue has been identified. Such notice shall include the specific market power impact resulting from the proposed deactivation of the generating unit, as well as an initial assessment of any steps that could be taken to mitigate the market power impact.

2. The Market Monitoring Unit and the generating unit owner shall attempt to come to agreement on the level of each component included in the Deactivation Avoidable Cost Credit. In the case of cost of service filing submitted to the Commission in alternative to the Deactivation Cost Credit, the Market Monitoring Unit shall indicate to the generating unit owner in advance of filing its views regarding the proposed method or cost components of recovery. The Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of the Interconnection of any costs to which it and the generating unit owner have agreed or the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding any cost components to which agreement has not been obtained. If a generating unit owner includes a cost component inconsistent with its agreement or inconsistent with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination regarding such cost components, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and seek a determination that would require the Generating unit to include an appropriate cost component. This provision is duplicated in Sections 114 and 119 of Part V of the PJM Tariff.

## V. OPPORTUNITY COST CALCULATION

The Market Monitoring Unit shall review requests for opportunity cost compensation under Sections 3.2.3(f-3) and 3.2.3B(h) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement, discuss with the Office of the Interconnection and individual Market Sellers the amount of compensation, and file exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request a determination of compensation as provided by such sections. These requirements are duplicated in Sections 3.2.3(f-3) and 3.2.3B(h) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

## VI. FTR FORFEITURE RULE

The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits as required under Section 5.2.1(b) of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement, including the determination of the identity of the Effective FTR Holder and an evaluation of the overall benefits accrued by an entity or affiliated entities trading in FTRs and Virtual Transactions in the Day-ahead Energy Market, and provide such calculations to the Office of the Interconnection. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the Effective FTR Holder. If the Office of the Interconnection imposes a forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit in an amount that the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with, then it may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and request an adjustment.

## VII. FORCED OUTAGE RULE

1. The Market Monitoring Unit shall observe offers submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market to determine whether all or part of a generating unit's capacity (MW) is designated as

Maximum Emergency and (i) such offer in the Real-time Energy Market designates a smaller amount of capacity from that unit as Maximum Emergency for the same time period, and (ii) there is no physical reason to designate a larger amount of capacity as Maximum Emergency in the offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market than in the Real-time Energy Market, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of Interconnection.

2. If the Market Monitoring Unit observes that (i) an offer submitted in the Day-ahead Energy market designates all or part of capacity (MW) of a Generating unit as economic maximum that is less than the economic maximum designated in the offer in the Real-time Energy Market, and (ii) there is no physical reason to designate a lower economic maximum in the offer in the Day-ahead Energy Market than in the offer in the Real-time Energy Market, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Office of Interconnection.

## VIII. DATA COLLECTION AND VERIFICATION

The Market Monitoring Unit shall gather and keep confidential detailed data on the procurement and usage of fuel to produce electric power transmitted in the PJM Region in order to assist the performance of its duties under Attachment M. To achieve this objective, the Market Monitoring Unit shall maintain on its website a mechanism that allows Members to conveniently and confidentially submit such data and develop a manual in consultation with stakeholders that describes the nature of and procedure for collecting data. Members of PJM owning a Generating unit that is located in the PJM Region (including dynamically scheduled units), or is included in a PJM Black Start Service plan, committed as a Generation Capacity Resource for the current or future Delivery Year, or otherwise subject to a commitment to provide service to PJM, shall provide data to the Market Monitoring Unit.

## **5.5A** Capacity Resource Types

## a) Capacity Performance Resources

Capacity Performance Resources are Capacity Resources which, to the extent such resources cleared in a Reliability Pricing Model Auction or are otherwise committed as a Capacity Resource, are obligated to deliver energy during the relevant Delivery Year as scheduled and/or dispatched by the Office of Interconnection during the Performance Assessment Hours. As further detailed in Section 10A of this Attachment, Capacity Performance Resources that fail to meet this obligation will be subject to a Non-Performance Charge, unless excused pursuant to Section 10A(d) of this Attachment. Subject to 5.5A(a)(i)-(ii), the following types of Capacity Resources are eligible to submit a Sell Offer as a Capacity Performance Resource: internal or external Generation Capacity Resources; Annual Demand Resources; Capacity Storage Resources; Annual Energy Efficiency Resources; and Qualifying Transmission Upgrades. To the extent the underlying Capacity Resource is an external Generation Capacity Resource, such resource must meet the criteria for obtaining an exception to the Capacity Import Limit as contained in section 1.7A of the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

- i). Process for Support and Review of Capacity Performance Resource Offers
- A. The Capacity Market Seller shall provide to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit, upon their request, all supporting data and information requested by either the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit to evaluate whether the underlying Capacity Resource can meet the operational and performance requirements of Capacity Performance Resources. The Capacity Market Seller shall have an ongoing obligation through the closing of the offer period for the RPM Auction to update the request to reflect any material changes.
- B. The Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit shall review any requested supporting data and information, and the Office of the Interconnection, considering advice and recommendation from the Market Monitoring Unit, shall reject a request for a resource to offer as a Capacity Performance Resource if the Capacity Market Seller does not demonstrate that it can reasonably be expected to meet its Capacity Performance obligations consistent with the resource's offer by the relevant Delivery Year. The Office of Interconnection shall provide its determination to reject eligibility of the resource as a Capacity Performance Resource, and notify the Market Monitoring Unit, by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the date on which the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction commences. A Capacity Market Seller that is dissatisfied with any determination hereunder may seek any remedies available to it from FERC; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection will proceed with administration of the Tariff and market rules unless and until ordered to do otherwise by FERC.
- b) Base Capacity Resources

For the 2018/2019 and 2019/2020 Delivery Years, following types of Capacity Resources eligible to submit a Sell Offer as a Base Capacity Resource: Generation Capacity Resources, Capacity Storage Resources, Annual Demand Resources, Base Capacity Demand Resources, and Base Capacity Energy Efficiency Resources. Each resource that clears a RPM Auction as a Base Capacity Resource must provide energy output to PJM if called during Performance Assessment Hours occurring in the calendar months of June through September, including any necessary recall of such capacity and energy from service to areas outside the PJM Region. As further detailed in Section 10A of this Attachment, Base Capacity Resources that fail to meet this obligation will be subject to a Non-Performance Charge, unless excused pursuant to Section 10A(d) of this section.

# **5.14** Clearing Prices and Charges

## a) Capacity Resource Clearing Prices

For each Base Residual Auction and Incremental Auction, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a clearing price to be paid for each megawatt-day of Unforced Capacity that clears in such auction. The Capacity Resource Clearing Price for each LDA will be the marginal value of system capacity for the PJM Region, without considering locational constraints, adjusted as necessary by any applicable Locational Price Adders, Annual Resource Price Adders, Extended Summer Resource Price Adders, Limited Resource Price Decrements, Sub-Annual Resource Price Decrements, Base Capacity Demand Resource Price Decrements, and Base Capacity Resource Price Decrements, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection based on the optimization algorithm. If a Capacity Resource is located in more than one Locational Deliverability Area, it shall be paid the highest Locational Price Adder in any applicable LDA in which the Sell Offer for such Capacity Resource cleared. The Annual Resource Price Adder is applicable for Annual Resources only. The Extended Summer Resource Price Adder is applicable for Annual Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources.

## b) Resource Make-Whole Payments

If a Sell Offer specifies a minimum block, and only a portion of such block is needed to clear the market in a Base Residual or Incremental Auction, the MW portion of such Sell Offer needed to clear the market shall clear, and such Sell Offer shall set the marginal value of system capacity. In addition, the Capacity Market Seller shall receive a Resource Make-Whole Payment equal to the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in such auction times the difference between the Sell Offer's minimum block MW quantity and the Sell Offer's cleared MW quantity. The cost for any such Resource Make-Whole Payments required in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction for adjustment of prior capacity commitments shall be collected pro rata from all LSEs in the LDA in which such payments were made, based on their Daily Unforced Capacity Obligations. The cost for any such Resource Make-Whole Payments required in an Incremental Auction for capacity replacement shall be collected from all Capacity Market Buyers in the LDA in which such payments were made, on a pro-rata basis based on the MWs purchased in such auction.

## c) New Entry Price Adjustment

A Capacity Market Seller that submits a Sell Offer based on a Planned Generation Capacity Resource that clears in the BRA for a Delivery Year may, at its election, submit Sell Offers with a New Entry Price Adjustment in the BRAs for the two immediately succeeding Delivery Years if:

1. Such Capacity Market Seller provides notice of such election at the time it submits its Sell Offer for such resource in the BRA for the first Delivery Year for which such resource is eligible to be considered a Planned Generation Capacity Resource. When the Capacity Market Seller provides notice of such election, it must specify whether its Sell Offer is contingent upon qualifying for the New Entry Price Adjustment. The Office of the

Interconnection shall not clear such contingent Sell Offer if it does not qualify for the New Entry Price Adjustment.

- 2. All or any part of a Sell Offer from the Planned Generation Capacity Resource submitted in accordance with section 5.14(c)(1) is the marginal Sell Offer that sets the Capacity Resource Clearing Price for the LDA.
- 3. Acceptance of all or any part of a Sell Offer that meets the conditions in section 5.14(c)(1)-(2) in the BRA increases the total Unforced Capacity committed in the BRA (including any minimum block quantity) for the LDA in which such Resource will be located from a megawatt quantity below the LDA Reliability Requirement, minus the Short Term Resource Procurement Target, to a megawatt quantity at or above a megawatt quantity at the price-quantity point on the VRR Curve at which the price is 0.40 times the applicable Net CONE divided by (one minus the pool-wide average EFORd).
- 4. Such Capacity Market Seller submits Sell Offers in the BRA for the two immediately succeeding Delivery Years for the entire Unforced Capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource committed in the first BRA under section 5.14(c)(1)-(2) equal to the lesser of: A) the price in such seller's Sell Offer for the BRA in which such resource qualified as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource that satisfies the conditions in section 5.14(c)(1)-(3); or B) 0.90 times the Net CONE applicable in the first BRA in which such Planned Generation Capacity Resource meeting the conditions in section 5.14(c)(1)-(3) cleared, on an Unforced Capacity basis, for such LDA.
- 5. If the Sell Offer is submitted consistent with section 5.14(c)(1)-(4) the foregoing conditions, then:
  - (i) in the first Delivery Year, the Resource sets the Capacity Resource Clearing Price for the LDA and all cleared resources in the LDA receive the Capacity Resource Clearing Price set by the Sell Offer as the marginal offer, in accordance with sections 5.12(a) and 5.14(a).
  - (ii) in either of the subsequent two BRAs, if any part of the Sell Offer from the Resource clears, it shall receive the Capacity Resource Clearing Price for such LDA for its cleared capacity and for any additional minimum block quantity pursuant to section 5.14(b); or
  - (iii) if the Resource does not clear, it shall be deemed resubmitted at the highest price per MW-day at which the megawatt quantity of Unforced Capacity of such Resource that cleared the first-year BRA will clear the subsequent-year BRA pursuant to the optimization algorithm described in section 5.12(a) of this Attachment, and
  - (iv) the resource with its Sell Offer submitted shall clear and shall be committed to the PJM Region in the amount cleared, plus any additional minimum-block quantity from its Sell Offer for such Delivery Year, but such additional amount shall be no greater than the portion of a minimum-

- block quantity, if any, from its first-year Sell Offer satisfying section 5.14(c)(1)-(3) that is entitled to compensation pursuant to section 5.14(b) of this Attachment; and
- (v) the Capacity Resource Clearing Price, and the resources cleared, shall be re-determined to reflect the resubmitted Sell Offer. In such case, the Resource for which the Sell Offer is submitted pursuant to section 5.14(c)(1)-(4) shall be paid for the entire committed quantity at the Sell Offer price that it initially submitted in such subsequent BRA. The difference between such Sell Offer price and the Capacity Resource Clearing Price (as well as any difference between the cleared quantity and the committed quantity), will be treated as a Resource Make-Whole Payment in accordance with Section 5.14(b). Other capacity resources that clear the BRA in such LDA receive the Capacity Resource Clearing Price as determined in Section 5.14(a).
- 6. The failure to submit a Sell Offer consistent with Section 5.14(c)(i)-(iii) in the BRA for Delivery Year 3 shall not retroactively revoke the New Entry Price Adjustment for Delivery Year 2. However, the failure to submit a Sell Offer consistent with section 5.14(c)(4) in the BRA for Delivery Year 2 shall make the resource ineligible for the New Entry Pricing Adjustment for Delivery Years 2 and 3.
- 7. For each Delivery Year that the foregoing conditions are satisfied, the Office of the Interconnection shall maintain and employ in the auction clearing for such LDA a separate VRR Curve, notwithstanding the outcome of the test referenced in Section 5.10(a)(ii) of this Attachment.
- 8. On or before August 1, 2012, PJM shall file with FERC under FPA section 205, as determined necessary by PJM following a stakeholder process, tariff changes to establish a long-term auction process as a not unduly discriminatory means to provide adequate long-term revenue assurances to support new entry, as a supplement to or replacement of this New Entry Price Adjustment.
  - d) Qualifying Transmission Upgrade Payments

A Capacity Market Seller that submitted a Sell Offer based on a Qualifying Transmission Upgrade that clears in the Base Residual Auction shall receive a payment equal to the Capacity Resource Clearing Price, including any Locational Price Adder, of the LDA into which the Qualifying Transmission Upgrade is to increase Capacity Emergency Transfer Limit, less the Capacity Resource Clearing Price, including any Locational Price Adder, of the LDA from which the upgrade was to provide such increased CETL, multiplied by the megawatt quantity of increased CETL cleared from such Sell Offer. Such payments shall be reflected in the Locational Price Adder determined as part of the Final Zonal Capacity Price for the Zone associated with such LDAs, and shall be funded through a reduction in the Capacity Transfer Rights allocated to Load-Serving Entities under section 5.15, as set forth in that section. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to any cleared capacity transaction resulting from a Sell Offer based on a Qualifying Transmission Upgrade.

## e) Locational Reliability Charge

In accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement, each LSE shall incur a Locational Reliability Charge (subject to certain offsets and other adjustments as described in sections 5.14B, 5.14C, 5.14D, 5.14E and 5.15) equal to such LSE's Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation in a Zone during such Delivery Year multiplied by the applicable Final Zonal Capacity Price in such Zone. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the LSEs' obligations to pay, and payments of, Locational Reliability Charges.

- f) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine Zonal Capacity Prices in accordance with the following, based on the optimization algorithm:
- i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate and post the Preliminary Zonal Capacity Prices for each Delivery Year following the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year. The Preliminary Zonal Capacity Price for each Zone shall be the sum of: 1) the marginal value of system capacity for the PJM Region, without considering locational constraints; 2) the Locational Price Adder, if any, for the LDA in which such Zone is located; provided however, that if the Zone contains multiple LDAs with different Capacity Resource Clearing Prices, the Zonal Capacity Price shall be a weighted average of the Capacity Resource Clearing Prices for such LDAs, weighted by the Unforced Capacity of Capacity Resources cleared in each such LDA; 3) an adjustment, if required, to account for adders paid to Annual Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources in the LDA for which the zone is located; 4) an adjustment, if required, to account for Resource Make-Whole Payments; and (5) an adjustment, if required to provide sufficient revenue for payment of any PRD Credits, all as determined in accordance with the optimization algorithm.
- Zonal Capacity Price following each Incremental Auction. The Adjusted Zonal Capacity Price for each Zone shall equal the sum of: (1) the average marginal value of system capacity weighted by the Unforced Capacity cleared in all auctions previously conducted for such Delivery Year (excluding any Unforced Capacity cleared as replacement capacity); (2) the average Locational Price Adder weighted by the Unforced Capacity cleared in all auctions previously conducted for such Delivery Year (excluding any Unforced Capacity cleared as replacement capacity); (3) an adjustment, if required, to account for adders paid to Annual Resources and Extended Summer Demand Resources for all auctions previously conducted for such Delivery Year (excluding any Unforced Capacity cleared as replacement capacity); (4) an adjustment, if required, to account for Resource Make-Whole Payments for all actions previously conducted (excluding any Resource Make-Whole Payments to be charged to the buyers of replacement capacity); and (5) an adjustment, if required to provide sufficient revenue for payment of any PRD Credits. The Adjusted Zonal Capacity Price may decrease if Unforced Capacity is decommitted or the Resource Clearing Price decreases in an Incremental Auction.
- iii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate and post the Final Zonal Capacity Price for each Delivery Year after the final auction is held for such Delivery Year, as set forth above. The Final Zonal Capacity Price for each Zone shall equal the Adjusted Zonal Capacity Price, as further adjusted to reflect any decreases in the Nominated Demand Resource

Value of any existing Demand Resource cleared in the Base Residual Auction and Second Incremental Auction.

# g) Resource Substitution Charge

Each Capacity Market Buyer in an Incremental Auction securing replacement capacity shall pay a Resource Substitution Charge equal to the Capacity Resource Clearing Price resulting from such auction multiplied by the megawatt quantity of Unforced Capacity purchased by such Market Buyer in such auction.

## h) Minimum Offer Price Rule for Certain Generation Capacity Resources

- (1) <u>General Rule.</u> Any Sell Offer submitted in any RPM Auction for any Delivery Year based on a MOPR Screened Generation Resource shall have an offer price no lower than the MOPR Floor Offer Price for the period specified in this subsection (h), unless the Capacity Market Seller has obtained a Self-Supply Exemption, a Competitive Entry Exemption, or a Unit-Specific Exception with respect to such MOPR Screened Generation Resource in such auction prior to the submission of such offer, in accordance with the provisions of this subsection. Nothing in subsection (c) of this section 5.14 shall be read to excuse compliance of any Sell Offer with the requirements of this subsection (h).
- Applicability. A MOPR Screened Generation Resource shall be any (2) Generation Capacity Resource, and any uprate to a Generation Capacity Resource that is being, or has been, modified to increase the number of megawatts of available installed capacity thereof by 20 MW or more, based on a combustion turbine, combined cycle, or integrated gasification combined cycle generating plant (including Repowering of an existing plant whenever the repowered plant utilizes combustion turbine, combined cycle, or integrated gasification combined cycle technology) with an installed capacity rating, combined for all units comprising such resource at a single point of interconnection to the Transmission System, of no less than 20 MW; provided, however, that a MOPR Screened Generation Resource shall not include: (i) the Installed Capacity equivalent (measured as of the time of clearing) of any of a resource's Unforced Capacity that has cleared any RPM Auction conducted prior to February 1, 2013 or an uprate of such resource to the extent that the developer or owner of the uprate timely submitted a request for, and PJM issued, an offer floor pursuant to the unit-specific exception process of this subsection (h) before the start of the commencement of the Base Residual Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year and the capacity associated with the uprate clears that auction; (ii) any unit primarily fueled with landfill gas; (iii) any cogeneration unit that is certified or self-certified as a Qualifying Facility (as defined in Part 292 of FERC's regulations), where the Capacity Market Seller is the owner of the Qualifying Facility or has contracted for the Unforced Capacity of such facility and the Unforced Capacity of the unit is no larger than approximately all of the Unforced Capacity Obligation of the host load, and all Unforced Capacity of the unit is used to meet the Unforced Capacity Obligation of the host load. A MOPR Screened Generation Resource shall include all Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region that meet the foregoing criteria, and all Generation Capacity Resources located outside the PJM Region (where such Sell Offer is based solely on such resource) that entered commercial service on or after January 1, 2013, that meet the foregoing criteria and that require sufficient transmission

investment for delivery to the PJM Region to indicate a long-term commitment to providing capacity to the PJM Region.

(3) MOPR Floor Offer Price. The MOPR Floor Offer Price shall be 100% of the Net Asset Class Cost of New Entry for the relevant generator type and location, as determined hereunder. The gross Cost of New Entry component of the Net Asset Class Cost of New Entry shall be, for purposes of the 2018/2019 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, the values indicated in the table below for each CONE Area for a combustion turbine generator ("CT"), a combined cycle generator ("CC"), and an integrated gasification combined cycle generator ("IGCC"), respectively, and shall be adjusted for subsequent Delivery Years in accordance with subsection (h)(3)(i) below. For purposes of Incremental Auctions for the 2015/2016, 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years, the MOPR Floor Offer Price shall be the same as that used in the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year. The estimated energy and ancillary service revenues for each type of plant shall be determined as described in subsection (h)(3)(ii) below.

	CONE Area 1	CONE Area 2	CONE Area 3	CONE Area 4
CT \$/MW-yr	132,200	130,300	128,900	130,300
CC \$/MW-yr	185,700	176,000	172,600	179,400
IGCC \$/MW-yr	582,042	558,486	547,240	537,306

- i) Commencing with the Delivery Year that begins on June 1, 2019, the gross Cost of New Entry component of the Net Asset Class Cost of New Entry shall be adjusted to reflect changes in generating plant construction costs in the same manner as set forth for the cost of new entry in section 5.10(a)(iv)(B), provided, however, that the Applicable BLS Composite Index used for CC plants shall be calculated from the three indices referenced in that section but weighted 25% for the wages index, 60% for the construction materials index, and 15% for the turbines index, and provided further that nothing herein shall preclude the Office of the Interconnection from filing to change the Net Asset Class Cost of New Entry for any Delivery Year pursuant to appropriate filings with FERC under the Federal Power Act.
- For purposes of this provision, the net energy and ancillary ii) services revenue estimate for a combustion turbine generator shall be that determined by section 5.10(a)(v)(A) of this Attachment DD, provided that the energy revenue estimate for each CONE Area shall be based on the Zone within such CONE Area that has the highest energy revenue estimate calculated under the methodology in that subsection. The net energy and ancillary services revenue estimate for a combined cycle generator shall be determined in the same manner as that prescribed for a combustion turbine generator in the previous sentence, except that the heat rate assumed for the combined cycle resource shall be 6.722 MMbtu/Mwh, the variable operations and maintenance expenses for such resource shall be \$3.23 per MWh, the Peak-Hour Dispatch scenario for both the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets shall be modified to dispatch the resource continuously during the full peak-hour period, as described in section 2.46, for each such period that the resource is economic (using the test set forth in such section), rather than only during the four-hour blocks within such period that such resource is economic, and the ancillary service revenues shall be \$3198 per MW-year. The net energy and ancillary services revenue estimate for an integrated gasification combined cycle generator shall be determined in the same manner as that prescribed for a combustion turbine generator above,

except that the heat rate assumed for the combined cycle resource shall be 8.7 MMbtu/Mwh, the variable operations and maintenance expenses for such resource shall be \$7.77 per MWh, the Peak-Hour Dispatch scenario for both the Day-Ahead and Real-Time Energy Markets shall be modified to dispatch the resource continuously during the full peak-hour period, as described in section 2.46, for each such period that the resource is economic (using the test set forth in such section), rather than only during the four-hour blocks within such period that such resource is economic, and the ancillary service revenues shall be \$3,198 per MW-year.

- (4) Duration. The MOPR Floor Offer Price shall apply to any Sell Offer based on a MOPR Screened Generation Resource (to the extent an exemption has not been obtained for such resource under this subsection) until (and including) the first Delivery Year for which a Sell Offer based on the non-exempt portion of such resource has cleared an RPM Auction.
- Effect of Exemption or Exception. To the extent a Sell Offer in any RPM (5) Auction for any Delivery Year is based on a MOPR Screened Generation Resource for which the Capacity Market Seller obtains, prior to the submission of such offer, either a Competitive Entry Exemption or a Self-Supply Exemption, such offer (to the extent of such exemption) may include an offer price below the MOPR Floor Offer Price (including, without limitation, an offer price of zero or other indication of intent to clear regardless of price). To the extent a Sell Offer in any RPM Auction for any Delivery Year is based on a MOPR Screened Generation Resource for which the Capacity Market Seller obtains, prior to the submission of such offer, a Unit-Specific Exception, such offer (to the extent of such exception) may include an offer price below the MOPR Floor Offer Price but no lower than the minimum offer price determined in such exception process. The Installed Capacity equivalent of any MOPR Screened Generation Resource's Unforced Capacity that has both obtained such an exemption or exception and cleared the RPM Auction for which it obtained such exemption or exception shall not be subject to a MOPR Floor Offer Price in any subsequent RPM Auction, except as provided in subsection (h)(10) hereof.
- (6) <u>Self-Supply Exemption.</u> A Capacity Market Seller that is a Self-Supply LSE may qualify its MOPR Screened Generation Resource in any RPM Auction for any Delivery Year for a Self-Supply Exemption if the MOPR Screened Generation Resource satisfies the criteria specified below:
- MOPR Screened Generation Resource for which a Self-Supply LSE seeks a Self-Supply Exemption may permissibly reflect: (A) payments, concessions, rebates, subsidies, or incentives designed to incent or promote, or participation in a program, contract, or other arrangement that utilizes criteria designed to incent or promote, general industrial development in an area; (B) payments, concessions, rebates, subsidies or incentives from a county or other local government authority designed to incent, or participation in a program, contract or other arrangement established by a county or other local governmental authority utilizing eligibility or selection criteria designed to incent, siting facilities in that county or locality rather than another county or locality; (C) revenues received by the Self-Supply LSE attributable to the inclusion of costs of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource in such LSE's regulated retail rates where such LSE is a Vertically Integrated Utility and the MOPR Screened Generation Resource is planned

consistent with such LSE's most recent integrated resource plan found reasonable by the RERRA to meet the needs of its customers; and (D) payments to the Self-Supply LSE (such as retail rate recovery) traditionally associated with revenues and costs of Public Power Entities (or joint action of multiple Public Power Entities); revenues to a Public Power Entity from its contracts having a term of one year or more with its members or customers (including wholesale power contracts between an electric cooperative and its members); or cost or revenue advantages related to a longstanding business model employed by the Self-Supply LSE, such as its financial condition, tax status, access to capital, or other similar conditions affecting the Self-Supply LSE's costs and revenues. A Self-Supply Exemption shall not be permitted to the extent that the Self-Supply LSE, acting either as the Capacity Market Seller or on behalf of the Capacity Market Seller, has any formal or informal agreements or arrangements to seek, recover, accept or receive: (E) any material payments, concessions, rebates, or subsidies, connected to the construction, or clearing in any RPM Auction, of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource, not described by (A) through (D) of this section; or (F) other support through contracts having a term of one year or more obtained in any procurement process sponsored or mandated by any state legislature or agency connected with the construction, or clearing in any RPM Auction, of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource. Any cost and revenue advantages described by (A) through (D) of this subsection that are material to the cost of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource and that are irregular or anomalous, that do not reflect arms-length transactions, or that are not in the ordinary course of the Self-Supply LSE's business, shall disqualify application of the Self-Supply Exemption unless the Self-Supply LSE demonstrates in the exemption process provided hereunder that such costs and revenues are consistent with the overall objectives of the Self-Supply Exemption.

ii) Owned and Contracted Capacity. To qualify for the Self-Supply Exemption, the Self-Supply LSE, acting either as the Capacity Market Seller or on behalf of the Capacity Market Seller, must demonstrate that the MOPR Screened Generation Resource is included in such LSE's Owned and Contracted Capacity and that its Owned and Contracted Capacity meets the criteria outlined below after the addition of such MOPR Screened Generation Resource.

iii) Maximum Net Short Position. If the excess, if any, of the Self-Supply LSE's Estimated Capacity Obligation above its Owned and Contracted Capacity ("Net Short") is less than the amount of Unforced Capacity specified in or calculated under the table below for all relevant areas based on the specified type of LSE, then this exemption criterion is satisfied. For this purpose, the Net Short position shall be calculated for any Self-Supply LSE requesting this exemption for the PJM Region and for each LDA specified in the table below in which the MOPR Screened Generation Resource is located (including through nesting of LDAs) to the extent the Self-Supply LSE has an Estimated Capacity Obligation in such LDA. If the Self-Supply LSE does not have an Estimated Capacity Obligation in an evaluated LDA, then the Self-Supply LSE is deemed to satisfy the test for that LDA.

Type of Self-Supply LSE	Maximum Net Short Position (UCAP MW, measured at RTO, MAAC, SWMAAC and EMAAC unless otherwise specified)
Single Customer Entity	150 MW

Public Power Entity	1000 MW
Multi-state Public Power Entity*	1000 MW in SWMAAC, EMAAC, or
	MAAC LDAs and 1800 MW RTO
Vertically Integrated Utility	20% of LSE's Reliability Requirement

<sup>\*</sup>A Multi-state Public Power Entity shall not have more than 90% of its total load in any one state.

iv) Maximum Net Long Position. If the excess, if any, of the Self-Supply LSE's Owned and Contracted Capacity for the PJM Region above its Estimated Capacity Obligation for the PJM Region ("Net Long"), is less than the amount of Unforced Capacity specified in or calculated under the table below, then this exemption criterion is satisfied:

Self-Supply LSE Total Estimated	Maximum Net Long Position (UCAP
Capacity Obligation in the PJM	MW)
Region (UCAP MW)	
Less than 500	75 MW
Greater than or equal to 500 and less	15% of LSE's Estimated Capacity
than 5,000	Obligation
Greater than or equal to 5,000 and	
less than 15,000	750 MW
Greater than or equal to 15,000 and	
less than 25,000	1,000 MW
	4% of LSE's Estimated Capacity
Greater than or equal to 25,000	Obligation capped at 1300 MWs

If the MOPR Screened Generation Resource causes the Self-Supply LSE's Net Long Position to exceed the applicable threshold stated above, the MOPR Floor Offer Price shall apply, for the Delivery Year in which such threshold is exceeded, only to the quantity of Unforced Capacity of such resource that exceeds such threshold. In such event, such Unforced Capacity of such resource shall be subject to the MOPR Floor Offer Price for the period specified in subsection (h)(4) hereof; provided however, that any such Unforced Capacity that did not qualify for such exemption for such Delivery Year may qualify for such exemption in any RPM Auction for a future Delivery Year to the extent the Self-Supply LSE's future load growth accommodates the resource under the Net Long Position criteria.

v) Beginning with the Delivery Year that commences June 1, 2020, and continuing no later than for every fourth Delivery Year thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection shall review the Maximum Net Short and Net Long positions, as required by the foregoing subsection. Such review may include, without limitation, analyses under various appropriate scenarios of the minimum net short quantities at which the benefit to an LSE of a clearing price reduction for its capacity purchases from the RPM Auction outweighs the cost to the LSE of a new generating unit that is offered at an uneconomic price, and may, to the extent appropriate, reasonably balance the need to protect the market with the need to accommodate the normal business operations of Self-Supply LSEs. Based on the results of such review, PJM shall propose either to modify or retain the existing Maximum Net Short and Net Long positions. The Office of the Interconnection shall post publicly and solicit stakeholder comment regarding the proposal. If, as a result of this process, changes to the Maximum Net Short and/or Net Long

positions are proposed, the Office of the Interconnection shall file such modified Maximum Net Short and/or Net Long positions with the FERC by October 1, prior to the conduct of the Base Residual Auction for the first Delivery Year in which the new values would be applied.

- vi) Officer Certification. The Self-Supply LSE, acting either as the Capacity Market Seller or on behalf of the Capacity Market Seller, shall submit a sworn, notarized certification of a duly authorized officer, certifying that the officer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, the facts and circumstances supporting the Capacity Market Seller's decision to submit a Sell Offer into the RPM Auction for the MOPR Screened Generation Resource and seek an exemption from the MOPR Floor Offer Price for such resource, and to the best of his/her knowledge and belief: (A) the information supplied to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of Interconnection in support of its exemption request is true and correct and the MOPR Screened Generation Resource will be Owned and Contracted Capacity for the purpose of self-supply for the benefit of the Self-Supply LSE; (B) the Self-Supply LSE has disclosed all material facts relevant to the exemption request; and (C) the Capacity Market Seller satisfies the criteria for the exemption.
  - vii) For purposes of the Self-Supply Exemption:
  - (A) "Self-Supply LSE" means the following types of Load Serving Entity, which operate under long-standing business models: Municipal/Cooperative Entity, Single Customer Entity, or Vertically Integrated Utility.
  - (B) "Municipal/Cooperative Entity" means cooperative and municipal utilities, including public power supply entities comprised of either or both of the same, and joint action agencies.
  - (C) "Vertically Integrated Utility" means a utility that owns generation, includes such generation in its regulated rates, and earns a regulated return on its investment in such generation.
  - (D) "Single Customer Entity" means an LSE that serves at retail only customers that are under common control with such LSE, where such control means holding 51% or more of the voting securities or voting interests of the LSE and all its retail customers.
    - (E) All capacity calculations shall be on an Unforced Capacity basis.
  - (F) Estimated Capacity Obligations and Owned and Contracted Capacity shall be measured on a three-year average basis for the three years starting with the first day of the Delivery Year associated with the RPM Auction for which the exemption is being sought ("MOPR Exemption Measurement Period"). Such measurements shall be verified by PJM using the latest available data that PJM uses to determine capacity obligations.
  - (G) The Self-Supply LSE's Estimated Capacity Obligation shall be the average, for the three Delivery Years of the MOPR Exemption Measurement Period, of

the Self-Supply LSE's estimated share of the most recent available Zonal Peak Load Forecast for each such Delivery Year for each Zone in which the Self-Supply LSE will serve load during such Delivery Year, times the Forecast Pool Requirement established for the first such Delivery Year, shall be stated on an Unforced Capacity basis. The Self-Supply LSE's share of such load shall be determined by the ratio of: (1) the peak load contributions, from the most recent summer peak for which data is available at the time of the exemption request, of the customers or areas within each Zone for which such LSE will have load-serving responsibility during the first Delivery Year of the MOPR Exemption Measurement Period to (2) the weather-normalized summer peak load of such Zone for the same summer peak period addressed in the previous clause. Notwithstanding the foregoing, solely in the case of any Self-Supply LSE that demonstrates to the Office of the Interconnection that its annual peak load occurs in the winter, such LSE's Estimated Capacity Obligation determined solely for the purposes of this subsection 5.14(h) shall be based on its winter peak. Once submitted, an exemption request shall not be subject to change due to later revisions to the PJM load forecasts for such Delivery Years. The Self-Supply LSE's Estimated Capacity Obligation shall be limited to the LSE's firm obligations to serve specific identifiable customers or groups of customers including native load obligations and specific load obligations in effective contracts for which the term of the contract includes at least a portion of the Delivery Year associated with the RPM Auction for which the exemption is requested (and shall not include load that is speculative or load obligations that are not native load or customer specific); as well as retail loads of entities that directly (as through charges on a retail electric bill) or indirectly, contribute to the cost recovery of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource; provided, however, nothing herein shall require a Self-Supply LSE that is a joint owner of a MOPR Screened Generation Resource to aggregate its expected loads with the loads of any other joint owner for purposes of such Self-Supply LSE's exemption request.

- (H) "Owned and Contracted Capacity" includes all of the Self-Supply LSE's qualified Capacity Resources, whether internal or external to PJM. For purposes of the Self-Supply Exemption, Owned and Contracted Capacity includes Generation Capacity Resources without regard to whether such resource has failed or could fail the Competitive and Non-Discriminatory procurement standard of the Competitive Entry Exemption. To qualify for a Self-Supply Entry exemption, the MOPR Screened Generation must be used by the Self-Supply LSE, meaning such Self-Supply LSE is the beneficial off-taker of such generation such that the owned or contracted for MOPR Screened Generation is for the Self-Supply LSE's use to supply its customer(s).
- (I) If multiple entities will have an ownership or contractual share in, or are otherwise sponsoring, the MOPR Screened Generation Resource, the positions of each such entity will be measured and considered for a Self-Supply Exemption with respect to the individual Self-Supply LSE's ownership or contractual share of such resource.
- (7) <u>Competitive Entry Exemption</u>. A Capacity Market Seller may qualify a MOPR Screened Generation Resource for a Competitive Entry Exemption in any RPM Auction for any Delivery Year if the Capacity Market Seller demonstrates that the MOPR Screened Generation Resource satisfies all of the following criteria:

- i) No costs of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource are recovered from customers either directly or indirectly through a non-bypassable charge, except in the event that Sections 5.14(h)(7)(ii) and (iii), to the extent either or both are applicable to such resource, are satisfied.
- ii) No costs of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource are supported through any contracts having a term of one year or more obtained in any state-sponsored or state-mandated procurement processes that are not Competitive and Non-Discriminatory. The Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit may deem a procurement process to be "Competitive and Non-Discriminatory" only if: (A) both new and existing resources may satisfy the requirements of the procurement; (B) the requirements of the procurement are fully objective and transparent; (C) the procurement terms do not restrict the type of capacity resources that may participate in and satisfy the requirements of the procurement; (D) the procurement terms do not include selection criteria that could give preference to new resources; and (E) the procurement terms do not use indirect means to discriminate against existing capacity, such as geographic constraints inconsistent with LDA import capabilities, unit technology or unit fuel requirements or unit heat-rate requirements, identity or nature of seller requirements, or requirements for new construction.
- The Capacity Market Seller does not have any formal or informal iii) agreements or arrangements to seek, recover, accept or receive any (A) material payments, concessions, rebates, or subsidies directly or indirectly from any governmental entity connected with the construction, or clearing in any RPM Auction, of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource, or (B) other material support through contracts having a term of one year or more obtained in any state-sponsored or state-mandated procurement processes, connected to the construction, or clearing in any RPM Auction, of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource. These restrictions shall not include (C) payments (including payments in lieu of taxes), concessions, rebates, subsidies, or incentives designed to incent, or participation in a program, contract or other arrangement that utilizes criteria designed to incent or promote, general industrial development in an area; (D) payments, concessions, rebates, subsidies or incentives designed to incent, or participation in a program, contract or other arrangements from a county or other local governmental authority using eligibility or selection criteria designed to incent, siting facilities in that county or locality rather than another county or locality; or (E) federal government production tax credits, investment tax credits, and similar tax advantages or incentives that are available to generators without regard to the geographic location of the generation.
- iv) The Capacity Market Seller shall submit a sworn, notarized certification of a duly authorized officer, certifying that the officer has personal knowledge of, or has engaged in a diligent inquiry to determine, the facts and circumstances supporting the Capacity Market Seller's decision to submit a Sell Offer into the RPM Auction for the MOPR Screened Generation Resource and seek an exemption from the MOPR Floor Offer Price for such resource, and, to the best of his/her knowledge and belief: (A) the information supplied to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of Interconnection to support its exemption is true and correct and the resource is being constructed or contracted for purposes of competitive entry by the Capacity Market Seller; (B) the Capacity Market Seller has disclosed all material facts

relevant to the request for the exemption; and (C) the exemption request satisfies the criteria for the exemption.

- (8) Unit-Specific Exception. A Capacity Market Seller intending to submit a Sell Offer in any RPM Auction below the MOPR Floor Offer Price for any Delivery Year based on a MOPR Screened Generation Resource may, at its election, submit a request for a Unit-Specific Exception in addition to, or in lieu of, a request for a Self-Supply Exemption or a Competitive Entry Exemption, for such MOPR Screened Generation Resource. A Sell Offer meeting the Unit-Specific Exception criteria in this subsection shall be permitted and shall not be re-set to the MOPR Floor Offer Price if the Capacity Market Seller obtains a determination from the Office of the Interconnection or the Commission, prior to the RPM Auction in which it seeks to submit the Sell Offer, that such Sell Offer is permissible because it is consistent with the competitive, cost-based, fixed, net cost of new entry were the resource to rely solely on revenues from PJM-administered markets. The following requirements shall apply to requests for such determinations:
- i) The Capacity Market Seller shall submit a written request with all of the required documentation as described below and in the PJM Manuals. For such purpose, per subsection (h)(9)(i) below, the Office of the Interconnection shall post a preliminary estimate for the relevant Delivery Year of the MOPR Floor Offer Price expected to be established hereunder. If the MOPR Floor Offer Price subsequently established for the relevant Delivery Year is less than the Sell Offer, the Sell Offer shall be permitted and no exception shall be required.
- ii) As more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, the Capacity Market Seller must include in its request for an exception under this subsection documentation to support the fixed development, construction, operation, and maintenance costs of the MOPR Screened Generation Resource, as well as estimates of offsetting net revenues. Estimates of costs or revenues shall be supported at a level of detail comparable to the cost and revenue estimates used to support the Net Asset Class Cost of New Entry established under this section 5.14(h). As more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, supporting documentation for project costs may include, as applicable and available, a complete project description; environmental permits; vendor quotes for plant or equipment; evidence of actual costs of recent comparable projects; bases for electric and gas interconnection costs and any cost contingencies; bases and support for property taxes, insurance, operations and maintenance ("O&M") contractor costs, and other fixed O&M and administrative or general costs; financing documents for construction-period and permanent financing or evidence of recent debt costs of the seller for comparable investments; and the bases and support for the claimed capitalization ratio, rate of return, cost-recovery period, inflation rate, or other parameters used in financial modeling. Such documentation also shall identify and support any sunk costs that the Capacity Market Seller has reflected as a reduction to its Sell Offer The request shall include a certification, signed by an officer of the Capacity Market Seller, that the claimed costs accurately reflect, in all material respects, the seller's reasonably expected costs of new entry and that the request satisfies all standards for a Unit-Specific Exception hereunder. The request also shall identify all revenue sources relied upon in the Sell Offer to offset the claimed fixed costs, including, without limitation, long-term power supply contracts, tolling agreements, or tariffs on file with state regulatory agencies, and shall demonstrate that such offsetting revenues are consistent, over a reasonable time period

identified by the Capacity Market Seller, with the standard prescribed above. In making such demonstration, the Capacity Market Seller may rely upon forecasts of competitive electricity prices in the PJM Region based on well defined models that include fully documented estimates of future fuel prices, variable operation and maintenance expenses, energy demand, emissions allowance prices, and expected environmental or energy policies that affect the seller's forecast of electricity prices in such region, employing input data from sources readily available to the public. Documentation for net revenues also may include, as available and applicable, plant performance and capability information, including heat rate, start-up times and costs, forced outage rates, planned outage schedules, maintenance cycle, fuel costs and other variable operations and maintenance expenses, and ancillary service capabilities.

iii) A Sell Offer evaluated under the Unit-Specific Exception shall be permitted if the information provided reasonably demonstrates that the Sell Offer's competitive, cost-based, fixed, net cost of new entry is below the MOPR Floor Offer Price, based on competitive cost advantages relative to the costs implied by the MOPR Floor Offer Price, including, without limitation, competitive cost advantages resulting from the Capacity Market Seller's business model, financial condition, tax status, access to capital or other similar conditions affecting the applicant's costs, or based on net revenues that are reasonably demonstrated hereunder to be higher than those implied by the MOPR Floor Offer Price. Capacity Market Sellers shall be asked to demonstrate that claimed cost advantages or sources of net revenue that are irregular or anomalous, that do not reflect arm's-length transactions, or that are not in the ordinary course of the Capacity Market Seller's business are consistent with the standards of this subsection. Failure to adequately support such costs or revenues so as to enable the Office of the Interconnection to make the determination required in this section will result in denial of a Unit-Specific Exception hereunder by the Office of the Interconnection.

# (9) <u>Exemption/Exception Process</u>.

- i) The Office of the Interconnection shall post, by no later than one hundred fifty (150) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for an RPM Auction, a preliminary estimate for the relevant Delivery Year of the MOPR Floor Offer Price.
- ii) The Capacity Market Seller must submit its request for a Unit-Specific Exception, Competitive Entry Exemption or a Self-Supply Exemption in writing simultaneously to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of Interconnection by no later than one hundred thirty five (135) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the RPM Auction in which such seller seeks to submit its Sell Offer. The Capacity Market Seller shall include in its request a description of its MOPR Screened Generation Resource, the exemption or exception that the Capacity Market Seller is requesting, and all documentation necessary to demonstrate that the exemption or exception criteria are satisfied, including without limitation the applicable certification(s) specified in this subsection (h). In addition to the documentation identified herein and in the PJM Manuals, the Capacity Market Seller shall provide any additional supporting information reasonably requested by the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit to evaluate the Sell Offer. Requests for additional documentation will not extend the deadline by which the Office of the Interconnection or the Market Monitoring Unit must provide their determinations of the exemption request. The Capacity Market Seller

shall have an ongoing obligation through the closing of the offer period for the RPM Auction to update the request to reflect any material changes in the request.

iii) As further described in Section II.D. of Attachment M-Appendix to this Tariff, the Market Monitoring Unit shall review the request and supporting documentation and shall provide its determination by no later than forty-five (45) days after receipt of the exemption or exception request. The Office of the Interconnection shall also review all exemption and exception requests to determine whether the request is acceptable in accordance with the standards and criteria under this section 5.14(h) and shall provide its determination in writing to the Capacity Market Seller, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, by no later than sixty-five (65) days after receipt of the exemption or exception request. The Office of the Interconnection shall reject a requested exemption or exception if the Capacity Market Seller's request does not comply with the PJM Market Rules, as interpreted and applied by the Office of the Interconnection. Such rejection shall specify those points of non-compliance upon which the Office of the Interconnection based its rejection of the exemption or exception request. If the Office of the Interconnection does not provide its determination on an exemption or exception request by no later than sixty-five (65) days after receipt of the exemption or exception request, the request shall be deemed granted. Following the Office of the Interconnection's determination on a Unit-Specific Exception request, the Capacity Market Seller shall notify the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, in writing, of the minimum level of Sell Offer, consistent with such determination, to which it agrees to commit by no later than five (5) days after receipt of the Office of the Interconnection's determination of its Unit-Specific Exception request. A Capacity Market Seller that is dissatisfied with any determination hereunder may seek any remedies available to it from FERC; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection will proceed with administration of the Tariff and market rules unless and until ordered to do otherwise by FERC.

# (10) <u>Procedures and Remedies in Cases of Suspected Fraud or Material</u> <u>Misrepresentation or Omissions in Connection with Exemption Requests.</u>

In the event the Office of the Interconnection reasonably believes that a request for a Competitive Entry Exemption or a Self-Supply Exemption that has been granted contains fraudulent or material misrepresentations or fraudulent or material omissions such that the Capacity Market Seller would not have been eligible for the exemption for that resource had the request not contained such misrepresentations or omissions, then:

- i) if the Office of the Interconnection provides written notice of revocation to the Capacity Market Seller no later than thirty (30) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the RPM Auction for which the seller submitted a fraudulent exemption request, the Office of the Interconnection shall revoke the exemption for that auction. In such event, the Office of the Interconnection shall make any filings with FERC that the Office of the Interconnection deems necessary, and
- ii) if the Office of the Interconnection does not provide written notice of revocation no later than 30 days before the start of the relevant RPM Auction, then the Office of the Interconnection may not revoke the exemption absent FERC approval. In any such filing to FERC, the requested remedies shall include (A) in the event that such resource has not cleared

in the RPM Auction for which the exemption has been granted and the filing is made no later than 5 days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the RPM Auction, revocation of the exemption or, (B) in the event that the resource has cleared the RPM Auction for which the exemption has been granted and the filing is made no later than two (2) years after the close of the offer period for the relevant RPM Auction, suspension of any payments, during the pendency of the FERC proceeding, to the Capacity Market Seller for the resource that cleared in any RPM Auction relying on such exemption; and suspension of the Capacity Market Seller's exemption for that resource for future RPM Auctions.

iii) Prior to any automatic revocation or submission to FERC, the Office of the Interconnection and/or the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the affected Capacity Market Seller and, to the extent practicable, provide the Capacity Market Seller an opportunity to explain the alleged misrepresentation or omission. Any filing to FERC under this provision shall seek fast track treatment and neither the name nor any identifying characteristics of the Capacity Market Seller or the resource shall be publicly revealed, but otherwise the filing shall be public. The Capacity Market Seller may apply for a new exemption for that resource for subsequent auctions, including auctions held during the pendency of the FERC proceeding. In the event that the Capacity Market Seller is cleared by FERC from such allegations of misrepresentations or omissions then the exemption shall be restored to the extent and in the manner permitted by FERC. The remedies required by this subsection (h)(10) to be requested in any filing to FERC shall not be exclusive of any other remedies or penalties that may be pursued against the Capacity Market Seller.

# i) Capacity Export Charges and Credits

## (1) Charge

Each Capacity Export Transmission Customer shall incur for each day of each Delivery Year a Capacity Export Charge equal to the Reserved Capacity of Long-Term Firm Transmission Service used for such export ("Export Reserved Capacity") multiplied by (the Final Zonal Capacity Price for such Delivery Year for the Zone encompassing the interface with the Control Area to which such capacity is exported minus the Final Zonal Capacity Price for such Delivery Year for the Zone in which the resources designated for export are located, but not less than zero). If more than one Zone forms the interface with such Control Area, then the amount of Reserved Capacity described above shall be apportioned among such Zones for purposes of the above calculation in proportion to the flows from such resource through each such Zone directly to such interface under CETO/CETL analysis conditions, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection using procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals. The amount of the Reserved Capacity that is associated with a fully controllable facility that crosses such interface shall be completely apportioned to the Zone within which such facility terminates.

#### (2) Credit

To recognize the value of firm Transmission Service held by any such Capacity Export Transmission Customer, such customer assessed a charge under section 5.14(i)(1) also shall receive a credit, comparable to the Capacity Transfer Rights provided to Load-Serving Entities under section 5.15. Such credit shall be equal to the locational capacity price difference

specified in section 5.14(i)(1) times the Export Customer's Allocated Share determined as follows:

Export Customer's Allocated Share equals

(Export Path Import \* Export Reserved Capacity) /

(Export Reserved Capacity + Daily Unforced Capacity Obligations of all LSEs in such Zone).

Where:

"Export Path Import" means the megawatts of Unforced Capacity imported into the export interface Zone from the Zone in which the resource designated for export is located.

If more than one Zone forms the interface with such Control Area, then the amount of Export Reserved Capacity shall be apportioned among such Zones for purposes of the above calculation in the same manner as set forth in subsection (i)(1) above.

#### (3) Distribution of Revenues

Any revenues collected from the Capacity Export Charge with respect to any capacity export for a Delivery Year, less the credit provided in subsection (i)(2) for such Delivery Year, shall be distributed to the Load Serving Entities in the export-interface Zone that were assessed a

Locational Reliability Charge for such Delivery Year, pro rata based on the Daily Unforced Capacity Obligations of such Load-serving Entities in such Zone during such Delivery Year. If more than one Zone forms the interface with such Control Area, then the revenues shall be apportioned among such Zones for purposes of the above calculation in the same manner as set forth in subsection (i)(1) above.

#### 5.14A [Reserved.]

# 5.14B Generating Unit Capability Verification Test Requirements Transition Provision for RPM Delivery Years 2014/2015, 2015/2016, and 2016/2017

- A. This transition provision applies only with respect to Generation Capacity Resources with existing capacity commitments for the 2014/2015, 2015/2016, or 2016/2017 Delivery Years that experience reductions in verified installed capacity available for sale as a direct result of revised generating unit capability verification test procedures effective with the summer 2014 capability tests, as set forth in the PJM Manuals. A Generation Capacity Resource meeting the description of the preceding sentence, and the Capacity Market Seller of such a resource, are hereafter in this section 5.14B referred to as an "Affected Resource" and an "Affected Resource Owner," respectively.
- B. For each of its Affected Resources, an Affected Resource Owner is required to provide documentation to the Office of the Interconnection sufficient to show a reduction in installed capacity value as a direct result of the revised capability test procedures. Upon acceptance by

the Office of the Interconnection, the Affected Resource's installed capacity value will be updated in the eRPM system to reflect the reduction, and the Affected Resource's Capacity Interconnection Rights value will be updated to reflect the reduction, effective June 1, 2014. The reduction's impact on the Affected Resource's existing capacity commitments for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year will be determined in Unforced Capacity terms, using the final EFORd value established by the Office of the Interconnection for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year as applied to the Third Incremental Auction for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, to convert installed capacity to Unforced Capacity. The reduction's impact on the Affected Resource's existing capacity commitments for each of the 2015/2016 and 2016/2017 Delivery Years will be determined in Unforced Capacity terms, using the EFORd value from each Sell Offer in each applicable RPM Auction, applied on a pro-rata basis, to convert installed capacity to Unforced Capacity. The Unforced Capacity impact for each Delivery Year represents the Affected Resource's capacity commitment shortfall, resulting wholly and directly from the revised capability test procedures, for which the Affected Resource Owner is subject to a Capacity Resource Deficiency Charge for the Delivery Year, as described in section 8 of this Attachment DD, unless the Affected Resource Owner (i) provides replacement Unforced Capacity, as described in section 8.1 of this Attachment DD, prior to the start of the Delivery Year to resolve the Affected Resource's total capacity commitment shortfall; or (ii) requests relief from Capacity Resource Deficiency Charges that result wholly and directly from the revised capability test procedures by electing the transition mechanism described in this section 5.14B ("Transition Mechanism").

- C. Under the Transition Mechanism, an Affected Resource Owner may elect to have the Unforced Capacity commitments for all of its Affected Resources reduced for the 2014/2015, 2015/2016, or 2016/2017 Delivery Years to eliminate the capacity commitment shortfalls, across all of its Affected Resources, that result wholly and directly from the revised capability test procedures, and for which the Affected Resource Owner otherwise would be subject to Capacity Resource Deficiency Charges for the Delivery Year. In electing this option, the Affected Resource Owner relinquishes RPM Auction Credits associated with the reductions in Unforced Capacity commitments for all of its Affected Resources for the Delivery Year, and Locational Reliability Charges as described in section 5.14(e) of this Attachment DD are adjusted accordingly. Affected Resource Owners wishing to elect the Transition Mechanism for the 2015/2016 Delivery Year must notify the Office of the Interconnection by May 30, 2014. Affected Resource Owners wishing to elect the Transition Mechanism for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year must notify the Office of the Interconnection by July 25, 2014.
- D. The Office of the Interconnection will offset the total reduction (across all Affected Resources and Affected Resource Owners) in Unforced Capacity commitments associated with the Transition Mechanism for the 2015/2016 and 2016/2017 Delivery Years by applying corresponding adjustments to the quantity of Buy Bid or Sell Offer activity in the upcoming Incremental Auctions for each of those Delivery Years, as described in sections 5.12(b)(ii) and 5.12(b)(iii) of this Attachment DD.
- E. By electing the Transition Mechanism, an Affected Resource Owner may receive relief from applicable Capacity Resource Deficiency Charges for the 2014/2015, 2015/2016, or 2016/2017 Delivery Years, and a Locational UCAP Seller that sells Locational UCAP based on an Affected Resource owned by the Affected Resource Owner may receive relief from applicable Capacity Resource Deficiency Charges for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year, to the extent

that the Affected Resource Owner demonstrates, to the satisfaction of the Office of the Interconnection, that an inability to deliver the amount of Unforced Capacity previously committed for the 2014/2015, 2015/2016, or 2016/2017 Delivery Years is due to a reduction in verified installed capacity available for sale as a direct result of revised generating unit capability verification test procedures effective with the summer 2014 capability tests, as set forth in the PJM Manuals; provided, however, that the Affected Resource Owner must provide the Office of the Interconnection with all information deemed necessary by the Office of the Interconnection to assess the merits of the request for relief.

# 5.14C Demand Response Operational Resource Flexibility Transition Provision for RPM Delivery Years 2015/2016 and 2016/2017

- A. This transition provision applies only to Demand Resources for which a Curtailment Service Provider has existing RPM commitments for the 2015/2016 or 2016/2017 Delivery Years (alternatively referred to in this section 5.14C as "Applicable Delivery Years" and each an "Applicable Delivery Year") that (i) cannot satisfy the 30-minute notification requirement as described in Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA; (ii) are not excepted from the 30-minute notification requirement as described in Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA; and (iii) cleared in the Base Residual Auction or First Incremental Auction for the 2015/2016 Delivery Year, or cleared in the Base Residual Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year. A Demand Resource meeting these criteria and the Curtailment Service Provider of such a resource are hereafter in this section 5.14C referred to as an "Affected Demand Resource" and an "Affected Curtailment Service Provider," respectively.
- B. For this section 5.14C to apply to an Affected Demand Resource, the Affected Curtailment Service Provider must notify the Office of the Interconnection in writing, with regard to the following information by the applicable deadline:
  - i) For each applicable Affected Demand Resource: the number of cleared megawatts of Unforced Capacity for the Applicable Delivery Year by end-use customer site that the Affected Curtailment Service Provider cannot deliver, calculated based on the most current information available to the Affected Curtailment Service Provider; the end-use customer name; electric distribution company's account number for the end-use customer; address of end-use customer; type of Demand Resource (i.e., Limited DR, Annual DR, Extended Summer DR); the Zone or sub-Zone in which the end-use customer is located; and, a detailed description of why the end-use customer cannot comply with the 30-minute notification requirement or qualify for one of the exceptions to the 30-minute notification requirement provided in Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA.
  - ii) If applicable, a detailed analysis that quantifies the amount of cleared megawatts of Unforced Capacity for the Applicable Delivery Year for prospective customer sales that could not be contracted by the Affected Curtailment Service Provider because of the 30-minute notification requirement provided in Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA that the Affected Curtailment

Service Provider cannot deliver, by type of Demand Resource (i.e. Limited DR, Annual DR, Extended Summer DR) and by Zone and sub-Zone, as applicable. The analysis should include the amount of Unforced Capacity expected from prospective customer sales for each Applicable Delivery Year and must include supporting detail to substantiate the difference in reduced sales expectations. The Affected Curtailment Service Provider should maintain records to support its analysis.

- 1. For the 2015/2016 Delivery Year, the notice shall be provided by no later than seven (7) days prior to the posting by the Office of the Interconnection of planning parameters for the Third Incremental Auction for the 2015/2016 Delivery Year. Such Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision may not sell or offer to sell megawatts in the modeled LDA or sub-LDA where an Affected Demand Resource is located in the Third Incremental Auction for the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.
- 2. For the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the notice shall be provided by no later than seven (7) days prior to the posting by the Office of the Interconnection of planning parameters for the Second Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year. Such Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision may not sell or offer to sell megawatts in the modeled LDA or sub-LDA where an Affected Demand Resource is located in the Second or Third Incremental Auctions for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year.
- 3. For the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the notice shall be provided by no later than seven (7) days prior to the posting by the Office of the Interconnection of planning parameters for the Third Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year. Such Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision must not have sold or offered to sell megawatts in the modeled LDA or sub-LDA where an Affected Demand Resource is located in the Second Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, and may not sell or offer to sell megawatts in the modeled LDA or sub-LDA where an Affected Demand Resource is located in the Third Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year.
- C. For the Third Incremental Auction for the 2015/2016 Delivery Year and the First, Second, and Third Incremental Auctions for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall publish aggregate information on the undeliverable megawatts declared under this transition provision (hereafter, "non-viable megawatts"), by type of Demand Resource and by Zone or sub-Zone, concurrently with its posting of planning parameters for the applicable Scheduled Incremental Auction. Non-viable megawatts for a Scheduled Incremental Auction for an Applicable Delivery Year represent those megawatts meeting the criteria of subsection A above and declared in accordance with subsection B above. Prior to each Third Incremental Auction for an Applicable Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall apply adjustments equal to the declared non-viable megawatt quantity to the quantity of Buy Bid or Sell Offer activity in the upcoming Scheduled Incremental Auctions for the Applicable Delivery Year, as described in sections 5.12(b)(ii) and 5.12(b)(iii) of this Attachment DD. Prior to the Second Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the recalculated PJM Region Reliability Requirement and recalculated LDA Reliability Requirements, as described in section 5.4(c) of this Attachment DD, by the applicable quantity of declared non-viable megawatts, and shall update the PJM Region Reliability Requirement and each LDA Reliability Requirement for such Second Incremental Auction only

if the combined change of the applicable adjustment and applicable recalculation is greater than or equal to the lessor of (i) 500 megawatts or (ii) one percent of the prior PJM Region Reliability Requirement or one percent of the prior LDA Reliability Requirement, as applicable.

- D. Prior to the start of each Applicable Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall reduce, by type of Demand Resource and by Zone or sub-Zone, the capacity commitment of each Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision for the Applicable Delivery Year based on the non-viable megawatts declared by the Affected Curtailment Service Provider under this transition provision. If the Affected Curtailment Service Provider cleared megawatts from multiple Affected Demand Resources of the same type and Zone or sub-Zone, or cleared megawatts in multiple RPM Auctions for the Applicable Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the reduction in capacity commitment by type of Demand Resource and by Zone or sub-Zone across the applicable Affected Demand Resources and relevant RPM Auctions. Such allocation shall be performed on a pro-rata basis, based on megawatts cleared by the Affected Demand Resources in the relevant RPM Auctions.
- E. For each Applicable Delivery Year, an Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision for the Applicable Delivery Year relinquishes an Affected Demand Resource's RPM Auction Credits for the amount of capacity commitment reduction as determined under subsection D above. Locational Reliability Charges as described in section 5.14(e) of this Attachment DD are also adjusted accordingly.

# 5.14D Capacity Performance and Base Capacity Transition Provision for RPM Delivery Years 2016/2017 and 2017/2018

- A. This transition provision applies only for procuring Capacity Performance Resources for the 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years.
- B. For both the 2016/2017 and 2017/2018 Delivery Years, PJM will hold a Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction to procure Capacity Performance Resources.
- 1. For each Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction, the optimization algorithm shall consider:
  - the target quantities of Capacity Performance Resources specified below;
  - the Sell Offers submitted in such auction.

The Office of the Interconnection shall submit a Buy Bid based on the quantity of Capacity Performance Resources specified for that Delivery Year. For the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall submit a Buy Bid, at a price no higher than 0.5 times the Net CONE value for the PJM Region determined for the Base Residual Auction for that Delivery Year, for a quantity of Capacity Performance Resources equal to 60 percent of the updated Reliability Requirement for the PJM Region. For the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall submit a Buy Bid, at a price no higher than 0.6 times the Net CONE value for the PJM Region determined for the Base Residual Auction for that Delivery Year, for a

quantity of Capacity Performance Resources equal to 70 percent of the updated Reliability Requirement for the PJM Region.

- 2. For each Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a clearing price to be paid for each megawatt-day of Unforced Capacity that clears in such auction. For the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the Capacity Resource Clearing Price for any Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction shall not exceed 0.5 times the Net CONE value for the PJM Region determined for the Base Residual Auction for that Delivery Year. For the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, the Capacity Resource Clearing Price for any Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction shall not exceed 0.6 times the Net CONE value for the PJM Region determined for the Base Residual Auction for that Delivery Year.
- 3. A Capacity Market Seller may offer any Capacity Resource that has not been committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, that qualifies as a Capacity Performance Resource under section 5.5A(a) and that (i) has not cleared an RPM Auction for that Delivery Year; or (ii) has cleared in an RPM Auction for that Delivery Year. A Capacity Market Seller may offer an external Generation Capacity Resource to the extent that such resource: (i) is reasonably expected, by the relevant Delivery Year, to meet all applicable requirements to be treated as equivalent to PJM Region internal generation that is not subject to NERC tagging as an interchange transaction; (ii) has long-term firm transmission service confirmed on the complete transmission path from such resource into PJM; and (iii) is, by written commitment of the Capacity Market Seller, subject to the same obligations imposed on Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region by section 6.6 of Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff to offer their capacity into RPM Auctions.
- 4. Capacity Resources that already cleared an RPM Auction for a Delivery Year, retain the capacity obligations for that Delivery Year, and clear in a Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction for the same Delivery Year shall: (i) receive a payment equal to the Capacity Resource Clearing Price as established in that Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction; and (ii) not be eligible to receive a payment for clearing in any prior RPM Auction for that Delivery Year.
- D. All Capacity Performance Resources that clear in a Capacity Performance Transition Incremental Auction will be subject to the Non-Performance Charge set forth in section 10A.

# 5.14E Demand Response Legacy Direct Load Control Transition Provision for RPM Delivery Years 2016/2017, 2017/2018, and 2018/2019

A. This transition provision applies only to Demand Resources for which a Curtailment Service Provider has existing RPM commitments for the 2016/2017, 2017/2018, or 2018/2019 Delivery Years (alternatively referred to in this section 5.14E as "Applicable Delivery Years" and each an "Applicable Delivery Year") that (i) qualified as Legacy Direct Load Control before June 1, 2016 as described in Section G of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA; (ii) cannot meet the requirements for using statistical sampling for residential non-interval metered customers as described in Section K of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA; and (iii) cleared in the

Base Residual Auction or First Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, cleared in the Base Residual Auction for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, or cleared in the Base Residual Auction for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year. A Demand Resource meeting these criteria and the Curtailment Service Provider of such a resource are hereafter in this section 5.14E referred to as an "Affected Demand Resource" and an "Affected Curtailment Service Provider," respectively.

- B. For this section 5.14E to apply to an Affected Demand Resource, the Affected Curtailment Service Provider must notify the Office of the Interconnection in writing, with regard to the following information, by the applicable deadline:
  - i) For each applicable Affected Demand Resource: the number of cleared megawatts of Unforced Capacity for the Applicable Delivery Year by end-use customer site that the Affected Curtailment Service Provider cannot deliver, calculated based on the most current information available to the Affected Curtailment Service Provider; electric distribution company's account number for the end-use customer; address of end-use customer; type of Demand Resource (i.e., Limited DR, Annual DR, Extended Summer DR); the Zone or sub-Zone in which the end-use customer is located; and, a detailed description of why the endues customer cannot comply with statistical sampling for residential non-interval metered customers requirement as described in Section K of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA.
  - ii) If applicable, a detailed analysis that quantifies the amount of cleared megawatts of Unforced Capacity for the Applicable Delivery Year for prospective customer sales that could not be contracted by the Affected Curtailment Service Provider because of the statistical sampling for residential non-interval metered customers requirement as described in Section K of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA that the Affected Curtailment Service Provider cannot deliver, by type of Demand Resource (i.e. Limited DR, Annual DR, Extended Summer DR) and by Zone and sub-Zone, as applicable. The analysis should include the amount of Unforced Capacity expected from prospective customer sales for each Applicable Delivery Year and must include supporting detail to substantiate the difference in reduced sales expectations. The Affected Curtailment Service Provider should maintain records to support its analysis.
- 1. For the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the notice shall be provided by no later than seven (7) days prior to the posting by the Office of the Interconnection of planning parameters for the Second and/or Third Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year. Such Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision may not sell or offer to sell megawatts in the matching LDA or sub-LDA where an Affected Demand Resource is located in the Second or Third Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year.
- 2. For the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, the notice shall be provided by no later than seven (7) days prior to the posting by the Office of the Interconnection of planning parameters for the First, Second and/or Third Incremental Auction for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year. Such

Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision may not sell or offer to sell megawatts in the matching LDA or sub-LDA where an Affected Demand Resource is located in the First, Second or Third Incremental Auctions for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year.

- 3. For the 2018/2019 Delivery Year, the notice shall be provided by no later than seven (7) days prior to the posting by the Office of the Interconnection of planning parameters for the First, Second and/or Third Incremental Auction for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year. Such Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision may not sell or offer to sell megawatts in the matching LDA or sub-LDA where an Affected Demand Resource is located in the First, Second or Third Incremental Auctions for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year.
- For the Second and Third Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the C. First, Second, and Third Incremental Auctions for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, and the First, Second, and Third Incremental Auctions for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall publish aggregate information on the undeliverable megawatts declared under this transition provision (hereafter, "non-viable megawatts"), by type of Demand Resource and by Zone or sub-Zone, concurrently with its posting of planning parameters for the applicable Scheduled Incremental Auction. Non-viable megawatts for a Scheduled Incremental Auction for an Applicable Delivery Year represent those megawatts meeting the criteria of subsection A above and declared in accordance with subsection B above. Prior to each Scheduled Incremental Auction for an Applicable Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall apply adjustments equal to the declared non-viable megawatt quantity to the quantity of Buy Bid or Sell Offer activity in the upcoming Scheduled Incremental Auctions for the Applicable Delivery Year, as described in sections 5.12(b)(ii) and 5.12(b)(iii) of this Attachment DD. Prior to the Second Incremental Auction for the 2016/2017 Delivery Year, the First and Second Incremental Auction for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, and the First and Second Incremental Auction for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the recalculated PJM Region Reliability Requirement and recalculated LDA Reliability Requirements, as described in section 5.4(c) of this Attachment DD, by the applicable quantity of declared non-viable megawatts, and shall update the PJM Region Reliability Requirement and each LDA Reliability Requirement for such Incremental Auction only if the combined change of the applicable adjustment and applicable recalculation is greater than or equal to the lessor of (i) 500 megawatts or (ii) one percent of the prior PJM Region Reliability Requirement or one percent of the prior LDA Reliability Requirement, as applicable.
- D. Prior to the start of each Applicable Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall reduce, by type of Demand Resource and by Zone or sub-Zone, the capacity commitment of each Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision for the Applicable Delivery Year based on the non-viable megawatts declared by the Affected Curtailment Service Provider under this transition provision. If the Affected Curtailment Service Provider cleared megawatts from multiple Affected Demand Resources of the same type and Zone or sub-Zone, or cleared MWs in multiple RPM Auctions for the Applicable Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the reduction in capacity commitment by type of Demand Resource and by Zone or sub-Zone across the applicable Affected Demand Resources and relevant RPM Auctions. Such allocation shall be performed on a pro-rata basis, based on megawatts cleared by the Affected Demand Resources in the relevant RPM Auctions.

E. For each Applicable Delivery Year, an Affected Curtailment Service Provider that utilizes this transition provision for the Applicable Delivery Year relinquishes an Affected Demand Resource's RPM Auction credits for the amount of capacity commitment reduction as determined under subsection D above. Locational Reliability Charges as described in section 5.14(e) of this Attachment DD are also adjusted accordingly.

## 6. MARKET POWER MITIGATION

# 6.1 Applicability

The provisions of the Market Monitoring Plan (in Attachment M and Attachment - M Appendix to this Tariff and this section 6) shall apply to the Reliability Pricing Model Auctions.

#### 6.2 Process

- (a) [Reserved for Future Use]
- (b) In accordance with the schedule specified in the PJM Manuals, following PJM's conduct of a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction pursuant to section 5.12, but prior to the Office of the Interconnection's final determination of clearing prices and charges pursuant to section 5.14, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) apply the Market Structure Test to any LDA having a Locational Price Adder greater than zero and to the entire PJM region; (ii) apply Market Seller Offer Caps, if required under this section 6; and (iii) recompute the optimization algorithm to clear the auction with the Market Seller Offer Caps in place.
- Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, the Office of the Interconnection shall file with FERC a report of any determination made pursuant to sections 5.14(h), 6.5(a)(ii), or 6.7(c) identified in such sections as subject to the procedures of this section. Such report shall list each such determination, the information considered in making each such determination, and an explanation of each such determination. Any entity that objects to any such determination may file a written objection with FERC no later than seven days after the filing of the report. Any such objection must not merely allege that the determination was in error, and must provide support for the objection, demonstrating that the determination overlooked or failed to consider relevant evidence. In the event that no objection is filed, the determination shall be final. In the event than 60 days after the filing of such report; otherwise, the determination shall be final. Final auction results shall reflect any decision made by FERC regarding the report.

## **6.3** Market Structure Test

- (a) [Reserved for Future Use]
- (b) Market Structure Test.

A constrained LDA or the PJM Region shall fail the Market Structure Test, and mitigation shall be applied to all jointly pivotal suppliers (including all Affiliates of such suppliers, and all third-party supply in the relevant LDA controlled by such suppliers by contract), if, as to the Sell Offers that comprise the incremental supply determined pursuant to section 6.3(c) that are based on Generation Capacity Resources, there are not more than three jointly pivotal suppliers. The Office of the Interconnection shall apply the Market Structure Test. The Office of the Interconnection shall confirm the results of the Market Structure Test with the Market Monitoring Unit.

## (c) Determination of Incremental Supply

In applying the Market Structure Test, the Office of the Interconnection shall consider all (i) incremental supply (provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection shall consider only such supply available from Generation Capacity Resources) available to solve the constraint applicable to a constrained LDA offered at less than or equal to 150% of the cost-based clearing price; or (ii) supply for the PJM Region, offered at less than or equal to 150% of the cost-based clearing price, provided that supply in this section includes only the lower of cost-based or priced based offers from Generation Capacity Resources. Cost-based clearing prices are the prices resulting from the RPM auction algorithm using the lower of cost-based or price-based offers for all Capacity Resources.

# 6.4 Market Seller Offer Caps

- The Market Seller Offer Cap, stated in dollars per MW/day of unforced capacity, (a) applicable to price-quantity offers within the Base Offer Segment for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource shall be the Avoidable Cost Rate for such resource, less the Projected PJM Market Revenues for such resource, stated in dollars per MW/day of unforced capacity, provided, however, that the default Market Seller Offer Cap for any Capacity Performance Resource shall be the product of (the Net Cost of New Entry applicable for the Delivery Year and Locational Deliverability Area for which such Capacity Performance Resource is offered times the average of the Balancing Ratios in the three consecutive calendar years (during the Performance Assessment Hours in such calendar years) that precede the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year), and provided further that the submission of a Sell Offer with an Offer Price at or below the revised Market Seller Offer Cap permitted under this proviso shall not, in and of itself, be deemed an exercise of market power in the RPM market. Notwithstanding the previous sentence, a Capacity Market Seller may seek and obtain a Market Seller Offer Cap for a Capacity Performance Resource that exceeds the revised Market Seller Offer Cap permitted under the prior sentence, if it supports and obtains approval of such alternative offer cap pursuant to the procedures and standards of subsection (b) of this section 6.4. A Capacity Market Seller may not use the Capacity Performance default Market Seller Offer Cap, and also seek to include any one or more categories of the Avoidable Cost Rate defined section 6.8. The Market Seller Offer Cap for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource shall be the Opportunity Cost for such resource, if applicable, as determined in accordance with section 6.7. Nothing herein shall preclude any Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit from agreeing to, nor require either such entity to agree to, an alternative market seller offer cap determined on a mutually agreeable basis. Any such alternative offer cap shall be filed with the Commission for its approval. This provision is duplicated in section II.E.3 of Attachment M- Appendix.
- (b) For each Existing Generation Capacity Resource, a potential Capacity Market Seller must provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection data and documentation required under section 6.7 to establish the level of the Market Seller Offer Cap applicable to each resource by no later than one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. The Capacity Market Seller must promptly address any concerns identified by the Market Monitoring Unit regarding the data and documentation provided, review the Market Seller Offer Cap proposed by the Market

Monitoring Unit, and attempt to reach agreement with the Market Monitoring Unit on the level of the Market Seller Offer Cap by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. The Capacity Market Seller shall notify the Market Monitoring Unit in writing, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, whether an agreement with the Market Monitoring Unit has been reached or, if no agreement has been reached, specifying the level of Market Seller Offer Cap to which it commits by no later than eighty (80) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. The Office of the Interconnection shall review the data submitted by the Capacity Market Seller, make a determination whether to accept or reject the requested unit-specific Market Seller Offer Cap, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit of its determination in writing, by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If the Market Monitoring Unit does not provide its determination to the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection by the specified deadline, by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction the Office of the Interconnection will make the determination of the level of the Market Seller Offer Cap, which shall be deemed to be final. If the Capacity Market Seller does not notify the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection of the Market Seller Offer Cap it desires to utilize by no later than eighty (80) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction, it shall be required to utilize a Market Seller Offer Cap determined using the applicable default Avoidable Cost Rate specified in section 6.7(c).

- (c) Nothing in this section precludes the Capacity Market Seller from filing a petition with FERC seeking a determination of whether the Sell Offer complies with the requirements of the Tariff.
- For any Third Incremental Auction for Delivery Years through the 2017/2018 (d) Delivery Year, the Market Seller Offer Cap for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource shall be determined pursuant to subsection (a) of this Section 6.4, or if elected by the Capacity Market Seller, shall be equal to 1.1 times the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in the Base Residual Auction for the relevant LDA and Delivery Year. For any Third Incremental Auction for the 2018/2019 or 2019/2020 Delivery Years, the Market Seller Offer Cap for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource offering as a Base Capacity resource shall be determined pursuant to subsection (a) of this Section 6.4, or if elected by the Capacity Market Seller, shall be equal to 1.1 times the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in the Base Residual Auction for the relevant LDA and Delivery Year. For any Third Incremental Auction for the 2018/2019 Delivery Year or any subsequent Delivery Year, the Market Seller Offer Cap for an Existing Generation Capacity Resource offering as a Capacity Performance Resource shall be determined pursuant to subsection (a) of this Section 6.4, or if elected by the Capacity Market Seller, shall be equal to the greater of the Net Cost of New Entry for the relevant LDA and Delivery Year or 1.1 times the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in the Base Residual Auction for the relevant LDA and Delivery Year.

# 6.5 Mitigation

The Office of the Interconnection shall apply market power mitigation measures in any Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction for any LDA, Unconstrained LDA Group, or the PJM Region that fails the Market Structure Test.

- (a) Mitigation for Generation Capacity Resources.
  - i) Existing Generation Capacity Resource

Mitigation will be applied on a unit-specific basis and only if the Sell Offer of Unforced Capacity from an Existing Generation Capacity Resource: (1) is greater than the Market Seller Offer Cap applicable to such resource; and (2) would, absent mitigation, increase the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in the relevant auction. If such conditions are met, such Sell Offer shall be set equal to the Market Seller Offer Cap.

- ii) Planned Generation Capacity Resources
  - (A) Sell Offers based on Planned Generation Capacity Resources (including External Planned Generation Capacity Resources) shall be presumed to be competitive and shall not be subject to market power mitigation in any Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction for which such resource qualifies as a Planned Generation Capacity Resource, but any such Sell Offer shall be rejected if it meets the criteria set forth in subsection (C) below, unless the Capacity Market Seller obtains approval from FERC for use of such offer prior to the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.
  - (B) Sell Offers based on Planned Generation Capacity Resources (including Planned External Generation Capacity Resources) shall be deemed competitive and not be subject to mitigation if: (1) collectively all such Sell Offers provide Unforced Capacity in an amount equal to or greater than two times the incremental quantity of new entry required to meet the LDA Reliability Requirement; and (2) at least two unaffiliated suppliers have submitted Sell Offers for Planned Generation Capacity Resources in such LDA. Notwithstanding the foregoing, any Capacity Market Seller, together with Affiliates, whose Sell Offers based on Planned Generation Capacity Resources in that modeled LDA are pivotal, shall be subject to mitigation.
- (C) Where the two conditions stated in subsection (B) are not met, or the Sell Offer is pivotal, the Sell Offer shall be rejected if it exceeds 140 percent of: 1) the average of location-adjusted Sell Offers for Planned Generation Capacity Resources from the same asset class as such Sell Offer, submitted (and not rejected) (Asset-Class New Plant Offers) for such Delivery Year; or 2) if there are no Asset-Class New Plant Offers for such Delivery Year, the average of Asset-Class New Plant Offers for all prior Delivery Years; or 3) if there are no Asset-Class New Plant Offers for any prior Delivery Year, the Net CONE applicable for such Delivery Year in the LDA for which such Sell Offer was submitted. For purposes of this section, asset classes shall be as stated in section 6.7(c) as effective for such Delivery Year, and Asset-Class New Plant Offers

shall be location-adjusted by the ratio between the Net CONE effective for such Delivery Year for the LDA in which the Sell Offer subject to this section was submitted and the average, weighted by installed capacity, of the Net CONEs for all LDAs in which the units underlying such Asset Class New Plant Offers are located. Following the conduct of the applicable auction and before the final determination of clearing prices, in accordance with Section 6.2(b) above, each Capacity Market Seller whose Sell Offer is so rejected shall be notified in writing by the Office of the Interconnection by no later than one (1) business day after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction and allowed an opportunity to submit a revised Sell Offer that does not exceed such threshold within one business (1) day of the Office of the Interconnection's rejection of such Sell Offer. If such revised Sell Offer is accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection then shall clear the auction with such revised Sell Offer in place. Pursuant to Section II.F of Attachment M-Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify in writing each Capacity Market Seller whose Sell Offer has been determined to be non-competitive and subject to mitigation, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, by no later than one (1) business day after the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

# (b) Mitigation for Demand Resources

The Market Seller Offer Cap shall not be applied to Sell Offers of Demand Resources or Energy Efficiency Resources.

# 6.6 Offer Requirement for Capacity Resources

- To avoid application of subsection (h), all of the installed capacity of all Existing (a) Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region shall be offered by the Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls all or part of such resource (which may include submission as Self-Supply) in all RPM Auctions for each Delivery Year, less any amount determined by the Office of the Interconnection to be eligible for an exception to this RPM must-offer requirement, where installed capacity is determined as of the date on which bidding commences for each RPM Auction pursuant to Section 5.6.6 of Attachment DD of the Tariff. The Unforced Capacity of such resources is determined using the EFORd value that is submitted by the Capacity Market Seller in its Sell Offer, which shall not exceed the maximum EFORd for that resource as defined in Section 6.6(b). If a resource should be included on the list of Existing Generation Capacity Resources subject to the RPM must-offer requirement that is maintained by the Market Monitoring Unit pursuant to Section II.C.1 of Attachment M – Appendix of the Tariff, but is omitted therefrom whether by mistake of the Market Monitoring Unit or failure of the Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls all or part of such resource to provide information about the resource to the Market Monitoring Unit, this shall not excuse such resource from the RPM mustoffer requirement.
- (b) For each Existing Generation Capacity Resource, a potential Capacity Market Seller must timely provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection all data and documentation required under section 6.6 to establish the maximum EFORd applicable to each resource in accordance with standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. The maximum EFORd that may be used in a Sell Offer for RPM Auctions held prior to the date on which the final EFORds used for a Delivery Year are posted, is the greater of (i)

the average EFORd for the five consecutive years ending on the September 30 that last precedes the Base Residual Auction, or (ii) the EFORd for the 12 months ending on the September 30 that last precedes the Base Residual Auction.

Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Capacity Market Seller may request an alternate maximum EFORd for Sell Offers submitted in such auctions if it has a documented, known reason that would result in an increase in its EFORd, by submitting a written request to the Market Monitoring Unit and Office of the Interconnection, along with data and documentation required to support the request for an alternate maximum EFORd, by no later one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year. The Capacity Market Seller must address any concerns identified by the Market Monitoring Unit and/or the Office of the Interconnection regarding the data and documentation provided and attempt to reach agreement with the Market Monitoring Unit on the level of the alternate maximum EFORd by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year. As further described in Section II.C of Attachment M-Appendix, the Market Monitoring Unit shall notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection in writing of its determination of the requested alternate maximum EFORd by no later than ninety (90) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year. By no later than eighty (80) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year, the Capacity Market Seller shall notify the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit in writing whether it agrees with the Market Monitoring Unit on the alternate maximum EFORd or, if no agreement has been reached, specifying the level of alternate maximum EFORd to which it commits. If a Capacity Market Seller fails to request an alternate maximum EFORd prior to the specified deadlines, the maximum EFORd for the applicable RPM Auction shall be deemed to be the default EFORd calculated pursuant to this section.

The maximum EFORd that may be used in a Sell Offer for Third Incremental Auctions, and for Conditional Incremental Auctions held after the date on which the final EFORd used for a Delivery Year is posted, is the EFORd for the 12 months ending on the September 30 that last precedes the submission of such offers.

## (c) [Reserved for Future Use]

- (d) In the event that a Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit cannot agree on the maximum level of the alternate EFORd that may be used in a Sell Offer for RPM Auctions held prior to the date on which the final EFORds used for a Delivery Year are posted, the Office of the Interconnection shall make its own determination of the maximum level of the alternate EFORd based on the requirements of the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, per Section 5.8 of Attachment DD, by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the Base Residual for the applicable Delivery Year, and shall notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit in writing of such determination.
- (e) Nothing in this section precludes the Capacity Market Seller from filing a petition with FERC seeking a determination of whether the EFORd complies with the requirements of the Tariff.

- (f) Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Capacity Market Seller may submit an EFORd that it chooses for an RPM Auction held prior to the date on which the final EFORd used for a Delivery Year is posted, provided that (i) it has participated in good faith with the process described in this section 6.6 and in section II.C of Attachment M Appendix, (ii) the offer is no higher than the level defined in any agreement reached by the Capacity Market Seller and the Market Monitoring Unit that resulted from the foregoing process, and (iii) the offer is accepted by the Office of the Interconnection subject to the criteria set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Manuals.
- (g) A Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls an existing generation resource in the PJM Region that is capable of qualifying as an Existing Generation Capacity Resource as of the date on which bidding commences for an RPM Auction may not avoid the rule in subsection (a) or be removed from Capacity Resource status by failing to qualify as a Generation Capacity Resource, or by attempting to remove a unit previously qualified as a Generation Capacity Resource from classification as a Capacity Resource for that RPM Auction. However, generation resource may qualify for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, as shown by appropriate documentation, if the Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls such resource demonstrates that it: (i) is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant Delivery Year; (ii) has a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale of its capacity, or (iii) was interconnected to the Transmission System as an Energy Resource and not subsequently converted to a Capacity Resource.

In order to establish that a resource is reasonably expected to be physically unable to participate in the relevant auction as set forth in (i) above, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate that:

- A. It has a documented plan in place to retire the resource prior to or during the Delivery Year, and has submitted a notice of Deactivation to the Office of the Interconnection consistent with Section 113.1 of the PJM Tariff, without regard to whether the Office of the Interconnection has requested the Capacity Market Seller to continue to operate the resource beyond its desired deactivation date in accordance with Section 113.2 of the PJM Tariff for the purpose of maintaining the reliability of the PJM Transmission System and the Capacity Market Seller has agreed to do so;
- B. Significant physical operational restrictions cause long term or permanent changes to the installed capacity value of the resource, or the resource is under major repair that will extend into the applicable Delivery Year, that will result in the imposition of RPM performance penalties pursuant to Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff;
- C. The Capacity Market Seller is involved in an ongoing regulatory proceeding (e.g. regarding potential environmental restrictions) specific to the resource and has received an order, decision, final rule, opinion or other final directive from the regulatory authority that will result in the retirement of the resource; or
- D. A resource considered an Existing Generating Capacity Resource because it cleared an RPM Auction for a Delivery Year prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction, but

which is not yet in service, is unable to achieve full commercial operation prior to the Delivery Year of the relevant auction. The Capacity Market Seller must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit a written sworn, notarized statement of a corporate officer certifying that the resource will not be in full commercial operation prior to the referenced Delivery Year.

In order to establish that a resource has a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale of its capacity as set forth in (ii) above, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate that it has entered into a unit-specific bilateral transaction for service to load located outside the PJM Region, by a demonstration that such resource is identified on a unit-specific basis as a network resource under the transmission tariff for the control area applicable to such external load, or by an equivalent demonstration of a financially and physically firm commitment to an external sale. The Capacity Market Seller additionally shall identify the megawatt amount, export zone, and time period (in days) of the export.

A Capacity Market Seller that seeks to remove a Generation Capacity Resource from PJM Capacity Resource status and/or seeks approval for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, for any reason other than the reason specified in Paragraph A above, shall first submit such request in writing, along with all supporting data and documentation, to the Market Monitoring Unit for evaluation, notifying the Office of the Interconnection by copy of the same, by no later than one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction.

In order to obtain an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement for the reason specified in Paragraph A above, a Capacity Market Seller shall first submit a preliminary exception request in writing, along with supporting data and documentation indicating the reasons and conditions upon which the Capacity Market Seller is relying in its analysis of whether to retire such resource, to the Market Monitoring Unit for evaluation, notifying the Office of the Interconnection by copy of the same, by no later than (a) November 1, 2013 for the Base Residual Auction for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, (b) the September 1 that last precedes the Base Residual Auction for the 2018/2019 and subsequent Delivery Years, and (c) two hundred forty (240) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable Incremental Auction. By no later than five (5) business days after receipt of any such preliminary exception requests, the Office of the Interconnection will post on its website a summary of the number of megawatts of Generation Capacity Resources for which it has received notification of preliminary exception requests, on an aggregate basis by Zone and Locational Deliverability Area that comprises a subset of a Zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

Thereafter, as applicable, such Capacity Market Seller shall by no later than (a) the December 1 that last precedes the Base Residual Auction for the applicable Delivery Year, or (b) one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable Incremental Auction, either (a) notify the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit in writing that it is withdrawing its preliminary exception request and explaining the changes to its analysis of whether to retire such resource that support its decision to withdraw, or (b) demonstrate that it has met the requirements specified under Paragraph A above. By no later than five (5) business days after receipt of such notification, the Office of the

Interconnection will post on its website a revised summary of the number of megawatts of Generation Capacity Resources for which it has received requests for exceptions to the RPM must-offer requirement for the reason specified in Paragraph A above, on an aggregate basis by Zone and Locational Deliverability Area that comprises a subset of a Zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

A Capacity Market Seller may only remove the Generation Capacity Resource from PJM Capacity Resource status if (i) the Market Monitoring Unit has determined that the Generation Capacity Resource meets the applicable criteria set forth in Sections 5.6.6 and 6.6 of Attachment DD and the Office of the Interconnection agrees with this determination, or (ii) the Commission has issued an order terminating the Capacity Resource status of the resource. Nothing herein shall require a Market Seller to offer its resource into an RPM Auction prior to seeking to remove a resource from Capacity Resource status, subject to satisfaction of Section 6.6.

If the Capacity Market Seller disagrees with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination of its request to remove a resource from Capacity Resource status or its request for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, it must notify the Market Monitoring Unit in writing, with a copy to the Office of the Interconnection, of the same by no later than eighty (80) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. After the Market Monitoring Unit has made its determination of whether a resource has satisfied the RPM must-offer requirement or meets one of the exceptions thereto and has notified the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of the same pursuant to Section II.C.4 of Attachment M – Appendix, the Office of the Interconnection shall approve or deny the exception request. The exception request shall be deemed to be approved by the Office of the Interconnection, consistent with the determination of the Market Monitoring Unit, unless the Office of the Interconnection notifies the Capacity Market Seller and Market Monitoring Unit, by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the date on which the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction commences, that the exception request is denied.

If the Market Monitoring Unit does not timely notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection of its determination of the request to remove a Generation Capacity Resource from Capacity Resource status or for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall make the determination whether the request shall be approved or denied, and will notify the Capacity Market Seller of its determination in writing, with a copy to the Market Monitoring Unit, by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the date on which the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction commences.

After the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection have made their determinations of whether a resource meets the criteria to qualify for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, the Capacity Market Seller must notify the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection whether it intends to exclude from its Sell Offer some or all of the subject capacity on the basis of an identified exception by no later than sixty-five (65) days prior to the date on which the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction commences. PJM does not make determinations of whether withholding of capacity constitutes market power. A Generation Capacity Resource that does not qualify for submission into an RPM Auction because it is not owned or controlled by the Capacity Market Seller for a full Delivery Year is not subject to the offer requirement hereunder; provided, however, that a Capacity Market Seller planning to transfer ownership or control of a Generation Capacity Resource during a Delivery

Year pursuant to a sale or transfer agreement entered into after March 26, 2009 shall be required to satisfy the offer requirement hereunder for the entirety of such Delivery Year and may satisfy such requirement by providing for the assumption of this requirement by the transferee of ownership or control under such agreement.

If a Capacity Market Seller doesn't timely seek to remove a Generation Capacity Resource from Capacity Resource status or timely submit a request for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, the Generation Capacity Resource shall only be removed from Capacity Resource status, and may only be approved for an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, upon the Capacity Market Seller requesting and receiving an order from FERC, prior to the close of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction, directing the Office of the Interconnection to remove the resource from Capacity Resource status and/or granting an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement or a waiver of the RPM must-offer requirement as to such resource.

(h) Any existing generation resource located in the PJM Region that satisfies the criteria in the definition of Existing Generation Capacity Resource as of the date on which bidding commences for the Base Residual Auction for a Delivery Year, that is not offered into such Base Residual Auction, and that does not meet any of the exceptions stated in the prior subsection (g): (i) may not participate in any subsequent Incremental Auctions conducted for such Delivery Year; (ii) shall not receive any payments under section 5.14 for such Delivery Year for the capacity of such Generation Capacity Resources; and (iii) shall not be permitted to satisfy any LSE's Unforced Capacity Obligation, or any entity's obligation to obtain the commitment of Capacity Resources, for such Delivery Year.

All generation resources located in the PJM Region that satisfy the criteria in the definition of Existing Generation Capacity Resource as of the date on which bidding commences for an Incremental Auction for a particular Delivery Year, but that did not satisfy such criteria as of the date that on which bidding commenced in the Base Residual Auction for that Delivery Year, that is not offered into that Incremental Auction, and that does not meet any of the exceptions stated in the prior subsection (g): (i) may not participate in any subsequent Incremental Auctions conducted for such Delivery Year; (ii) shall not receive any payments under section 5.14 for such Delivery Year for the capacity of such Generation Capacity Resources; and (iii) shall not be permitted to satisfy any LSE's Unforced Capacity Obligation, or any entity's obligation to obtain the commitment of Capacity Resources, for such Delivery Year.

All Existing Generation Capacity Resources that are offered into a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction for a particular Delivery Year but do not clear in such auction, that are not offered into each subsequent Incremental Auction, and that do not meet any of the exceptions stated in the prior subsection (g): (i) may not participate in any Incremental Auctions conducted for such Delivery Year subsequent to such failure to offer; (ii) shall not receive any payments under section 5.14 for such Delivery Year for the capacity of such Generation Capacity Resources; and (iii) shall not be permitted to satisfy any LSE's Unforced Capacity Obligation, or any entity's obligation to obtain the commitment of Capacity Resources, for such Delivery Year.

Any such Existing Generation Capacity Resources may also be subject to further action by the Market Monitoring Unit under the terms of Attachment M and Attachment M – Appendix.

(i) In addition to the remedies set forth in subsections (g) and (h) above, if the Market Monitoring Unit determines that one or more Capacity Market Sellers' failure to offer part or all of one or more existing generation resources, for which the Office of the Interconnection has not approved an exception to the RPM must-offer requirement, into an RPM Auction as required by this Section 6.6 would result in an increase of greater than five percent in any Zonal Capacity Price determined through such auction, and the Office of the Interconnection agrees with that determination, the Office of the Interconnection shall apply to FERC for an order, on an expedited basis, directing such Capacity Market Seller to participate in the relevant RPM Auction, or for other appropriate relief, and PJM will postpone clearing the auction pending FERC's decision on the matter. If the Office of the Interconnection disagrees with the Market Monitoring Unit's determination and does not apply to FERC for an order directing the Capacity Market Seller to participate in the auction or for other appropriate relief, the Market Monitoring Unit may exercise its powers to inform Commission staff of its concerns and to seek appropriate relief.

# **6.6A** Offer Requirement for Capacity Performance Resources

- (a) For the 2018/2019 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, the installed capacity of every Generation Capacity Resource located in the PJM Region that is capable (or that reasonably can become capable) of qualifying as a Capacity Performance Resource shall be offered as a Capacity Performance Resource by the Capacity Market Seller that owns or controls all or part of such resource (which may include submission as Self-Supply) in all RPM Auctions for each such Delivery Year, less any amount determined by the Office of the Interconnection to be eligible for an exception to the Capacity Performance Resource must-offer requirement, where installed capacity is determined as of the date on which bidding commences for each RPM Auction pursuant to Section 5.6.6 of Attachment DD of the Tariff.
- (b) Determinations of EFORd and Unforced Capacity made under section 6.6 hereof as to a Generation Capacity Resource shall govern the offers required under this section as to the same Generation Capacity Resource.
- (c) Exceptions to the requirement in subsection (a) shall be permitted only for a resource which the Capacity Market Seller demonstrates is reasonably expected to be physically incapable of satisfying the requirements of a Capacity Performance Resource. Intermittent Resources, Capacity Storage Resources, Demand Resources, and Energy Efficiency Resources shall not be required to offer as a Capacity Performance Resource, but shall not be precluded from being offered as a Capacity Performance Resource at a level that demonstrably satisfies such requirements. Exceptions shall be determined using the same timeline and procedures as specified in section 6.6.
- (d) A resource not exempted or excepted under subsection (c) hereof that is capable of qualifying as a Capacity Performance Resource and does not offer into an RPM Auction as a Capacity Performance Resource shall be subject to the same restrictions on subsequent offers, and other possible remedies, as specified in section 6.6.

#### 6.7 Data Submission

- (a) Potential participants in any PJM Reliability Pricing Model Auction shall submit, together with supporting documentation for each item, to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection no later than one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the posted date for the conduct of such auction, a list of owned or controlled generation resources by PJM transmission zone for the specified Delivery Year, including the amount of gross capacity, the EFORd and the net (unforced) capacity. A potential participant intending to offer any Capacity Performance Resource at or below the default Market Seller Offer Cap described in section 6.4(a) must provide the associated offer cap and the MW to which the offer cap applies.
- (b) Except as provided in subsection (c) below, potential participants in any PJM Reliability Pricing Model Auction in any LDA or Unconstrained LDA Group that request a unit specific Avoidable Cost Rate shall, in addition, submit the following data, together with supporting documentation for each item, to the Market Monitoring Unit no later than one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for such auction:
- i. If the Capacity Market Seller intends to submit a non-zero price in its Sell Offer in any such auction, the Capacity Market Seller shall submit a calculation of the Avoidable Cost Rate and Projected PJM Market Revenues, as defined in subsection (d) below, together with detailed supporting documentation.
- ii. If the Capacity Market Seller intends to submit a Sell Offer based on opportunity cost, the Capacity Market Seller shall also submit a calculation of Opportunity Cost, as defined in subsection (d), with detailed supporting documentation.
- (c) Potential auction participants identified in subsection (b) above need not submit the data specified in that subsection for any Generation Capacity Resource:
- i. that is in an Unconstrained LDA Group or, if this is the relevant market, the entire PJM Region, and is in a resource class identified in the table below as not likely to include the marginal price-setting resources in such auction; or
- ii. for which the potential participant commits that any Sell Offer it submits as to such resource shall not include any price above: (1) the applicable default level identified below for the relevant resource class, less (2) the Projected PJM Market Revenues for such resource, as determined in accordance with this Tariff.

Nothing herein precludes the Market Monitoring Unit from requesting additional information from any potential auction participant as deemed necessary by the Market Monitoring Unit, including, without limitation, additional cost data on resources in a class that is not otherwise expected to include the marginal price setting resource as outlined in section II.G of Attachment M-Appendix. Any Sell Offer submitted in any auction that is inconsistent with any agreement or commitment made pursuant to this subsection shall be rejected, and the Capacity Market Seller shall be required to resubmit a Sell Offer that complies with such agreement or commitment within one (1) business day of the Office of the Interconnection's rejection of such Sell Offer. If the Capacity Market Seller does not timely resubmit its Sell Offer, fails to request a unit-specific Avoidable Cost Rate by the specified deadline, or if the Office of the Interconnection determines that the information provided by the Capacity Market Seller in support of the requested unit-

specific Avoidable Cost Rate or Sell Offer is incomplete, the Capacity Market Seller shall be deemed to have submitted a Sell Offer that complies with the commitments made under this subsection, with a default offer for the applicable class of resource or nearest comparable class of resource determined under this subsection (c)(ii). The obligation imposed under section 6.6(a) shall not be satisfied unless and until the Capacity Market Seller submits (or is deemed to have submitted) a Sell Offer that conforms to its commitments made pursuant to this subsection or subject to the procedures set forth in section 6.4 and section II.H of Attachment M - Appendix.

The default retirement and mothball Avoidable Cost Rates ("ACR") referenced in this subsection (c)(ii) are as set forth in the tables below for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year through the 2016/2017 Delivery Year. Capacity Market Sellers shall use the one-year mothball Avoidable Cost Rate shown below, unless such Capacity Market Seller satisfies the criteria set forth in section 6.7(e), in which case the Capacity Market Seller may use the retirement Avoidable Cost Rate. PJM shall also publish on its Web site the number of Generation Capacity Resources and megawatts per LDA that use the retirement Avoidable Cost Rates. A Capacity Market Seller may not use the default Market Seller Offer Cap contained in the ACR tables in this subsection, and also seek to include any one or more categories of the Avoidable Cost Rate defined section 6.8.

Maximum Avoidable Cost Rates by Technology Class								
Technology	2013/14 Mothball ACR (\$/MW- Day)	2013/14 Retirement ACR (\$/MW- Day)	2014/15 Mothball ACR (\$/MW- Day)	2014/15 Retirement ACR (\$/MW- Day)	2015/16 Mothball ACR (\$/MW- Day)	2015/16 Retirement ACR (\$/MW- Day)	2016/2017 Mothball ACR (\$/MW- Day)	2016/2017 Retirement ACR (\$/MW- Day)
Nuclear	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
Pumped Storage	\$23.64	\$33.19	\$24.56	\$34.48	\$25.56	\$35.89	\$24.05	\$33.78
Hydro	\$80.80	\$105.67	\$83.93	\$109.76	\$87.35	\$114.24	\$82.23	\$107.55
Sub-Critical Coal	\$193.98	\$215.02	\$201.49	\$223.35	\$209.71	\$232.46	\$197.43	\$218.84
Super Critical Coal	\$200.41	\$219.21	\$208.17	\$227.70	\$216.66	\$236.99	\$203.96	\$223.10
Waste Coal - Small	\$255.81	\$309.83	\$265.72	\$321.83	\$276.56	\$334.96	\$260.35	\$315.34
Waste Coal – Large	\$94.61	\$114.29	\$98.27	\$118.72	\$102.28	\$123.56	\$96.29	\$116.32
Wind	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A	N/A
CC-2 on 1 Frame F	\$35.18	\$49.90	\$36.54	\$51.83	\$38.03	\$53.94	\$35.81	\$50.79
CC-3 on 1 Frame E/Siemens	\$39.06	\$52.89	\$40.57	\$54.94	\$42.23	\$57.18	\$39.75	\$53.83
CC-3 or More on 1 or More Frame F	\$30.46	\$42.28	\$31.64	\$43.92	\$32.93	\$45.71	\$30.99	\$43.03
CC-NUG Cogen. Frame B or E	\$130.76	\$175.71	\$135.82	\$182.52	\$141.36	\$189.97	\$133.09	\$178.83

Technology								
CT - 1st & 2nd Gen. Aero (P&W	¢27.0¢	¢27.10	Ф20 04	<b>#29.62</b>	¢20.22	¢40.21	¢20.45	¢27.05
FT 4)	\$27.96	\$37.19	\$29.04	\$38.63	\$30.22	\$40.21	\$28.45	\$37.85
CT - 1st & Gen. Frame B	\$27.63	\$36.87	\$28.70	\$38.30	\$29.87	\$39.86	\$28.11	\$37.52
CT - 2nd Gen. Frame E	\$26.26	\$35.14	\$27.28	\$36.50	\$28.39	\$37.99	\$26.73	\$35.77
CT - 3rd Gen. Aero (GE LM 6000)	\$63.57	\$93.70	\$66.03	\$97.33	\$68.72	\$101.30	\$64.70	\$95.37
CT - 3rd Gen. Aero (P&W FT - 8								
TwinPak)	\$33.34	\$49.16	\$34.63	\$51.06	\$36.04	\$53.14	\$33.93	\$50.03
CT - 3rd	_							
Gen. Frame F	\$26.96	\$38.83	\$28.00	\$40.33	\$29.14	\$41.98	\$27.43	\$39.52
Diesel	\$29.92	\$37.98	\$31.08	\$39.45	\$32.35	\$41.06	\$30.44	\$38.66
Oil and Gas Steam	\$74.20	\$90.33	\$77.07	\$93.83	\$80.21	\$97.66	\$75.51	\$91.94

Commencing with the Base Residual Auction for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the default retirement and mothball Avoidable Cost Rates referenced in section (c)(ii) above, and post them on its website, by no later than one hundred fifty (150) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for each Base Residual Auction. To determine the applicable ACR rates, the Office of the Interconnection shall use the actual rate of change in the historical values from the Handy-Whitman Index of Public Utility Construction Costs or a comparable index approved by the Commission ("Handy-Whitman Index") to the extent they are available to update the base values for the Delivery Year, and for future Delivery Years for which the updated Handy-Whitman Index values are not yet available the Office of the Interconnection shall update the base values for the Delivery Year using the most recent tencalendar-year annual average rate of change. The ACR rates shall be expressed in dollar values for the applicable Delivery Year.

Maximum Avoidable Cost Rates by Technology Class (Expressed in 2011 Dollars for the 2011/2012 Delivery Year)					
Technology	Mothball ACR (\$/MW-Day)	Retirement ACR (\$/MW-Day)			
Combustion Turbine - Industrial Frame	\$24.13	\$33.04			
Coal Fired	\$136.91	\$157.83			
Combined Cycle	\$29.58	\$40.69			
Combustion Turbine - Aero Derivative	\$26.13	\$37.18			
Diesel	\$25.46	\$32.33			
Hydro	\$68.78	\$89.96			
Oil and Gas Steam	\$63.16	\$76.90			
Pumped Storage	\$20.12	\$28.26			

To determine the default retirement and mothball ACR values for the 2017/2018 Delivery Year, the Office of the Interconnection shall multiply the base default retirement and mothball ACR values in the table above by a factor equal to one plus the most recent annual average rate of change in the July Handy-Whitman Indices for the 2011 to 2013 calendar years to determine updated base default retirement and mothball ACR values. The updated base default retirement and mothball ACR values shall then be multiplied by a factor equal to one plus the most recent ten-calendar-year annual average rate of change in the applicable Handy-Whitman Index, taken to the fourth power, as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection and posted to its website.

To determine the default retirement and mothball ACR values for the 2018/2019 and 2019/2020 Delivery Years for Base Capacity Resources, the Office of the Interconnection shall multiply the updated base default retirement and mothball ACR values from the immediately preceding Delivery Year by a factor equal to one plus the most recent annual average rate of change in the July Handy-Whitman Index. These values become the new adjusted base default retirement and mothball ACR values, as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection and posted to its website. These resulting adjusted base values for the Delivery Year shall be multiplied by a factor equal to one plus the most recent ten-calendar-year annual average rate of change in the

applicable Handy-Whitman Index, taken to the fourth power, as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection and posted to its website.

PJM shall also publish on its website the number of Generation Capacity Resources and megawatts per LDA that use the retirement Avoidable Cost Rates.

After the Market Monitoring Unit conducts its annual review of the table of default Avoidable Cost Rates included in section 6.7(c) above in accordance with the procedure specified in section II.H of Attachment M – Appendix, it will provide updated values or notice of its determination that updated values are not needed to Office of the Interconnection. In the event that the Office of the Interconnection determines that the values should be updated, the Office of the Interconnection shall file its proposed values with the Commission by no later than October 30th prior to the commencement of the offer period for the first RPM Auction for which it proposes to apply the updated values.

- (d) In order for costs to qualify for inclusion in the Market Seller Offer Cap, the Capacity Market Seller must provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection relevant unit-specific cost data concerning each data item specified as set forth in section 6 by no later than one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction. If cost data is not available at the time of submission for the time periods specified in section 6.8, costs may be estimated for such period based on the most recent data available, with an explanation of and basis for the estimate used, as may be further specified in the PJM Manuals. Based on the data and calculations submitted by the Capacity Market Sellers for each existing generation resource and the formulas specified below, the Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate the Market Seller Offer Cap for each such resource, and notify the Capacity Market Seller and the Office of the Interconnection in writing of its determination pursuant to section II.E of Attachment M-Appendix.
- i. Avoidable Cost Rate: The Avoidable Cost Rate for an existing generation resource shall be determined using the formula below and applied to the unit's Base Offer Segment.
- ii. Opportunity Cost: Opportunity Cost shall be the documented price available to an existing generation resource in a market external to PJM. In the event that the total MW of existing generation resources submitting opportunity cost offers in any auction for a Delivery Year exceeds the firm export capability of the PJM system for such Delivery Year, or the capability of external markets to import capacity in such year, the Office of the Interconnection will accept such offers on a competitive basis. PJM will construct a supply curve of opportunity cost offers, ordered by opportunity cost, and accept such offers to export starting with the highest opportunity cost, until the maximum level of such exports is reached. The maximum level of such exports is the lesser of the Office of the Interconnection's ability to permit firm exports or the ability of the importing area(s) to accept firm imports or imports of capacity, taking account of relevant export limitations by location. If, as a result, an opportunity cost offer is not accepted from an existing generation resource, the Market Seller Offer Cap applicable to Sell Offers relying on such generation resource shall be the Avoidable Cost Rate less the Projected Market Revenues for such resource (as defined in Section 6.4). The default Avoidable Cost Rate shall be the one year mothball Avoidable Cost Rate set forth in the tables in

section 6.7(c) above unless Capacity Market Seller satisfies the criteria delineated in section 6.7(e) below.

- iii. Projected PJM Market Revenues: Projected PJM Market Revenues are defined by section 6.8(d), for any Generation Capacity Resource to which the Avoidable Cost Rate is applied.
- (e) In order for the retirement Avoidable Cost Rate set forth in the table in section 6.7(c) to apply, by no later than one hundred twenty (120) days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the applicable RPM Auction, a Capacity Market Seller must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit a written sworn, notarized statement of a corporate officer representing that the Capacity Market Seller will retire the Generation Capacity Resource if it does not receive during the relevant Delivery Year at least the applicable retirement Avoidable Cost Rate because it would be uneconomic to continue to operate the Generation Capacity Resource in the Delivery Year without the retirement Avoidable Cost Rate, and specifying the date the Generation Capacity Resource would otherwise be retired.

#### **6.8** Avoidable Cost Definition

## (a) **Avoidable Cost Rate**:

The Avoidable Cost Rate for a Generation Capacity Resource that is the subject of a Sell Offer shall be determined using the following formula, expressed in dollars per MW-year:

#### Where:

- Adjustment Factor equals 1.10 (to provide a margin of error for understatement of costs) plus an additional adjustment referencing the 10-year average Handy-Whitman Index in order to account for expected inflation from the time interval between the submission of the Sell Offer and the commencement of the Delivery Year.
- AOML (Avoidable Operations and Maintenance Labor) consists of the avoidable labor expenses related directly to operations and maintenance of the generating unit for the twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be provided. The categories of expenses included in AOML are those incurred for: (a) on-site based labor engaged in operations and maintenance activities; (b) off-site based labor engaged in on-site operations and maintenance activities directly related to the generating unit; and (c) off-site based labor engaged in off-site operations and maintenance activities directly related to generating unit equipment removed from the generating unit site.
  - AAE (Avoidable Administrative Expenses) consists of the avoidable administrative expenses related directly to employees at the generating unit for twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be

provided. The categories of expenses included in AAE are those incurred for: (a) employee expenses (except employee expenses included in AOML); (b) environmental fees; (c) safety and operator training; (d) office supplies; (e) communications; and (f) annual plant test, inspection and analysis.

- AFAE (Avoidable Fuel Availability Expenses) consists of avoidable operating expenses related directly to fuel availability and delivery for the generating unit that can be demonstrated by the Capacity Market Seller based on data for the twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be provided, or on reasonable projections for the Delivery Year supported by executed contracts, published tariffs, or other data sufficient to demonstrate with reasonable certainty the level of costs that have been or shall be incurred for such purpose. The categories of expenses included in AFAE are those incurred for: (a) firm gas pipeline transportation; (b) natural gas storage costs; (c) costs of gas balancing agreements; and (d) costs of gas park and loan services. AFAE expenses are for firm fuel supply and apply solely for offers for a Capacity Performance Resource
- AME (Avoidable Maintenance Expenses) consists of avoidable maintenance expenses (other than expenses included in AOML) related directly to the generating unit for the twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be provided. The categories of expenses included in AME are those incurred for: (a) chemical and materials consumed during maintenance of the generating unit; and (b) rented maintenance equipment used to maintain the generating unit.
- AVE (Avoidable Variable Expenses) consists of avoidable variable expenses related directly to the generating unit incurred in the twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be provided. The categories of expenses included in AVE are those incurred for: (a) water treatment chemicals and lubricants; (b) water, gas, and electric service (not for power generation); and (c) waste water treatment.
- ATFI (Avoidable Taxes, Fees and Insurance) consists of avoidable expenses related directly to the generating unit incurred in the twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be provided. The categories of expenses included in AFTI are those incurred for: (a) insurance, (b) permits and licensing fees, (c) site security and utilities for maintaining security at the site; and (d) property taxes.
- ACC (Avoidable Carrying Charges) consists of avoidable short-term carrying charges related directly to the generating unit in the twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be provided. Avoidable short-term carrying charges shall include short term carrying charges for maintaining reasonable levels of inventories of fuel and spare parts that result from short-term operational unit decisions as measured by industry best practice standards. For the purpose of determining ACC,

- short term is the time period in which a reasonable replacement of inventory for normal, expected operations can occur.
- ACLE (Avoidable Corporate Level Expenses) consists of avoidable corporate level expenses directly related to the generating unit incurred in the twelve months preceding the month in which the data must be provided. Avoidable corporate level expenses shall include only such expenses that are directly linked to providing tangible services required for the operation of the generating unit proposed for Deactivation. The categories of avoidable expenses included in ACLE are those incurred for:

  (a) legal services, (b) environmental reporting; and (c) procurement expenses.
- CPQR (Capacity Performance Quantifiable Risk) consists of the quantifiable and reasonably-supported costs of mitigating the risks of non-performance associated with submission of a Capacity Performance Resource offer (or of a Base Capacity Resource offer for the 2018/19 or 2019/20 Delivery Years), such as insurance expenses associated with resource non-performance risks. CPQR shall be considered reasonably supported if it is based on actuarial practices generally used by the industry to model or value risk and if it is based on actuarial practices used by the Capacity Market Seller to model or value risk in other aspects of the Capacity Market Seller's business. Such reasonable support shall also include an officer certification that the modeling and valuation of the CPQR was developed in accord with such practices. Provision of such reasonable support shall be sufficient to establish the CPQR.
- APIR (Avoidable Project Investment Recovery Rate) = PI \* CRF

#### Where:

- PI is the amount of project investment completed prior to June 1 of the Delivery Year, except for Mandatory Capital Expenditures ("CapEx") for which the project investment must be completed during the Delivery Year, that is reasonably required to enable a Generation Capacity Resource that is the subject of a Sell Offer to continue operating or improve availability during Peak-Hour Periods during the Delivery Year.
- **CRF** is the annual capital recovery factor from the following table, applied in accordance with the terms specified below.

Age of Existing Units (Years)	Remaining Life of Plant	Levelized CRF	
	(Years)		
1 to 5	30	0.107	
1 to 5 6 to 10	25	0.114	
11 to 15	20	0.125	

16 to 20	15	0.146
21 to 25	10	0.198
25 Plus	5	0.363
Mandatory CapEx	4	0.450
40 Plus Alternative	1	1.100

Unless otherwise stated, Age of Existing Unit shall be equal to the number of years since the Unit commenced commercial operation, up to and through the relevant Delivery Year.

Remaining Life of Plant defines the amortization schedule (i.e., the maximum number of years over which the Project Investment may be included in the Avoidable Cost Rate.)

#### **Capital Expenditures and Project Investment**

For any given Project Investment, a Capacity Market Seller may make a one-time election to recover such investment using: (i) the highest CRF and associated recovery schedule to which it is entitled; or (ii) the next highest CRF and associated recovery schedule. For these purposes, the CRF and recovery schedule for the 25 Plus category is the next highest CRF and recovery schedule for both the Mandatory CapEx and the 40 Plus Alternative categories. The Capacity Market Seller using the above table must provide the Market Monitoring Unit with information, identifying and supporting such election, including but not limited to the age of the unit, the amount of the Project Investment, the purpose of the investment, evidence of corporate commitment (e.g., an SEC filing, a press release, or a letter from a duly authorized corporate officer indicating intent to make such investment), and detailed information concerning the governmental requirement (if applicable). Absent other written notification, such election shall be deemed based on the CRF such Seller employs for the first Sell Offer reflecting recovery of any portion of such Project Investment.

For any resource using the CRF and associated recovery schedule from the CRF table that set the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in any Delivery Year, such Capacity Market Seller must also provide to the Market Monitoring Unit, for informational purposes only, evidence of the actual expenditure of the Project Investment, when such information becomes available.

If the project associated with a Project Investment that was included in a Sell Offer using a CRF and associated recovery schedule from the above table has not entered into commercial operation prior to the end of the relevant Delivery Year, and the resource's Sell Offer sets the clearing price for the relevant LDA, the Capacity Market Seller shall be required to elect to either (i) pay a charge that is equal to the difference between the Capacity Resource Clearing Price for such LDA for the relevant Delivery Year and what the clearing price would have been absent the APIR component of the Avoidable Cost Rate, this difference to be multiplied by the cleared MW volume from such Resource ("rebate payment"); (ii) hold such rebate payment in escrow, to be released to the Capacity Market Seller in the event that the project enters into commercial operation during the subsequent Delivery Year or rebated to LSEs in the relevant LDA if the project has not entered into commercial operation during the subsequent Delivery Year; or (iii) make a reasonable investment in the amount of the PI in other Existing Generation Capacity Resources owned or controlled by the Capacity Market Seller or its Affiliates in the relevant LDA. The revenue from such rebate payments shall be allocated pro rata to LSEs in the relevant LDA(s) that were charged a Locational Reliability Charge for such Delivery Year, based on their

Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation in the relevant LDA(s). If the Sell Offer from the Generation Capacity Resource did not set the Capacity Resource Clearing Price in the relevant LDA, no alternative investment or rebate payment is required. If the difference between the Capacity Resource Clearing Price for such LDA for the relevant Delivery Year and what the clearing price would have been absent the APIR amount does not exceed the greater of \$10 per MW-day or a 10% increase in the clearing price, no alternative investment or rebate payment is required.

### **Mandatory CapEx Option**

The Mandatory CapEx CRF and recovery schedule is an option available, beginning in the third BRA (Delivery Year 2009-10), to a resource that must make a Project Investment to comply with a governmental requirement that would otherwise materially impact operating levels during the Delivery Year, where: (i) such resource is a coal, oil or gas-fired resource that began commercial operation no fewer than fifteen years prior to the start of the first Delivery Year for which such recovery is sought, and such Project Investment is equal to or exceeds \$200/kW of capitalized project cost; or (ii) such resource is a coal-fired resource located in an LDA for which a separate VRR Curve has been established for the relevant Delivery Years, and began commercial operation at least 50 years prior to the conduct of the relevant BRA.

A Capacity Market Seller that wishes to elect the Mandatory CapEx option for a Project Investment must do so beginning with the Base Residual Auction for the Delivery Year in which such project is expected to enter commercial operation. A Sell Offer submitted in any Base Residual Auction for which the Mandatory CapEx option is selected may not exceed an offer price equivalent to 0.90 times the then-current Net CONE (on an unforced-equivalent basis).

# **40 Plus Alternative Option**

The 40 Plus Alternative CRF and recovery schedule is an option available, beginning in the third BRA (Delivery Year 2009-10), for a resource that is a gas- or oil-fired resource that began commercial operation no less than 40 years prior to the conduct of the relevant BRA (excluding, however, any resource in any Delivery Year for which the resource is receiving a payment under Part V of the PJM Tariff. Generation Capacity Resources electing this 40 Plus Alternative CRF shall be treated as At Risk Generation for purposes of the sensitivity runs in the RTEP process). Resources electing the 40 Plus Alternative option will be modeled in the RTEP process as "atrisk" at the end of the one-year amortization period.

A Capacity Market Seller that wishes to elect the 40 Plus Alternative option for a Project Investment must provide written notice of such election to the Office of the Interconnection no later than six months prior to the Base Residual Auction for which such election is sought; provided however that shorter notice may be provided if unforeseen circumstances give rise to the need to make such election and such seller gives notice as soon as practicable.

The Office of the Interconnection shall give market participants reasonable notice of such election, subject to satisfaction of requirements under the PJM Operating Agreement for protection of confidential and commercially sensitive information. A Sell Offer submitted in any Base Residual Auction for which the 40 Plus Alternative option is selected may not exceed an offer price equivalent to the then-current Net CONE (on an unforced-equivalent basis).

### **Multi-Year Pricing Option**

A Seller submitting a Sell Offer with an APIR component that is based on a Project Investment of at least \$450/kW may elect this Multi-Year Pricing Option by providing written notice to such effect the first time it submits a Sell Offer that includes an APIR component for such Project Investment. Such option shall be available on the same terms, and under the same conditions, as are available to Planned Generation Capacity Resources under section 5.14(c) of this Attachment.

- ARPIR (Avoidable Refunds of Project Investment Reimbursements) consists of avoidable refund amounts of Project Investment Reimbursements payable by a Generation Owner to PJM under Part V, Section 118 of this Tariff or avoidable refund amounts of project investment reimbursements payable by a Generation Owner to PJM under a Cost of Service Recovery Rate filed under Part V, Section 119 of the Tariff and approved by the Commission.
- (b) For the purpose of determining an Avoidable Cost Rate, avoidable expenses are incremental expenses directly required to operate a Generation Capacity Resource that a Generation Owner would not incur if such generating unit did not operate in the Delivery Year or meet Availability criteria during Peak-Hour Periods during the Delivery Year.
- (c) For the purpose of determining an Avoidable Cost Rate, avoidable expenses shall exclude variable costs recoverable under cost-based offers to sell energy from operating capacity on the PJM Interchange Energy Market under the Operating Agreement.
- (d) Projected PJM Market Revenues for any Generation Capacity Resource to which the Avoidable Cost Rate is applied shall include all actual unit-specific revenues from PJM energy markets, ancillary services, and unit-specific bilateral contracts from such Generation Capacity Resource, net of energy and ancillary services market offers for such resource. Net energy market revenues shall be based on the non-zero market-based offers of the Capacity Market Seller of such Generation Capacity Resource unless one of the following conditions is met, in which case the cost-based offer shall be used: (x) the market-based offer for the resource is zero, (y) the market-based offer for the resource is higher than its cost-based offer and such offer has been mitigated, or (z) the market-based offer for the resource is less than such Capacity Market Seller's fuel and environmental costs for the resource which shall be determined either by directly summing the fuel and environmental costs if they are available, or by subtracting from the cost-based offer for the resource all costs developed pursuant to the Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals that are not fuel or environmental costs.

The calculation of Projected PJM Market Revenues shall be equal to the rolling simple average of such net revenues as described above from the three most recent whole calendar years prior to the year in which the BRA is conducted.

If a Generation Capacity Resource did not receive PJM market revenues during the entire relevant time period because the Generation Capacity Resource was not integrated into PJM during the full period, then the Projected PJM Market Revenues shall be calculated using only

those whole calendar years within the full period in which such Resource received PJM market revenues.

If a Generation Capacity Resource did not receive PJM market revenues during the entire relevant time period because it was not in commercial operation during the entire period, or if data is not available to the Capacity Market Seller for the entire period, despite the good faith efforts of such seller to obtain such data, then the Projected PJM Market Revenues shall be calculated based upon net revenues received over the entire period by comparable units, to be developed by the MMU and the Capacity Market Seller.

# Section(s) of the PJM Operating Agreement

(Clean Format)

#### **Definitions M - N**

# **1.20** [Reserved]

## 1.20A PJM Mid-Atlantic Region.

"PJM Mid-Atlantic Region" shall mean the aggregate of the Transmission Facilities of Atlantic City Electric Company, Baltimore Gas and Electric Company, Delmarva Power and Light Company, Jersey Central Power and Light Company, Metropolitan Edison Company, PECO Energy Company, Pennsylvania Electric Company, PPL Electric Utilities Corporation, Potomac Electric Power Company, Public Service Electric and Gas Company, and Rockland Electric Company.

# 1.20B [Reserved]

# 1.20C [Reserved]

# 1.21 Market Buyer.

"Market Buyer" shall mean a Member that has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection and that is otherwise able to make purchases in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# 1.22 Market Participant.

"Market Participant" shall mean a Market Buyer, a Market Seller, an Economic Load Response Participant, or all three.

#### 1.23 Market Seller.

"Market Seller" shall mean a Member that has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection and that is otherwise able to make sales in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### 1.24 Member.

"Member" shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Section 11.6 of this Agreement and that (i) is a member of the LLC immediately prior to the Effective Date, or (ii) has executed an Additional Member Agreement in the form set forth in Schedule 4 hereof.

#### 1.25 Members Committee.

"Members Committee" shall mean the committee specified in Section 8 of this Agreement composed of representatives of all the Members.

#### 1.25.01 MISO:

Midcontinent Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

# 1.25A Multi-Driver Project:

"Multi-Driver Project" shall mean a transmission enhancement or expansion that addresses more than one of the following: reliability violations, economic constraints or State Agreement Approach initiatives.

#### 1.26 **NERC.**

"NERC" shall mean the North American Electric Reliability Council, or any successor thereto.

#### 1.26.01 New York ISO or NYISO:

New York Independent System Operator, Inc. or any successor thereto.

#### **1.26A** Non-Disclosure Agreement.

"Non-Disclosure Agreement" shall mean an agreement between an Authorized Person and the Office of the Interconnection, pursuant to Section 18 of this Agreement, the form of which is appended to this Agreement as Schedule 10, wherein the Authorized Person is given access to otherwise restricted confidential information, for the benefit of their respective Authorized Commission.

#### 1.26A.01 Nonincumbent Developer.

"Nonincumbent Developer" shall mean: (1) a transmission developer that does not have an existing Zone in the PJM Region as set forth in Attachment J of the PJM Tariff; or (2) a Transmission Owner that proposes a transmission project outside of its existing Zone in the PJM Region as set forth in Attachment J of the PJM Tariff.

# 1.26B Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation.

"Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation" shall mean Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, and electric distribution companies to serve load.

#### **Definitions O - P**

#### 1.27 Office of the Interconnection.

"Office of the Interconnection" shall mean the LLC.

## 1.28 Operating Reserve.

"Operating Reserve" shall mean the amount of generating capacity scheduled to be available for a specified period of an Operating Day to ensure the reliable operation of a Control Zone, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

### 1.29 Original PJM Agreement.

"Original PJM Agreement" shall mean that certain agreement between certain of the Members, originally dated September 26, 1956, and as amended and supplemented up to and including December 31, 1996, relating to the coordinated operation of their electric supply systems and the interchange of electric capacity and energy among their systems.

# 1.30 Other Supplier.

"Other Supplier" shall mean a Member that: (i) is engaged in buying, selling or transmitting electric energy, capacity, ancillatry services, financial transmission rights or other services available under PJM's governing documents in or through the Interconnection or has a good faith intent to do so, and; (ii) does not qualify for the Generation Owner, Electric Distributor, Transmission Owner or End-Use Customer sectors.

#### 1.31 PJM Board.

"PJM Board" shall mean the Board of Managers of the LLC, acting pursuant to this Agreement.

#### 1.31A [Reserved].

# 1.32 PJM Control Area.

"PJM Control Area" shall mean the Control Area recognized by NERC as the PJM Control Area.

# 1.33 PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures.

"PJM Dispute Resolution Procedures" shall mean the procedures for the resolution of disputes set forth in Schedule 5 of this Agreement.

#### 1.34 PJM Interchange Energy Market.

"PJM Interchange Energy Market" shall mean the regional competitive market administered by the Office of the Interconnection for the purchase and sale of spot electric energy at wholesale in interstate commerce and related services established pursuant to Schedule 1 to this Agreement.

#### 1.35 P.JM Manuals.

"PJM Manuals" shall mean the instructions, rules, procedures and guidelines established by the Office of the Interconnection for the operation, planning, and accounting requirements of the PJM Region and the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# 1.35.01 Independent Market Monitor, IMM, Market Monitoring Unit or MMU.

"Independent Market Monitor," "IMM," "Market Monitoring Unit" or "MMU" shall mean the independent Market Monitoring Unit established under the PJM Market Monitoring Plan (Attachment M) to the PJM Tariff.

# 1.35A PJM Region.

"PJM Region" shall mean the aggregate of the Zones within PJM as set forth in Attachment J to the PJM Tariff.

# 1.35B PJM South Region.

"PJM South Region" shall mean the Transmission Facilities of Virginia Electric and Power Company.

#### 1.35C PJMSettlement.

"PJMSettlement" shall mean PJM Settlement, Inc. (or its successor), established by PJM as set forth in Section 3.3.

#### 1.36 PJM Tariff.

"PJM Tariff" shall mean the PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff providing transmission service within the PJM Region, including any schedules, appendices, or exhibits attached thereto, as in effect from time to time.

# 1.36A [Reserved.]

## 1.36B PJM West Region.

"PJM West Region" shall mean the Zones of Allegheny Power; Commonwealth Edison Company (including Commonwealth Edison Co. of Indiana); AEP East Operating Companies; The Dayton Power and Light Company; the Duquesne Light Company; American Transmission Systems, Incorporated; Duke Energy Ohio, Inc. and Duke Energy Kentucky, Inc.

# 1.37 Planning Period.

"Planning Period" shall initially mean the 12 months beginning June 1 and extending through May 31 of the following year, or such other period established under the procedures of, as applicable, the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

#### 1.38 President.

"President" shall have the meaning specified in Section 9.2.

#### 1.38.00 Prohibited Securities

"Prohibited Securities" shall mean the Securities of a Member, Eligible Customer, or Nonincumbent Developer, or their Affiliates, if:

- (1) the primary business purpose of the Member or Eligible Customer, or their Affiliates, is to buy, sell or schedule energy, power, capacity, ancillary services or transmission services as indicated by an industry code within the "Electric Power Generation, Transmission, and Distribution" industry group under the North American Industry Classification System ("NAICS") or otherwise determined by the Office of the Interconnection;
- (2) the Nonincumbent Developer has been pre-qualified as eligible to be a Designated Entity pursuant to Schedule 6 of this Agreement;
- (3) the total (gross) financial settlements regarding the use of transmission capacity of the Transmission System and/or transactions in the centralized markets that the Office of the Interconnection administers under the Tariff and the Operating Agreement for all Members or Eligible Customers affiliated with the publicly traded company during its most recently completed fiscal year is equal to or greater than 0.5% of its gross revenues for the same time period; or
- (4) the total (gross) financial settlements regarding the use of transmission capacity of the Transmission System and/or transactions in the centralized markets that the Office of the Interconnection administers under the Tariff and the Operating Agreement for all Members or Eligible Customers affiliated with the publicly traded company during the prior calendar year is equal to or greater than 3% of the total transactions for which PJMSettlements is a Counterparty pursuant to Section 3.3 of this Agreement for the same time period.

The Office of the Interconnection shall compile and maintain a list of the Prohibited Securities publicly traded and post this list for all employees and distribute the list to the Board Members.

# 1.38.01 Proportional Multi-Driver Project:

"Proportional Multi-Driver Project" shall mean a Multi-Driver Project that is planned as described in Schedule 6, section 1.5.10(h) of this Agreement.

# 1.38A Public Policy Objectives

"Public Policy Objectives" shall refer to Public Policy Requirements, as well as public policy initiatives of state or federal entities that have not been codified into law or regulation but which nonetheless may have important impacts on long term planning considerations.

# 1.38B Public Policy Requirements

"Public Policy Requirements" shall refer to policies pursued by: (a) state or federal entities, where such policies are reflected in duly enacted statutes or regulations, including but not limited to, state renewable portfolio standards and requirements under Environmental Protection Agency regulations; and (b) local governmental entities such as a municipal or county government, where such policies are reflected in duly enacted laws or regulations passed by the local governmental entity.

# 11.3 Member Responsibilities.

#### 11.3.1 **General.**

To facilitate and provide for the work of the Office of the Interconnection and of the several committees appointed by the Members Committee, each Member shall, to the extent applicable;

- (a) Maintain complete and accurate records, if any, required to meet the purposes of this section and, subject to the provisions of this Agreement for the protection of the confidentiality of proprietary or commercially sensitive information, provide, as reasonably requested, data (excluding transactional data), documents, or records, to the Office of the Interconnection required for the following purposes: (i) maintenance of correct and updated Member and Affiliate Information, including appropriate personnel contacts, PJM committee representatives, organizational structure and other information as reasonably requested by the Office of the Interconnection to ensure the accuracy and completeness of Member records, (ii) maintenance of correct and updated Member and Affiliate Information on unit ownership, unit offer determination, unit offer submissions and unit operation, (iii) coordination of operations, (iv) accounting for all interchange transactions, (v) preparation of required reports, (vi) coordination of planning, including those data required for capacity accounting under the Reliability Assurance Agreement; (vii) preparation of maintenance schedules, (viii) analysis of system disturbances, and (ix) such other purposes, including those set forth in Schedule 2, as will contribute to the reliable and economic operation of the PJM Region and the administration by the Office of the Interconnection of the Agreement, the PJM Tariff and PJM Manuals – For the purposes of this subsection, Member and Affiliate Information means information regarding Members and either: (1) their direct and/or indirect subsidiaries subject to the jurisdiction of the FERC, or (2) their Related Parties;
- (b) Provide such recording, telemetering, revenue quality metering, communication and control facilities as are required for the coordination of its operations with the Office of the Interconnection and those of the other Members and to enable the Office of the Interconnection to operate the PJM Region and otherwise implement and administer this Agreement, including equipment required in normal and Emergency operations and for the recording and analysis of system disturbances;
- (c) Provide adequate and properly trained personnel to (i) permit participation in the coordinated operation of the PJM Region (ii) meet its obligation on a timely basis for supply of records and data, (iii) serve on committees and participate in their investigations, and (iv) share in the representation of the Interconnection in inter-regional and national reliability activities. Minimum training for Members that operate Market Operations Centers and local control centers shall include compliance with the applicable training standards and requirements in PJM Manual 40, Control Center Requirements, including the PJM System Operator Training Requirements in Attachment C;
- (d) Share in the costs of committee activities and investigations (including costs of consultants, computer time and other appropriate items), communication facilities used by all the Members (in addition to those provided in the Office of the Interconnection), and such other

expenses as are approved for payment by the PJM Board, such costs to be recovered as provided in Schedule 3;

(e) Comply with the requirements of the PJM Manuals and all directives of the Office of the Interconnection to take any action for the purpose of managing, alleviating or ending an Emergency, and authorize the Office of the Interconnection to direct the transfer or interruption of the delivery of energy on their behalf to meet an Emergency and to implement agreements with other Control Areas interconnected with the PJM Region for the mutual provision of service to meet an Emergency, and be subject to the emergency procedure charges specified in Schedule 9 of this Agreement for any failure to follow the Emergency instructions of the Office of the Interconnection. In addressing any Emergency, the Office of the Interconnection shall comply with the terms of any reserve sharing agreements in effect for any part of the PJM Region.

# 11.3.2 Facilities Planning and Operation.

Consistent with and subject to the requirements of this Agreement, the PJM Tariff, the governing agreements of each Applicable Regional Entity, the Reliability Assurance Agreement, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, each Member shall cooperate with the other Members in the coordinated planning and operation of the facilities of its System within the PJM Region so as to obtain the greatest practicable degree of reliability, compatible economy and other advantages from such coordinated planning and operation. In furtherance of such cooperation each Member shall, as applicable:

- (a) Consult with the other Members and the Office of the Interconnection, and coordinate the installation of its electric generation and Transmission Facilities with those of such other Members so as to maintain reliable service in the PJM Region;
- (b) Coordinate with the other Members, the Office of the Interconnection and with others in the planning and operation of the regional facilities to secure a high level of reliability and continuity of service and other advantages;
- (c) Cooperate with the other Members and the Office of the Interconnection in the implementation of all policies and procedures established pursuant to this Agreement for dealing with Emergencies, including but not limited to policies and procedures for maintaining or arranging for a portion of a Member's Generation Capacity Resources, at least equal to the applicable levels established from time to time by the Office of the Interconnection, to have the ability to go from a shutdown condition to an operating condition and start delivering power without assistance from the power system;
- (d) Cooperate with the members of each Applicable Regional Entity to augment the reliability of the bulk power supply facilities of the region and comply with Applicable Regional Entities and NERC operating and planning standards, principles and guidelines and the PJM Manuals implementing such standards, principles and guidelines;
- (e) Obtain or arrange for transmission service as appropriate to carry out this Agreement;

- (f) Cooperate with the Office of the Interconnection's coordination of the operating and maintenance schedules of the Member's generating and Transmission Facilities with the facilities of other Members to maintain reliable service to its own customers and those of the other Members and to obtain economic efficiencies consistent therewith;
- (g) Cooperate with the other Members and the Office of the Interconnection in the analysis, formulation and implementation of plans to prevent or eliminate conditions that impair the reliability of the PJM Region; and
- (h) Adopt and apply standards adopted pursuant to this Agreement and conforming to NERC, and Applicable Regional Entity standards, principles and guidelines and the PJM Manuals, for system design, equipment ratings, operating practices and maintenance practices.

#### 11.3.3 Electric Distributors.

In addition to any of the foregoing responsibilities that may be applicable, each Member that is an Electric Distributor, whether or not that Member votes in the Members Committee in the Electric Distributor sector or meets the eligibility requirements for any other sector of the Members Committee, shall:

- (a) Accept, comply with or be compatible with all standards applicable within the PJM Region with respect to system design, equipment ratings, operating practices and maintenance practices as set forth in the PJM Manuals, or be subject to an interconnected Member's requirements relating to the foregoing, so that sufficient electrical equipment, control capability, information and communication are available to the Office of the Interconnection for planning and operation of the PJM Region;
- (b) Assure the continued compatibility of its local system energy management system monitoring and telecommunications systems to satisfy the technical requirements of interacting automatically or manually with the Office of the Interconnection as it directs the operation of the PJM Region;
- (c) Maintain or arrange for a portion of its connected load to be subject to control by automatic underfrequency, under-voltage, or other load-shedding devices at least equal to the levels established pursuant to the Reliability Assurance Agreement, or be subject to another Member's control for these purposes;
- (d) Provide or arrange for sufficient reactive capability and voltage control facilities to conform to Good Utility Practice and (i) to meet the reactive requirements of its system and customers and (ii) to maintain adequate voltage levels and the stability required by the bulk power supply facilities of the PJM Region;
- (e) Shed connected load, share Generation Capacity Resources and take such other coordination actions as may be necessary in accordance with the directions of the Office of the Interconnection in Emergencies;

- (f) Maintain or arrange for a portion of its Generation Capacity Resources at least equal to the level established pursuant to the Reliability Assurance Agreement to have the ability to go from a shutdown condition to an operating condition and start delivering power without assistance from the power system;
- (g) Provide or arrange through another Member for the services of a 24-hour local control center to coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection, each such control center to be furnished with appropriate telemetry equipment as specified in the PJM Manuals, and to be staffed by system operators trained and delegated sufficient authority to take any action necessary to assure that the system for which the operator is responsible is operated in a stable and reliable manner. In addition to meeting any training standards and requirements specified in this Agreement, local control center staff shall be required to meet applicable training standards and requirements in PJM Manual 40, Control Center Requirements, including the PJM System Operator Training Requirements in Attachment C;
- (h) Provide to the Office of the Interconnection all System, accounting, customer tracking, load forecasting (including all load to be served from its System) and other data necessary or appropriate to implement or administer this Agreement, and the Reliability Assurance Agreement; and
- (i) Comply with the underfrequency relay obligations and charges specified in Schedule 7 of this Agreement.

# 11.3.4 Reports to the Office of the Interconnection.

Each Member shall report as promptly as possible to the Office of the Interconnection any changes in its operating practices and procedures relating to the reliability of the bulk power supply facilities of the PJM Region. The Office of the Interconnection shall review such reports, and if any change in an operating practice or procedure of the Member is not in accord with the established operating principles, practices and procedures for the PJM Region and such change adversely affects such region and regional reliability, it shall so inform such Member, and the other Members through their representative on the Operating Committee, and shall direct that such change be modified to conform to the established operating principles, practices and procedures.

## 1.3 Definitions.

# 1.3.1 Acceleration Request.

"Acceleration Request" shall mean a request pursuant to section 1.9.4A of this Schedule to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage scheduled pursuant to sections 1.9.2 or 1.9.4.

# 1.3.1.01 Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement

"Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the portion of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement that is required in addition to the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to ensure adequate resources are procured to meet real-time load and operational needs, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

### 1.3.1A Auction Revenue Rights.

"Auction Revenue Rights" or "ARRs" shall mean the right to receive the revenue from the Financial Transmission Right auction, as further described in Section 7.4 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.1B Auction Revenue Rights Credits.

"Auction Revenue Rights Credits" shall mean the allocated share of total FTR auction revenues or costs credited to each holder of Auction Revenue Rights, calculated and allocated as specified in Section 7.4.3 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.1B.001 Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement

"Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the thirty-minute reserve requirement for the PJM Region established consistent with the Applicable Standards, plus any additional thirty-minute reserves scheduled in response to an RTO-wide Hot or Cold Weather Alert or other reasons for conservative operations.

#### 1.3.1B.01 Batch Load Demand Resource.

"Batch Load Demand Resource" shall mean a Demand Resource that has a cyclical production process such that at most times during the process it is consuming energy, but at consistent regular intervals, ordinarily for periods of less than ten minutes, it reduces its consumption of energy for its production processes to minimal or zero megawatts.

# 1.3.1B.01A Cold Weather Alert.

"Cold Weather Alert" shall mean the notice that PJM provides to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for expected extreme cold weather conditions.

# 1.3.1B.01B Committed Offer.

"Committed Offer shall mean an offer on which a resource was scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

# 1.3.1B.02 Congestion Price.

"Congestion Price" shall mean the congestion component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission congestion costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource, based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission line loadings, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 1.3.1B.02A Coordinated External Transaction.

"Coordinated External Transaction" shall mean a transaction to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## 1.3.1B.02B Coordinated Transaction Scheduling.

"Coordinated Transaction Scheduling" or "CTS" shall mean the scheduling of Coordinated External Transactions at a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

# 1.3.1B.02C CTS Enabled Interface.

"CTS Enabled Interface" shall mean an interface between the PJM Control Area and an adjacent Control Area at which the Office of the Interconnection has authorized the use of Coordinated Transaction Scheduling ("CTS"). *The CTS Enabled Interfaces between the PJM Control Area and the New York Independent System Operator, Inc. Control Area shall be* designated in Schedule A to the Joint Operating Agreement Among and Between New York Independent System Operator Inc. and PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. (PJM Rate Schedule FERC No. 45).

#### 1.3.1B.02D CTS Interface Bid

"CTS Interface Bid" shall mean a unified real-time bid to simultaneously purchase and sell energy on either side of a CTS Enabled Interface in accordance with the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 1.3.1B.03 Curtailment Service Provider.

"Curtailment Service Provider" or "CSP" shall mean a Member or a Special Member, which action on behalf of itself or one or more other Members or non-Members, participates in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Ancillary Services markets, and/or Reliability Pricing Model by causing a reduction in demand.

# 1.3.1B.04 Day-ahead Congestion Price.

"Day-ahead Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

## 1.3.1C Day-ahead Energy Market.

"Day-ahead Energy Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.1C.01 Day-ahead Loss Price.

"Day-ahead Loss Price" shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

# 1.3.1D Day-ahead Prices.

"Day-ahead Prices" shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

# 1.3.1D.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves" shall mean thirty-minute reserves as defined by the Reliability *First* Corporation and SERC.

# 1.3.1D.02 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement" shall mean the sum of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement and Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.

#### 1.3.1D.03 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources" shall mean synchronized and non-synchronized generation resources and Demand Resources electrically located within the PJM Region that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

#### 1.3.1D.04 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market.

"Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market" shall mean the schedule of commitments for the purchase or sale of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves developed by the Office of the Interconnection as a result of the offers and specifications submitted in accordance with Section 1.10 of this Schedule.

# 1.3.1D.05 Day-ahead System Energy Price.

"Day-ahead System Energy Price" shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### 1.3.1E Decrement Bid.

"Decrement Bid" shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is a bid to purchase energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Decrement Bid results in scheduled load at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### **1.3.1E.01 Demand Bid**

"Demand Bid" shall mean a bid, submitted by a Load Serving Entity in the Day-ahead Energy Market, to purchase energy at its contracted load location, for a specified timeframe and megawatt quantity, that if cleared will result in energy being scheduled at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market and in the physical transfer of energy during the relevant Operating Day.

#### 1.3.1E.02 Demand Bid Limit

"Demand Bid Limit" shall mean the largest MW volume of Demand Bids that may be submitted by a Load Serving Entity for any hour of an Operating Day, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

#### 1.3.1E.03 Demand Bid Screening

"Demand Bid Screening" shall mean the process by which Demand Bids are reviewed against the applicable Demand Bid Limit, and rejected if they would exceed that limit, as determined pursuant to Section 1.10.1B of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement.

# 1.3.1E.04 Demand Resource.

"Demand Resource" shall mean a resource with the capability to provide a reduction in demand.

#### 1.3.1F Dispatch Rate.

"Dispatch Rate" shall mean the control signal, expressed in dollars per megawatt-hour, calculated and transmitted continuously and dynamically to direct the output level of all generation resources dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the Offer Data.

# 1.3.1F.01 Emergency Load Response Program

The Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

#### 1.3.1G Energy Storage Resource.

"Energy Storage Resource" shall mean flywheel or battery storage facility solely used for short term storage and injection of energy at a later time to participate in the PJM energy and/or Ancillary Services markets as a Market Seller.

# 1.3.2 Equivalent Load.

"Equivalent Load" shall mean the sum of a Market Participant's net system requirements to serve its customer load in the PJM Region, if any, plus its net bilateral transactions.

# 1.3.2A Economic Load Response Participant.

"Economic Load Response Participant" shall mean a Member or Special Member that qualifies under Section 1.5A of this Schedule to participate in the PJM Interchange Energy Market and/or Ancillary Services markets through reductions in demand.

#### 1.3.2A.01 Economic Minimum.

"Economic Minimum" shall mean the lowest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

#### 1.3.2A.02 Economic Maximum.

"Economic Maximum" shall mean the highest incremental MW output level, submitted to PJM market systems by a Market Participant, that a unit can achieve while following economic dispatch.

# 1.3.2A.03 Effective FTR Holder.

"Effective FTR Holder" shall mean:

- (i) For an FTR Holder that is either a (a) privately held company, or (b) a municipality or electric cooperative, as defined in the Federal Power Act, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other entity that is under common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or
- (ii) For an FTR Holder that is a publicly traded company including a wholly owned subsidiary of a publicly traded company, such FTR Holder, together with any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of the FTR Holder, any other PJM Member has over 10% common ownership with the FTR Holder, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, or has the ability to influence, directly or indirectly, the management or policies of the FTR Holder; or

(iii) an FTR Holder together with any other PJM Member, including also any Affiliate, subsidiary or parent of such other PJM Member, with which it shares common ownership, wholly or partly, directly or indirectly, in any third entity which is a PJM Member (e.g., a joint venture).

# 1.3.2B Energy Market Opportunity Cost.

"Energy Market Opportunity Cost" shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of available run hours due to limitations imposed on the unit by Applicable Laws and Regulations (as defined in PJM Tariff), and (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Energy Market Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit's lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same compliance period, which compliance period is determined by the applicable regulatory authority and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Energy Market Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

### 1.3.2B.01 Extended Primary Reserve Requirement

"Extended Primary Reserve Requirement" shall equal the Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.2B.02 Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement

"Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement" shall equal the Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, plus additional reserves scheduled under emergency conditions necessary to address operational uncertainty. The Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.3 External Market Buyer.

"External Market Buyer" shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for consumption by end-users outside the PJM Region, or for load in the PJM Region that is not served by Network Transmission Service.

#### 1.3.4 External Resource.

"External Resource" shall mean a generation resource located outside the metered boundaries of the PJM Region.

# 1.3.4A Final Offer.

"Final Offer" shall mean the offer on which a resource was dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection for a particular clock hour for the Operating Day.

# 1.3.5 Financial Transmission Right.

"Financial Transmission Right" or "FTR" shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2 of this Schedule.

## 1.3.5A Financial Transmission Right Obligation.

"Financial Transmission Right Obligation" shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(b) of this Schedule.

# 1.3.5B Financial Transmission Right Option.

"Financial Transmission Right Option" shall mean a right to receive Transmission Congestion Credits as specified in Section 5.2.2(c) of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.5.01 FTR Holder.

"FTR Holder" shall mean the PJM Member that has acquired and possesses an FTR.

# 1.3.6 Generating Market Buyer.

"Generating Market Buyer" shall mean an Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity that owns or has contractual rights to the output of generation resources capable of serving the Market Buyer's load in the PJM Region, or of selling energy or related services in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or elsewhere.

#### 1.3.6A Generation Resource Maximum Output:

"Generation Resource Maximun Output" shall mean, for Customer Facilities identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output for a generating unit shall equal the unit's pro rata share of the Maximum Facility Output, determined by the Economic Maximum values for the available units at the Customer Facility. For generating units not identified in an Interconnection Service Agreement or Wholesale Market Participation Agreement, the Generation Resource Maximum Output shall equal the generating unit's Economic Maximum.

# 1.3.7 Generator Forced Outage.

"Generator Forced Outage" shall mean an immediate reduction in output or capacity or removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A reduction in output or

removal from service of a generating unit in response to changes in market conditions shall not constitute a Generator Forced Outage.

# 1.3.8 Generator Maintenance Outage.

"Generator Maintenance Outage" shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit in order to perform necessary repairs on specific components of the facility, if removal of the facility meets the guidelines specified in the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.9 Generator Planned Outage.

"Generator Planned Outage" shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit for inspection, maintenance or repair with the approval of the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

#### 1.3.9.01 Hot Weather Alert.

"Hot Weather Alert" shall mean the notice provided by PJM to PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators to prepare personnel and facilities for extreme hot and/or humid weather conditions which may cause capacity requirements and/or unit unavailability to be substantially higher than forecast are expected to persist for an extended period.

#### 1.3.9A Increment Offer.

"Increment Offer" shall mean a type of Virtual Transaction that is an offer to sell energy at a specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market. A cleared Increment Offer results in scheduled generation at the specified location in the Day-ahead Energy Market.

#### 1.3.9B Interface Pricing Point.

"Interface Pricing Point" shall have the meaning specified in section 2.6A.

# 1.3.10 Internal Market Buyer.

"Internal Market Buyer" shall mean a Market Buyer making purchases of energy from the PJM Interchange Energy Market for ultimate consumption by end-users inside the PJM Region that are served by Network Transmission Service.

## 1.3.11 Inadvertent Interchange.

"Inadvertent Interchange" shall mean the difference between net actual energy flow and net scheduled energy flow into or out of the individual Control Areas operated by PJM.

#### 1.3.11.01 Load Management.

"Load Management" shall mean a Demand Resource ("DR") as defined in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# 1.3.11.02 Load Management Event

"Load Management Event" shall mean a) a single temporally contiguous dispatch of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day, or b) multiple dispatches of Demand Resources in a Compliance Aggregation Area during an Operating Day that are temporally contiguous.

#### 1.3.11A Load Reduction Event.

"Load Reduction Event" shall mean a reduction in demand by a Member or Special Member for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

#### 1.3.11A.01 Location.

"Location" as used in the Economic Load Response rules shall mean an end-use customer site as defined by the relevant electric distribution company account number.

#### 1.3.11A.02 LOC Deviation:

"LOC Deviation" shall mean, for units other than wind units, the LOC Deviation shall equal the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments and limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit. For wind units, the LOC Deviation shall be the deviation of the generating unit's output equal to the lesser of the PJM forecasted output for the unit or the desired megawatt amount for the resource determined according to the point on the Final Offer corresponding to the hourly integrated real-time Locational Marginal Price at the resource's bus, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's Generation Resource Maximum Output, minus the actual hourly integrated output of the unit.

#### 1.3.11B Loss Price.

"Loss Price" shall mean the loss component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the effect on transmission loss costs (whether positive or negative) associated with increasing the output of a generation resource or decreasing the consumption by a Demand Resource based on the effect of increased generation from or consumption by the resource on transmission losses, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 1.3.12 Market Operations Center.

"Market Operations Center" shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by or on behalf of a Market Participant to communicate and coordinate with the Office of the Interconnection in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

# 1.3.12A Maximum Emergency.

"Maximum Emergency" shall mean the designation of all or part of the output of a generating unit for which the designated output levels may require extraordinary procedures and therefore are available to the Office of the Interconnection only when the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency and requests generation designated as Maximum Emergency to run. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on the PJM website the aggregate amount of megawatts that are classified as Maximum Emergency.

# 1.3.13 Maximum Generation Emergency.

"Maximum Generation Emergency" shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection to address either a generation or transmission emergency in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more Generation Capacity Resources, or Non-Retail Behind The Meter Generation resources to operate at its maximum net or gross electrical power output, subject to the equipment stress limits for such Generation Capacity Resource or Non-Retail Behind The Meter resource in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

### 1.3.13A Maximum Generation Emergency Alert.

"Maximum Generation Emergency Alert" shall mean an alert issued by the Office of the Interconnection to notify PJM Members, Transmission Owners, resource owners and operators, customers, and regulators that a Maximum Generation Emergency may be declared, for any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market, for all or any part of such Operating Day.

# 1.3.14 Minimum Generation Emergency.

"Minimum Generation Emergency" shall mean an Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection in which the Office of the Interconnection anticipates requesting one or more generating resources to operate at or below Normal Minimum Generation, in order to manage, alleviate, or end the Emergency.

# 1.3.14A NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator.

"NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator" shall mean the NERC mechanism that is in effect and being used to calculate the distribution of energy, over specific transmission interfaces, from energy transactions.

### 1.3.14B Net Benefits Test.

"Net Benefits Test" shall mean a calculation to determine whether the benefits of a reduction in price resulting from the dispatch of Economic Load Response exceeds the cost to other loads resulting from the billing unit effects of the load reduction, as specified in Section 3.3A.4 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.15 Network Resource.

"Network Resource" shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.3.16 Network Service User.

"Network Service User" shall mean an entity using Network Transmission Service.

### 1.3.17 Network Transmission Service.

"Network Transmission Service" shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part III of the PJM Tariff, or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner.

# 1.3.17A Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost.

"Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost" shall mean the difference between (a) the forecasted cost to operate a specific generating unit when the unit only has a limited number of starts or available run hours resulting from (i) the physical equipment limitations of the unit, for up to one year, due to original equipment manufacturer recommendations or insurance carrier restrictions, (ii) a fuel supply limitation, for up to one year, resulting from an event of Catastrophic Force Majeure; and, (b) the forecasted future hourly Locational Marginal Price at which the generating unit could run while not violating such limitations. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Cost therefore is the value associated with a specific generating unit's lost opportunity to produce energy during a higher valued period of time occurring within the same period of time in which the unit is bound by the referenced restrictions, and is reflected in the rules set forth in PJM Manual 15. Non-Regulatory Opportunity Costs shall be limited to those resources which are specifically delineated in Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement.

### 1.3.17B Non-Synchronized Reserve.

"Non-Synchronized Reserve" shall mean the reserve capability of non-emergency generation resources that can be converted fully into energy within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is not electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

### 1.3.17C Non-Synchronized Reserve Event.

"Non-Synchronized Reserve Event" shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources able and assigned to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve in one or more

specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes to increase the energy output by the amount of assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve capability.

#### 1.3.17D Non-Variable Loads.

"Non-Variable Loads" shall have the meaning specified in section 1.5A.6 of this Schedule.

### 1.3.18 Normal Maximum Generation.

"Normal Maximum Generation" shall mean the highest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

### 1.3.19 Normal Minimum Generation.

"Normal Minimum Generation" shall mean the lowest output level of a generating resource under normal operating conditions.

## 1.3.20 Offer Data.

"Offer Data" shall mean the scheduling, operations planning, dispatch, new resource, and other data and information necessary to schedule and dispatch generation resources and Demand Resource(s) for the provision of energy and other services and the maintenance of the reliability and security of the transmission system in the PJM Region, and specified for submission to the PJM Interchange Energy Market for such purposes by the Office of the Interconnection.

## 1.3.21 Office of the Interconnection Control Center.

"Office of the Interconnection Control Center" shall mean the equipment, facilities and personnel used by the Office of the Interconnection to coordinate and direct the operation of the PJM Region and to administer the PJM Interchange Energy Market, including facilities and equipment used to communicate and coordinate with the Market Participants in connection with transactions in the PJM Interchange Energy Market or the operation of the PJM Region.

### 1.3.21A On-Site Generators.

"On-Site Generators" shall mean generation facilities (including Behind The Meter Generation) that (i) are not Capacity Resources, (ii) are not injecting into the grid, (iii) are either synchronized or non-synchronized to the Transmission System, and (iv) can be used to reduce demand for the purpose of participating in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

## 1.3.22 Operating Day.

"Operating Day" shall mean the daily 24 hour period beginning at midnight for which transactions on the PJM Interchange Energy Market are scheduled.

### 1.3.23 Operating Margin.

"Operating Margin" shall mean the incremental adjustments, measured in megawatts, required in PJM Region operations in order to accommodate, on a first contingency basis, an operating contingency in the PJM Region resulting from operations in an interconnected Control Area. Such adjustments may result in constraints causing Transmission Congestion Charges, or may result in Ancillary Services charges pursuant to the PJM Tariff.

# 1.3.24 Operating Margin Customer.

"Operating Margin Customer" shall mean a Control Area purchasing Operating Margin pursuant to an agreement between such other Control Area and the LLC.

### 1.3.24A Pre-Emergency Load Response Program

The Pre-Emergency Load Response Program is the program by which Curtailment Service Providers may be compensated by PJM for Demand Resources that will reduce load when dispatched by PJM during pre-emergency conditions, and is described in Section 8 of Schedule 1 of the Operating Agreement and the parallel provisions of Section 8 of Attachment K-Appendix of the Tariff.

## 1.3.25 PJM Interchange.

"PJM Interchange" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds, or is exceeded by, the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller; or (e) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (f) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

### 1.3.26 PJM Interchange Export.

"PJM Interchange Export" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load is exceeded by the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup sales; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy by a Market Seller from an External Resource; or (d) the hourly net metered output of any other Market Seller.

### 1.3.27 PJM Interchange Import.

"PJM Interchange Import" shall mean the following, as determined in accordance with the Schedules to this Agreement: (a) for a Market Participant that is a Network Service User, the

amount by which its hourly Equivalent Load exceeds the sum of the hourly outputs of its operating generating resources; or (b) for a Market Participant that is not a Network Service User, the amount of its Spot Market Backup purchases; or (c) the hourly scheduled deliveries of Spot Market Energy to an External Market Buyer; or (d) the hourly scheduled deliveries to an Internal Market Buyer that is not a Network Service User.

### 1.3.28 PJM Open Access Same-time Information System.

"PJM Open Access Same-time Information System" shall mean the electronic communication system for the collection and dissemination of information about transmission services in the PJM Region, established and operated by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with FERC standards and requirements.

## 1.3.28A Planning Period Quarter.

"Planning Period Quarter" shall mean any of the following three month periods in the Planning Period: June, July and August; September, October and November; December, January and February; or March, April and May.

## 1.3.28B Planning Period Balance.

"Planning Period Balance" shall mean the entire period of time remaining in the Planning Period following the month that a monthly auction is conducted.

### 1.3.29 Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

"Point-to-Point Transmission Service" shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part II of the PJM Tariff.

### 1.3.29A PRD Curve.

PRD Curve shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

## 1.3.29B PRD Provider.

PRD Provider shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

### 1.3.29C PRD Reservation Price.

PRD Reservation Price shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

## 1.3.29D PRD Substation.

PRD Substation shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

## 1.3.29E Price Responsive Demand.

Price Responsive Demand shall have the meaning provided in the Reliability Assurance Agreement.

# 1.3.29F Primary Reserve.

"Primary Reserve" shall mean the total reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes of a request from the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is comprised of both Synchronized Reserve and Non-Synchronized Reserve.

### 1.3.29G Primary Reserve Requirement

"Primary Reserve Requirement" shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Primary Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Primary Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.30 Ramping Capability.

"Ramping Capability" shall mean the sustained rate of change of generator output, in megawatts per minute.

### 1.3.30.01 Real-time Congestion Price.

"Real-time Congestion Price" shall mean the Congestion Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

## 1.3.30.02 Real-time Loss Price.

"Real-time Loss Price" shall mean the Loss Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

## 1.3.30.03 Real-time Offer

"Real-time Offer" shall mean a new offer or an update to a Market Seller's existing cost-based or market-based offer for a clock hour, submitted after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market.

### 1.3.30A Real-time Prices.

"Real-time Prices" shall mean the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

### 1.3.30B Real-time Energy Market.

"Real-time Energy Market" shall mean the purchase or sale of energy and payment of Transmission Congestion Charges for quantity deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market in the Operating Day.

# 1.3.30B.01 Real-time System Energy Price.

"Real-time System Energy Price" shall mean the System Energy Price resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Operating Day.

# 1.3.31 Regulation.

"Regulation" shall mean the capability of a specific generation resource or Demand Resource with appropriate telecommunications, control and response capability to separately increase and decrease its output or adjust load in response to a regulating control signal, in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.31.001 Reserve Penalty Factor.

"Reserve Penalty Factor" shall mean the cost, in \$/MWh, associated with being unable to meet a specific reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. A Reserve Penalty Factor will be defined for each reserve requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

### 1.3.31.01 Residual Auction Revenue Rights.

"Residual Auction Revenue Rights" shall mean incremental stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights created within a Planning Period by an increase in transmission system capability, including the return to service of existing transmission capability, that was not modeled pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement in compliance with section 7.4.2(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, and, if modeled, would have increased the amount of stage 1 Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to section 7.4.2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement; provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, Residual Auction Revenue Rights shall exclude: 1) Incremental Auction Revenue Rights allocated pursuant to Part VI of the Tariff; and 2) Auction Revenue Rights allocated to entities that are assigned cost responsibility pursuant to Schedule 6 of this Agreement for transmission upgrades that create such rights.

#### 1.3.31.01A Residual Metered Load.

"Residual Metered Load" shall mean all load remaining in an electric distribution company's fully metered franchise area(s) or service territory(ies) after all nodally priced load of entities serving load in such area(s) or territory(ies) has been carved out.

### 1.3.31.01B Segment

"Segment" shall have the same meaning as described in section 3.2.3(e) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## 1.3.31.02 Special Member.

"Special Member" shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Section 1.5A.02 of this Schedule or the special membership provisions established under the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs.

# 1.3.32 Spot Market Backup.

"Spot Market Backup" shall mean the purchase of energy from, or the delivery of energy to, the PJM Interchange Energy Market in quantities sufficient to complete the delivery or receipt obligations of a bilateral contract that has been curtailed or interrupted for any reason.

## 1.3.33 Spot Market Energy.

"Spot Market Energy" shall mean energy bought or sold by Market Participants through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at System Energy Prices determined as specified in Section 2 of this Schedule.

### 1.3.33A State Estimator.

"State Estimator" shall mean the computer model of power flows specified in Section 2.3 of this Schedule.

### 1.3.33B Station Power.

"Station Power" shall mean energy used for operating the electric equipment on the site of a generation facility located in the PJM Region or for the heating, lighting, air-conditioning and office equipment needs of buildings on the site of such a generation facility that are used in the operation, maintenance, or repair of the facility. Station Power does not include any energy (i) used to power synchronous condensers; (ii) used for pumping at a pumped storage facility; (iii) used for compressors at a compressed air energy storage facility; (iv) used for charging an Energy Storage Resource or a Capacity Storage Resource; or (v) used in association with restoration or black start service.

### 1.3.33B.001 Sub-meter.

"Sub-meter" shall mean a metering point for electricity consumption that does not include all electricity consumption for the end-use customer as defined by the electric distribution company account number. PJM shall only accept sub-meter load data from end-use customers for measurement and verification of Regulation service as set forth in the Economic Load Response rules and PJM Manuals.

### 1.3.33B.01 Synchronized Reserve.

"Synchronized Reserve" shall mean the reserve capability of generation resources that can be converted fully into energy or Demand Resources whose demand can be reduced within ten minutes from the request of the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher, and is provided by equipment that is electrically synchronized to the Transmission System.

## 1.3.33B.02 Synchronized Reserve Event.

"Synchronized Reserve Event" shall mean a request from the Office of the Interconnection to generation resources and/or Demand Resources able, assigned or self-scheduled to provide Synchronized Reserve in one or more specified Reserve Zones or Reserve Sub-zones, within ten minutes, to increase the energy output or reduce load by the amount of assigned or self-scheduled Synchronized Reserve capability.

# 1.3.33B.02A Synchronized Reserve Requirement

"Synchronized Reserve Requirement" shall mean the megawatts required to be maintained in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone as Synchronized Reserve, absent any increase to account for additional reserves scheduled to address operational uncertainty. The Synchronized Reserve Requirement is calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

## 1.3.33B.03 System Energy Price.

"System Energy Price" shall mean the energy component of the Locational Marginal Price, which is the price at which the Market Seller has offered to supply an additional increment of energy from a resource, calculated as specified in Section 2 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

## 1.3.33C Target Allocation.

"Target Allocation" shall mean the allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits as set forth in Section 5.2.3 of this Schedule or the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights Credits as set forth in Section 7.4.3 of this Schedule.

## 1.3.33D Total Lost Opportunity Offer:

"Total Lost Opportunity Offer" is the applicable offer used to calculate lost opportunity credits. For pool-scheduled generating units specified in section 3.2.3(f-1) of this Schedule, the Total Lost Opportunity Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the greater of the Committed Offer or last Real-Time Offer submitted for the offer on which the resource was committed in the Day-Ahead Energy Market for each hour in an Operating Day. For all other pool-scheduled generating units, the Total Lost Opportunity Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the offer curve associated with the greater of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day. For self-scheduled generating units, the Total Lost Opportunity Offer shall equal the hourly offer integrated under

the applicable offer curve for the LOC Deviation, as determined by the either the cost-based offer on which the resource was dispatched or the offer curve associated with the highest available offer submitted by the Market Seller for each hour in an Operating Day.

## 1.3.33E Total Operating Reserve Offer:

"Total Operating Reserve Offer" is the applicable offer used to calculate Operating Reserve credits. The Total Operating Reserve Offer shall equal the sum of all individual hourly energy offers, inclusive of start-up costs (shut-down costs for Demand Resources) and no-load costs, for every hour in a Segment, integrated under the applicable offer curve up to the applicable megawatt output as further described in the PJM Manuals. The applicable offer curve shall be the lesser of the Committed Offer or Final Offer for each hour in an Operating Day.

# 1.3.34 Transmission Congestion Charge.

"Transmission Congestion Charge" shall mean a charge attributable to the increased cost of energy delivered at a given load bus when the transmission system serving that load bus is operating under constrained conditions, or as necessary to provide energy for third-party transmission losses in accordance with Section 9.3, which shall be calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.1 of this Schedule.

## 1.3.35 Transmission Congestion Credit.

"Transmission Congestion Credit" shall mean the allocated share of total Transmission Congestion Charges credited to each FTR Holder, calculated and allocated as specified in Section 5.2 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.36 Transmission Customer.

"Transmission Customer" shall mean an entity using Point-to-Point Transmission Service.

## 1.3.37 Transmission Forced Outage.

"Transmission Forced Outage" shall mean an immediate removal from service of a transmission facility by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the transmission facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A removal from service of a transmission facility at the request of the Office of the Interconnection to improve transmission capability shall not constitute a Forced Transmission Outage.

### 1.3.37A Transmission Loading Relief.

"Transmission Loading Relief" shall mean NERC's procedures for preventing operating security limit violations, as implemented by PJM as the security coordinator responsible for maintaining transmission security for the PJM Region.

## 1.3.37B Transmission Loading Relief Customer.

"Transmission Loading Relief Customer" shall mean an entity that, in accordance with Section 1.10.6A, has elected to pay Transmission Congestion Charges during Transmission Loading Relief in order to continue energy schedules over contract paths outside the PJM Region that are increasing the cost of energy in the PJM Region.

### 1.3.37C Transmission Loss Charge.

"Transmission Loss Charge" shall mean the charges to each Market Participant, Network Customer, or Transmission Customer for the cost of energy lost in the transmission of electricity from a generation resource to load as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

### 1.3.38 Transmission Planned Outage.

"Transmission Planned Outage" shall mean any transmission outage scheduled in advance for a pre-determined duration and which meets the notification requirements for such outages specified in this Agreement or the PJM Manuals.

# 1.3.38.01 Up-to Congestion Transaction.

"Up-to Congestion Transaction" shall have the meaning specified in Section 1.10.1A of this Schedule.

### 1.3.38A Variable Loads.

"Variable Loads" shall have the meaning specified in section 1.5A.6 of this Schedule.

#### 1.3.38B Virtual Transaction.

"Virtual Transaction" shall mean a Decrement Bid, Increment Offer and/or Up-to Congestion Transaction.

### 1.3.39 Zonal Base Load.

"Zonal Base Load" shall mean the lowest daily zonal peak load from the twelve month period ending October 21 of the calendar year immediately preceding the calendar year in which an annual Auction Revenue Right allocation is conducted, increased by the projected load growth rate for the relevant Zone, when non-extraordinary conditions exist for the applicable twelve month period, as determined by PJM. If the lowest daily zonal peak load from the applicable twelve month period is abnormally low due to extraordinary conditions, as determined by PJM, Zonal Base Load shall mean the next lowest daily zonal peak load that was not affected by extraordinary conditions during the applicable twelve month period, increased by the projected load growth rate for the relevant Zone. For the purposes of this definition, extraordinary conditions shall mean a significant event, or combination of events, that affect the operation of

the bulk power system in an atypical manner and results in an abnormal reduction in the consumption of energy within a Zone.

# 1.9 Prescheduling.

The following procedures and principles shall govern the prescheduling activities necessary to plan for the reliable operation of the PJM Region and for the efficient operation of the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# 1.9.1 Outage Scheduling.

The Office of the Interconnection shall be responsible for coordinating and approving requests for outages of generation and transmission facilities as necessary for the reliable operation of the PJM Region, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain records of outages and outage requests of these facilities.

## 1.9.2 Planned Outages.

- (a) A Generator Planned Outage shall be included in Generator Planned Outage schedules established prior to the scheduled start date for the outage, in accordance with standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Generator Planned Outage scheduling for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement and the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of such resources. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from all or part of a generation resource undergoing an approved Generator Planned Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Planned Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval or withdraw a prior approval. Approval of a Generator Planned Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. The Market Seller shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with an estimate of the amount of time it needs to return to service any Generation Capacity Resource on Generator Planned Outage that is already underway. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds or withdraws its approval of a Generator Planned Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Planned Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall if possible propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Planned Outage.
- (c) The Office of the Interconnection shall conduct Transmission Planned Outage scheduling in accordance with procedures specified in the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals, and in accordance with the following procedures:
  - (i) Transmission Owners shall use reasonable efforts to submit Transmission Planned Outage schedules one year in advance but by no later than the first of the month six months in advance of the requested start date for all outages that are expected

to exceed five working days duration, with regular (at least monthly) updates as new information becomes available.

- (ii) If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided in accordance with the requirements in subsection (i) above, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.
- (iii) Transmission Owners shall submit notice of all Transmission Planned Outages to the Office of the Interconnection by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, with updates as new information becomes available.
- (iv) If notice of a Transmission Planned Outage is not provided by the first day of the month preceding the month the outage will commence, and if such outage is determined by the Office of the Interconnection to have the potential to cause significant system impacts, including but not limited to reliability impacts and transmission system congestion, then the Office of the Interconnection may require the Transmission Owner to implement an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid such impacts. The Office of the Interconnection shall perform this analysis and notify the Transmission Owner in a timely manner if it will require rescheduling of the outage. The Office of the Interconnection may, however, if requested by the Transmission Owner, dispatch generation or reductions in demand in order to avoid implementing an alternative outage schedule for its Transmission Facilities to extent consistent with its obligations under the Operating Agreement or PJM Tariff and provided the Office of the

Interconnection determines that such dispatch would not adversely affect reliability in the PJM Region or otherwise not be in accordance with Good Utility Practices. A Transmission Owner that makes such a dispatch request pursuant to this section shall be responsible for all generation and other costs resulting from its request that would not have been incurred had the Office of the Interconnection implemented an alternative outage schedule to reduce or avoid reliability and congestion impacts. The Office of the Interconnection may, at the Transmission Owner's consent, directly assign to the Transmission Owner all generation and other costs resulting from the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch of generation or reductions in demand arising from outages associated with RTEP upgrades not submitted consistent with the timelines set forth in the Tariff and the PJM Operating Agreement and where such outage is required to meet the reliability-based in-service date of the RTEP upgrade project.

- (v) The Office of the Interconnection reserves the right to approve, deny, or reschedule any outage deemed necessary to ensure reliable system operations on a case by case basis regardless of duration or date of submission.
- (vi) The Office of the Interconnection shall post notice of Transmission Planned Outages on OASIS upon receipt of such notice from the Transmission Owner; provided, however, that the Office of the Interconnection shall not post on OASIS notice of any component of a Transmission Planned Outage to the extent such component shall directly reveal a generator outage. In such cases, the Transmission Owner, in addition to providing notice to the Office of the Interconnection as required above, concurrently shall inform the affected Generation Owner of such outage, limiting such communication to that necessary to describe the outage and to coordinate with the Generation Owner on matters of safety to persons, facilities, and equipment. The Transmission Owner shall not notify any other Market Participant of such outage and shall arrange any other necessary coordination through the Office of the Interconnection.

In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that transmission maintenance schedules proposed by one or more Members would significantly affect the efficient and reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may establish alternative schedules, but such alternative shall minimize the economic impact on the Member or Members whose maintenance schedules the Office of the Interconnection proposes to modify.

(d) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate resolution of outage or other planning conflicts that may give rise to unreliable system conditions. The Members shall comply with all maintenance schedules established by the Office of the Interconnection.

## 1.9.3 Generator Maintenance Outages.

(a) A Generator Maintenance Outage may only be scheduled if approved by the Office of the Interconnection prior to the requested start date for the outage, in accordance with subsection (b) hereof and the standards and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Generator Maintenance Outages for Generation Capacity Resources in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals and in consultation with the Market Seller owning or controlling the output of such resources. The Office of the Interconnection shall approve requests for Generator Maintenance Outages for such a Generation Capacity Resource unless the outage would threaten the adequacy of reserves in, or the reliability of, the PJM Region. A Market Participant shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or to satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing an approved full or partial Generator Maintenance Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection determines that approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage would significantly affect the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection may withhold approval, withdraw a prior approval, or rescind a prior approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway. Approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage of a Generation Capacity Resource shall be withheld or withdrawn only as necessary to ensure the adequacy of reserves or the reliability of the PJM Region in connection with anticipated implementation or avoidance of Emergency procedures. In addition, if the Office of the Interconnection determines that it must rescind its approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage that is already underway in order to preserve the reliable operation of the PJM Region, the Office of the Interconnection will provide the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource at least 72 hours' notice thereof. The Market Seller shall be required to make the Generation Capacity Resource available for normal operation within 72 hours of such notice. If the generator is not made available for normal operation by 72 hours after the notice of the rescission of the approval of the Generator Maintenance Outage, for the remaining time the resource continues on the outage it shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage. If the Office of the Interconnection withholds, withdraws or rescinds approval of a Generator Maintenance Outage, it shall coordinate with the Market Seller owning or controlling the resource to reschedule the Generator Maintenance Outage at the earliest practical time. The Office of the Interconnection shall, if possible, propose alternative schedules with the intent of minimizing the economic impact on the Market Seller of a Generator Maintenance Outage.

## 1.9.4 Forced Outages.

Each Market Seller that owns or controls a pool-scheduled resource, or Generation (a) Capacity Resource whether or not pool-scheduled, shall: (i) advise the Office of the Interconnection of a Generator Forced Outage suffered or anticipated to be suffered by any such resource as promptly as possible; (ii) provide the Office of the Interconnection with the expected date and time that the resource will be made available; and (iii) make a record of the events and circumstances giving rise to the Generator Forced Outage. A Market Seller shall not be expected to submit offers for the sale of energy or other services, or satisfy delivery obligations, from a generation resource undergoing a Generator Forced Outage. A Generation Capacity Resource committed to PJM loads through an RPM Auction, FRR Capacity Plan, or by designation as a replacement resource under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, that does not deliver all or part of its scheduled energy shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage with respect to such undelivered energy, in accordance with standards and procedures for full and partial Generator Forced Outages specified in the Reliability Assurance Agreement, and the PJM Manuals.

(b) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive notification of Forced Transmission Outages, and information on the return to service, of Transmission Facilities in the PJM Region in accordance with standards and procedures specified in, as applicable, the Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

## 1.9.4A Transmission Outage Acceleration.

- (a) Planned Transmission Outages and Forced Transmission Outages otherwise scheduled pursuant to sections 1.9.2 and 1.9.4 respectively of this Schedule may be accelerated or rescheduled at the request of a Generation Owner or other Market Participant in accordance with the terms and conditions of this section 1.9.4A and the PJM Manuals.
- (b) Transmission Outages Requiring Coordination With A Specific Generation Owner.
  - (i) Receipt of Acceleration Request. Prior to a scheduled Planned Transmission Outage associated with the interconnection of a generating unit to the Transmission System, the affected Generation Owner may request that the outage be accelerated or rescheduled. Such Acceleration Request shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals.
  - Determination to Accommodate Acceleration Request. Upon receipt of an (ii) Acceleration Request, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such Acceleration Request. The affected Transmission Owner shall determine, in its sole discretion, whether to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards, and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. In the event that the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule a transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an estimate of the cost to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage and the revised schedule for the transmission outage ("Acceleration Estimate").
  - (iii) Provision of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate and verification that the Generation Owner has met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Generation Owner with the Acceleration Estimate. In the event that the Generation Owner does not meet the creditworthiness standard, the Office of the Interconnection shall not provide the Acceleration Estimate and the transmission outage shall not be accelerated or rescheduled. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Estimate, the Generation Owner, within the time period specified in the PJM Manuals, shall notify the Office of the

- Interconnection as to whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage pursuant to the terms of the Acceleration Estimate.
- (iv) Cost Responsibility. In the event the Generation Owner notifies the Office of the Interconnection that it desires to proceed with the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage pursuant to section 1.9.4A(a)(iii), the Generation Owner shall be solely responsible for actual costs incurred by the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage. The Generation Owner's cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete the outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the Generation Owner. After receipt of such notification, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, the Generation Owner shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of the Generation Owner's decision. In the event the Generation Owner desires not to proceed, the transmission outage shall occur according to normal work practices and the Generation Owner shall be responsible for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner for the acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage as of the date that the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.
- (c) Transmission Outages That Could Cause Congestion Revenue Inadequacy.
  - (i) Posting of Transmission Outage. In the event that the Office of the Interconnection determines that a Planned Transmission Outage or Forced Transmission Outage could exceed five days and could cause congestion revenue inadequacy in excess of \$500,000, the Office of the Interconnection shall post a notice of such transmission outage on its internet site. Within the time period and pursuant to the procedures set forth in the PJM Manuals, any Market Participant may request that such transmission outage be accelerated or rescheduled.
  - (ii) Determination to Accelerate or Reschedule Transmission Outage. Upon receipt of the Acceleration Request(s) pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(i), the Office of the Interconnection shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of such request(s). The affected Transmission Owner shall determine in its sole discretion whether to accelerate or reschedule the transmission

outage. In making this determination, the affected Transmission Owner shall follow Good Utility Practice, applicable Occupational Safety and Health Administration standards, and applicable company safety standards and shall consider any requirements contained in pertinent collective bargaining agreements. If the affected Transmission Owner determines to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, it shall provide the Office of the Interconnection, within the time set forth in the PJM Manuals, an Acceleration Estimate. In the event that Market Participants submit requests which would require different schedules for a transmission outage, the Office of the Interconnection, in consultation with the affected Transmission Owner, shall determine the most effective option, which will be included in the Acceleration Estimate.

- Notification of Acceleration Estimate. Upon receipt of the Acceleration (iii) Estimate and verification that Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of transmission outages have met reasonable creditworthiness standards established by the Office of Interconnection, the Office of the Interconnection shall provide the Market Participants with the Acceleration Estimate and the number of Market Participants requesting acceleration or rescheduling of the transmission outage that meet the creditworthiness standards. After receipt of the Acceleration Request, within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each requesting Market Participant meeting the creditworthiness standards shall notify the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage as set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, and if it desires to accelerate or reschedule the transmission outage, the amount it is willing to pay for such acceleration or rescheduling.
- (iv) Evaluation of Acceleration Requests. Upon receipt of Market Participant(s) notifications pursuant to subsection 1.9.4A(b)(iii), the Office of the Interconnection shall determine, based on the amount Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling of the transmission outage, whether the transmission outage should be accelerated or rescheduled. The transmission outage shall be accelerated or rescheduled if the amount that the Market Participants collectively are willing to pay for accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage exceeds the Acceleration Estimate by the following margins: (a) for outages to equipment outside a substation, two times the Acceleration Estimate; and (b) for outages to equipment inside a substation, five times the Acceleration Estimate. These margins are designed to provide a reasonable degree of certainty that the actual costs of accelerating or rescheduling the transmission outage will not exceed the amount the Market Participants are willing to pay. In all events, transmission outages will be accelerated or rescheduled pursuant to requests made under section 1.9.4A(c) only when the requested acceleration or rescheduling would

- reduce the amount of congestion revenue inadequacy resulting from the outage as determined by the Office of the Interconnection.
- (v) Cost Responsibility. Each Market Participant which notifies the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to section 1.9.4A(b)(iii) that it is willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling of a transmission outage shall be responsible for the actual costs of such acceleration or rescheduling on a pro-rata basis based on the amount it specified it was willing to pay for the acceleration or rescheduling. Market Participants' cost responsibility is not relieved, if, despite the good faith efforts of the Transmission Owner, the amount of costs set forth in the Acceleration Estimate is exceeded by less than 20 percent, or the Transmission Owner is unable successfully to complete a transmission outage pursuant to the revised schedule set forth in the Acceleration Estimate. Prior to incurring costs exceeding 120 percent of the cost estimate set forth in the Acceleration Estimate, the affected Transmission Owner shall advise the Office of the Interconnection of such increase, and the Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Market Participants of such increase. Within the time period set forth in the PJM Manuals, each affected Market Participant shall inform the Office of the Interconnection whether it desires to continue with the revised transmission outage schedule and pay the additional costs. The Office of the Interconnection then shall notify the affected Transmission Owner of each affected Market Participant's decision. In the event that, because one or more Market Participants determine not to proceed, there would be insufficient funds to pay for the full cost of accelerating or rescheduling a transmission outage, the transmission outage shall not continue to be accelerated or rescheduled and shall occur according to normal work practices. In such instance, the Market Participants shall be responsible on a pro-rata basis for all incurred costs and committed costs and obligations of the affected Transmission Owner as of the date the affected Transmission Owner notified the Office of the Interconnection of the increase in costs.
- (d) Posting Revised Transmission Outages. The Office of the Interconnection shall post on its internet site all revised transmission outage schedules resulting from implementation of this section 1.9.4A, pursuant to the procedures in the PJM Manuals, and simultaneously shall notify affected Market Participants or Generation Owners that submitted Acceleration Requests of the Transmission Owner's agreement to accelerate or reschedule the outage.

### 1.9.5 Market Participant Responsibilities.

Each Market Participant making a bilateral sale covering a period greater than the following Operating Day from a generating resource located within the PJM Region for delivery outside the PJM Region shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered.

# 1.9.6 Internal Market Buyer Responsibilities.

Each Internal Market Buyer making a bilateral purchase covering a period greater than the following Operating Day shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection, in the form and manner specified in the PJM Manuals, information regarding the source of the energy, the load sink, the energy schedule, and the amount of energy being delivered. Each Internal Market Buyer shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with details of any load management agreements with customers that allow the Office of the Interconnection to reduce load under specified circumstances.

## 1.9.7 Market Seller Responsibilities.

- (a) Not less than 30 days before a Market Seller's initial offer to sell energy from a given generation resource on the PJM Interchange Energy Market, the Market Seller shall furnish to the Office of the Interconnection the information specified in the Offer Data for new generation resources.
- (b) Market Sellers authorized to request market-based start-up and no-load fees may choose to submit such fees on either a market or a cost basis. Market Sellers must elect to submit both start-up and no-load fees on either a market basis or a cost basis and any such election shall be submitted on or before March 31 for the period of April 1 through September 30, and on or before September 30 for the period October 1 through March 31. The election of market-based or cost-based start-up and no-load fees shall remain in effect without change throughout the applicable periods.
  - (i) If a Market Seller chooses to submit market-based start-up and no-load fees, such Market Seller, in its Offer Data, shall submit the level of such fees to the Office of the Interconnection for each generating unit as to which the Market Seller intends to request such fees. The Office of the Interconnection shall reject any request for start-up and no-load fees in a Market Seller's Offer Data that does not conform to the Market Seller's specification on file with the Office of the Interconnection.
  - (ii) If a Market Seller chooses to submit cost-based start-up and no-load fees, such fees must be calculated as specified in the PJM Manuals and the Market Seller may change both cost-based fees daily and must change both fees as the associated costs change, but no more frequently than daily.

### 1.9.8 Transmission Owner Responsibilities.

All Transmission Owners shall regularly update and verify facility ratings, subject to review and approval by PJM, in accordance with the following procedures and the procedures in the PJM Manuals:

- (a) Each Transmission Owner shall verify to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection all of its transmission facility ratings two months prior to the beginning of the summer season (i.e., on April 1) and two months prior to the beginning of the winter season (i.e., on October 1) each calendar year, and shall provide detailed data justifying such transmission facility ratings when directed by the Office of the Interconnection.
- (b) In addition to the seasonal verification of all ratings, each Transmission Owner shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection updates to its transmission facility ratings as soon as such Transmission Owner is aware of any changes. Such Transmission Owner shall provide the Office of the Interconnection with detailed data justifying all such transmission facility ratings changes.
- (c) All Transmission Owners shall submit to the Operations Planning Department (or successor Department) of the Office of the Interconnection formal documentation of any procedure for changing facility ratings under specific conditions, including: the detailed conditions under which such procedures will apply, detailed explanations of such procedures, and detailed calculations justifying such pre-established changes to facility ratings. Such procedures must be updated twice each year consistent with the provisions of this Section.

## 1.9.9 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall perform seasonal operating studies to assess the forecasted adequacy of generating reserves and of the transmission system, in accordance with the procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (b) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain and update tables setting forth Operating Reserve and other reserve objectives as specified in the PJM Manuals and as consistent with the Reliability Assurance Agreement.
- (c) The Office of the Interconnection shall receive and process requests for firm and non-firm transmission service in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Tariff.
- (d) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain such data and information relating to generation and transmission facilities in the PJM Region as may be necessary or appropriate to conduct the scheduling and dispatch of the PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region.
- (e) The Office of the Interconnection shall maintain an historical database of all transmission facility ratings, and shall review, and may modify or reject, any submitted change or any submitted procedure for pre-established transmission facility rating changes. Any dispute between a Transmission Owner and the Office of the Interconnection concerning transmission facility ratings shall be resolved in accordance with the dispute resolution procedures in schedule 5 to the Operating Agreement; provided, however, that the rating level determined by the Office of the Interconnection shall govern and be effective during the pendency of any such dispute.

(f) The Office of the Interconnection shall coordinate Area as necessary to manage, alleviate or end an Emergency.	other	interconnected	Control

# 1.10 Scheduling.

## **1.10.1** General.

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall administer scheduling processes to implement a Day-ahead Energy Market and a Real-time Energy Market. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of energy that clear the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a Generating Market Buyer's self-schedule or self-supply of its generation resources up to that Generating Market Buyer's Equivalent Load.
- (b) The Day-ahead Energy Market shall enable Market Participants to purchase and sell energy through the PJM Interchange Energy Market at Day-ahead Prices and enable Transmission Customers to reserve transmission service with Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges based on locational differences in Day-ahead Prices. Up-to Congestion Transactions submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not require transmission service and Transmission Customers shall not reserve transmission service for such Up-to Congestion Transactions. Market Participants whose purchases and sales, and Transmission Customers whose transmission uses are scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market, shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, at the applicable Day-ahead Prices for the amounts scheduled.
- (c) In the Real-time Energy Market, Market Participants that deviate from the amounts of energy purchases or sales, or Transmission Customers that deviate from the transmission uses, scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be obligated to purchase or sell energy, or pay Transmission Congestion Charges and Transmission Loss Charges, for the amount of the deviations at the applicable Real-time Prices or price differences, unless otherwise specified by this Schedule.
- (d) The following scheduling procedures and principles shall govern the commitment of resources to the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market over a period extending from one week to one hour prior to the real-time dispatch. Scheduling encompasses the day-ahead and hourly scheduling process, through which the Office of the Interconnection determines the Day-ahead Energy Market and determines, based on changing forecasts of conditions and actions by Market Participants and system constraints, a plan to serve the hourly energy and reserve requirements of the Internal Market Buyers and the purchase requests of the External Market Buyers in the least costly manner, subject to maintaining the reliability of the PJM Region. Scheduling does not encompass Coordinated External Transactions, which are subject to the procedures of Section 1.13 of this Schedule 1 of this Agreement. Scheduling shall be conducted as specified in Section 1.10.1A below, subject to the following condition. If the Office of the Interconnection's forecast for the next seven days projects a likelihood of Emergency conditions, the Office of the Interconnection may commit, for all or part of such seven day period, to the use of generation resources with notification or start-up times greater than one day as necessary in order to alleviate or mitigate such Emergency, in accordance with the Market Sellers' offers for such units for such periods and the specifications in the PJM

Manuals. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection to alleviate or mitigate an Emergency will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

## 1.10.1A Day-ahead Energy Market Scheduling.

The following actions shall occur not later than 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled, or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in order to comply with the practical requirements and the economic and efficiency objectives of the scheduling process specified in this Schedule.

- Each Market Participant may submit to the Office of the Interconnection specifications of (a) the amount and location of its customer loads and/or energy purchases to be included in the Dayahead Energy Market for each hour of the next Operating Day, such specifications to comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals. Each Market Buyer shall inform the Office of the Interconnection of the prices, if any, at which it desires not to include its load in the Dayahead Energy Market rather than pay the Day-ahead Price. PRD Providers that have committed Price Responsive Demand in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection, in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, any desired updates to their previously submitted PRD Curves, provided that such updates are consistent with their Price Responsive Demand commitments, and provided further that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Real-time Energy Market. Price Responsive Demand that has been committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement shall be presumed available for the next Operating Day in accordance with the most recently submitted PRD Curve unless the PRD Curve is updated to indicate otherwise. PRD Providers may also submit PRD Curves for any Price Responsive Demand that is not committed in accordance with the Reliability Assurance Agreement; provided that PRD Providers that are not Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand at issue may only submit PRD Curves for the Realtime Energy Market. All PRD Curves shall be on a PRD Substation basis, and shall specify the maximum time period required to implement load reductions.
- (b) Each Generating Market Buyer shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection: (i) hourly schedules for resource increments, including hydropower units, self-scheduled by the Market Buyer to meet its Equivalent Load; and (ii) the Dispatch Rate at which each such self-scheduled resource will disconnect or reduce output, or confirmation of the Market Buyer's intent not to reduce output.
- (c) All Market Participants shall submit to the Office of the Interconnection schedules for any energy exports, energy imports, and wheel through transactions involving use of generation or Transmission Facilities as specified below, and shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the transaction is to be scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. Any Market Participant that elects to schedule an export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market may specify the price (such price not to exceed the maximum price that may be specified

in the PJM Manuals), if any, at which the export, import or wheel through transaction will be wholly or partially curtailed. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the applicable interface pricing point. Any Market Participant that elects not to schedule its export, import or wheel through transaction in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall inform the Office of the Interconnection if the parties to the transaction are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion and Loss Charges in the Real-time Energy Market in order to complete any such scheduled transaction. Scheduling of such transactions shall be conducted in accordance with the specifications in the PJM Manuals and the following requirements:

- Market Participants shall submit schedules for all energy purchases for delivery within the PJM Region, whether from resources inside or outside the PJM Region;
- ii) Market Participants shall submit schedules for exports for delivery outside the PJM Region from resources within the PJM Region that are not dynamically scheduled to such entities pursuant to Section 1.12; and
- iii) In addition to the foregoing schedules for exports, imports and wheel through transactions, Market Participants shall submit confirmations of each scheduled transaction from each other party to the transaction in addition to the party submitting the schedule, or the adjacent Control Area.
- (c-1) A Market Participant may elect to submit in the Day-ahead Energy Market a form of Virtual Transaction that combines an offer to sell energy at a source, with a bid to buy the same megawatt quantity of energy at a sink where such transaction specifies the maximum difference between the Locational Marginal Prices at the source and sink. The Office of Interconnection will schedule these transactions only to the extent this difference in Locational Marginal Prices is within the maximum amount specified by the Market Participant. A Virtual Transaction of this type is referred to as an "Up-to Congestion Transaction." Such Up-to Congestion Transactions may be wholly or partially scheduled depending on the price difference between the source and sink locations in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The maximum difference between the source and sink prices that a participant may specify shall be limited to +/- \$50/MWh. The foregoing price specification shall apply to the price difference between the specified source and sink in the day-ahead scheduling process only. An accepted Up-to Congestion Transaction results in scheduled injection at a specified source and scheduled withdrawal of the same megawatt quantity at a specified sink in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The source-sink paths on which an Up-to Congestion Transaction may be submitted are limited to those paths posted on the PJM internet site and determined by the Office of the Interconnection using the following criteria:
  - Step 1: Start with the historic set of eligible nodes that were available as sources and sinks for interchange transactions on the PJM OASIS.
  - Step 2: Remove from the list of nodes described in Step 1 all load buses below 69 kV.

Step 3: Remove from the resulting set of nodes from Step 2 all generator buses at which no generators of 100 megawatts or more are connected.

Step 4: Remove from the results of Step 3 all electrically equivalent nodes.

- (d) Market Sellers in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall submit offers for the supply of energy, demand reductions, or other services for the following Operating Day for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection. Offers for the supply of energy may be cost-based, market-based, or both, and may vary hourly. Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection and shall contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, self-supplied, offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, or designated as replacement capacity, as specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff, and that has not been rendered unavailable by a Generator Planned Outage, a Generator Maintenance Outage, or a Generator Forced Outage are subject to a Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and a Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement and pursuant thereto shall submit offers for the available capacity of such Generation Capacity Resource, including any portion that is self-scheduled by the Generating Market Buyer. Such offers shall be based on the ICAP equivalent of the Market Seller's cleared UCAP capacity commitment, provided, however, where the underlying resource is a Capacity Storage Resource or an Intermittent Resource, the Market Seller shall satisfy the Day-ahead Energy Market must-offer requirement and the Real-time Energy Market must-offer requirement by either self-scheduling or offering the unit as a dispatchable resource, in accordance with the PJM Manuals, where the hourly self-scheduled values for such Capacity Storage Resources and Intermittent Resources may vary hour to hour from the capacity commitment. Any offer not designated as a Maximum Emergency offer shall be considered available for scheduling and dispatch under both Emergency and non-Emergency conditions. Offers may only be designated as Maximum Emergency offers to the extent that the Generation Capacity Resource falls into at least one of the following categories:
  - i) Environmental limits. If the resource has a limit on its run hours imposed by a federal, state, or other governmental agency that will significantly limit its availability, on either a temporary or long-term basis. This includes a resource that is limited to operating only during declared PJM capacity emergencies by a governmental authority.
  - ii) Fuel limits. If physical events beyond the control of the resource owner result in the temporary interruption of fuel supply and there is limited on-site fuel storage. A fuel supplier's exercise of a contractual right to interrupt supply or delivery under an interruptible service agreement shall not qualify as an event beyond the control of the resource owner.

- iii) Temporary emergency conditions at the unit. If temporary emergency physical conditions at the resource significantly limit its availability.
- iv) Temporary megawatt additions. If a resource can provide additional megawatts on a temporary basis by oil topping, boiler over-pressure, or similar techniques, and such megawatts are not ordinarily otherwise available.

The submission of offers for resource increments that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall be optional, but any such offers must contain the information specified in the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, this Section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. Energy offered from generation resources that have not cleared a Base Residual Auction or an Incremental Auction, were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, and were not designated as replacement capacity under Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff shall not be supplied from resources that are included in or otherwise committed to supply the Operating Reserves of a Control Area outside the PJM Region.

# The foregoing offers:

- i) Shall specify the Generation Capacity Resource or Demand Resource and energy or demand reduction amount, respectively, for each *clock* hour in the offer period, and the minimum run time for generation resources and minimum down time for Demand Resources;
- ii) Shall specify the amounts and prices for *each clock hour during* the entire Operating Day for each resource component offered by the Market Seller to the Office of the Interconnection;
- iii) If based on energy from a specific generation resource, may specify start-up and no-load fees equal to the specification of such fees for such resource on file with the Office of the Interconnection, if based on reductions in demand from a Demand Resource may specify shutdown costs;
- iv) Shall set forth any special conditions upon which the Market Seller proposes to supply a resource increment, including any curtailment rate specified in a bilateral contract for the output of the resource, or any cancellation fees;
- v) May include a schedule of offers for prices and operating data contingent on acceptance by the deadline specified in this Schedule, with *additional* schedules applicable if accepted after the foregoing deadline;

- vi) Shall constitute an offer to submit the resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch in accordance with the terms of the offer for the clock hour, which offer shall remain open through the Operating Day, for which the offer is submitted, unless the Market Seller a) submits a Real-time Offer for the applicable clock hour, or b) updates the availability of its offer for that hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals:
- vii) Shall be final as to the price or prices at which the Market Seller proposes to supply energy or other services to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, such price or prices being guaranteed by the Market Seller for the period extending through the end of the following Operating Day, unless modified after the close of the Day-ahead Energy Market as permitted pursuant to section 1.10.9B of this Schedule;
- viii) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour for all generation resources, except (1) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is above \$1,000/megawatt-hour and less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to the cost-based offer; and (2) when a Market Seller's cost-based offer is greater than \$2,000/megawatt-hour, then its market-based offer must be less than or equal to \$2,000/megawatt-hour;
- ix) Shall not exceed an energy offer price of \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00, for all Economic Load Response Resources;
- x) Shall not exceed an offer price as follows for Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response participants with:
  - a) a 30 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement, minus \$1.00;
  - b) an approved 60 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provision of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,000/megawatt-hour, plus [the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement divided by 2]; and
  - c) an approved 120 minute lead time, pursuant to Section A.2 of Attachment DD-1 of the Tariff and the parallel provisions of Schedule 6 of the RAA, \$1,100/megawatt-hour.

- xi) May be updated hourly, up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day.
- (e) A Market Seller that wishes to make a resource available to sell Regulation service shall submit an offer for Regulation for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Regulation that shall specify the megawatts of Regulation being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the Regulation Zone for which such Regulation is offered, the price of the capability offer in dollars per MW, the price of the performance offer in Dollars per change in MW, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the resource's opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour, up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The total of the performance offer multiplied by the historical average mileage used in the market clearing plus the capability offer shall not exceed \$100/megawatt-hour in the case of Regulation offered for all Regulation Zones. In addition to any market-based offer for Regulation, the Market Seller also shall submit a cost-based offer. A cost-based offer must be in the form specified in the PJM Manuals and consist of the following components as well as any other components specified in the PJM Manuals:
  - i. The costs (in \$/MW) of the fuel cost increase due to the steady-state heat rate increase resulting from operating the unit at lower megawatt output incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the capability offer;
  - ii. The cost increase (in  $\Delta MW$ ) in costs associated with movement of the regulation resource incurred from the provision of Regulation shall apply to the performance offer; and
  - iii. An adder of up to \$12.00 per megawatt of Regulation provided applied to the capability offer.

Qualified Regulation capability must satisfy the measurement and verification tests specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Each Market Seller owning or controlling the output of a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative shall submit a forecast of the availability of each such Generation Capacity Resource for the next seven days. A Market Seller (i) may submit a non-binding forecast of the price at which it expects to offer a generation resource increment to the Office of the Interconnection over the next seven days, and (ii) shall submit a binding offer for energy, along with start-up and no-load fees, if any, for the next seven days or part thereof, for any generation resource with minimum notification or start-up requirement greater than 24 hours. Such resources committed by the Office of the Interconnection will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor otherwise be made whole for its hours of operation for the duration of any portion of such commitment that exceeds the maximum start-up and notification times for such

resources during Hot Weather Alerts and Cold Weather Alerts, consistent with Sections 3.2.3 and 6.6 hereof.

- (g) Each *component of an* offer by a Market Seller of a Generation Capacity Resource *that is constant for the entire Operating Day and does not vary hour to hour* shall remain in effect for subsequent Operating Days until superseded or canceled.
- (h) The Office of the Interconnection shall post the total hourly loads scheduled in the Dayahead Energy Market, as well as, its estimate of the combined hourly load of the Market Buyers for the next four days, and peak load forecasts for an additional three days.
- (i) Except for Economic Load Response Participants, all Market Participants may submit Virtual Transactions that apply to the Day-ahead Energy Market only. Such Virtual Transactions must comply with the requirements set forth in the PJM Manuals and must specify amount, location and price, if any, at which the Market Participant desires to purchase or sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market. The Office of the Interconnection may require that a market participant shall not submit in excess of a defined number of bid/offer segments in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as specified in the PJM Manuals, when the Office of the Interconnection determines that such limit is required to avoid or mitigate significant system performance problems related to bid/offer volume. Notice of the need to impose such limit shall be provided prior to 10:00 a.m. EPT on the day that the Day-ahead Energy Market will clear. For purposes of this provision, a bid/offer segment is each pairing of price and megawatt quantity submitted as part of an Increment Offer or Decrement Bid. For purposes of applying this provision to an Up-to Congestion Transaction, a bid/offer segment shall refer to the pairing of a source and sink designation, as well as price and megawatt quantity, that comprise each Up-to Congestion Transaction.
- (j) A Market Seller that wishes to make a generation resource or Demand Resource available to sell Synchronized Reserve shall submit an offer for Synchronized Reserve for each clock hour for which the Market Seller desires or is required to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to provide Synchronized Reserve that shall specify the megawatts of Synchronized Reserve being offered, which must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, the price of the offer in dollars per megawatt hour, and such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to evaluate the offer and the energy used by the generation resource to provide the Synchronized Reserve and the generation resource's unit specific opportunity costs. Such offers may vary hourly, and may be updated each hour up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. The price of the offer shall not exceed the variable operating and maintenance costs for providing Synchronized Reserve plus seven dollars and fifty cents.
- (k) An Economic Load Response Participant that wishes to participate in the Day-ahead Energy Market by reducing demand shall submit an offer to reduce demand to the Office of the Interconnection for each clock hour for which the Economic Load Response Participant desires to make its resource available to the Office of the Interconnection to reduce demand. The offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, may vary hourly, and shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment in minimum increments of .1 megawatts: (ii) the Day-ahead Locational

Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load, subject to section 1.10.1A(d)(ix); and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, start-up costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum of number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Such offers may be updated each hour, up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour during the Operating Day. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs) per hour.

- (1) Market Sellers owning or controlling the output of a Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or that offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit demand reduction bids for the available load reduction capability of the Demand Resource. The submission of demand reduction bids for Demand Resource increments that were not committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that have not cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, shall be optional, but any such bids must contain the information required to be included in such bids, as specified in the PJM Economic Load Response Program. A Demand Resource that was committed in an FRR Capacity Plan, or that was self-supplied or offered and cleared in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction, may submit a demand reduction bid in the Day-ahead Energy Market as specified in the Economic Load Response Program; provided, however, that in the event of an Emergency PJM shall require Demand Resources to reduce load, notwithstanding that the Zonal LMP at the time such Emergency is declared is below the price identified in the demand reduction bid.
- (m) Market Sellers providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market: 1) a price offer in dollars per megawatt hour; and 2) such other information specified by the Office of the Interconnection as may be necessary to determine any relevant opportunity costs for the resource(s). The foregoing notwithstanding, to qualify to submit Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves pursuant to this section, the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall submit energy offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market including start-up and shut-down costs for generation resource and Demand Resources, respectively, and all generation resources that are capable of providing Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide that service. The *megawatt* quantity of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves that a particular resource can provide in a given hour will be determined based on the energy Offer Data submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market, as detailed in the PJM Manuals.

## 1.10.1B Demand Bid Scheduling and Screening

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall apply Demand Bid Screening to all Demand Bids submitted in the Day-ahead Energy Market for each Load Serving Entity, separately by Zone. Using Demand Bid Screening, the Office of the Interconnection will automatically reject a Load Serving Entity's Demand Bids in any future Operating Day for which the Load Serving Entity submits bids if the total megawatt volume of such bids would exceed the Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit for any hour in such Operating Day, unless the Office of the Interconnection permits an exception pursuant to subsection (d) below.

(b) On a daily basis, PJM will update and post each Load Serving Entity's Demand Bid Limit in each applicable Zone. Such Demand Bid Limit will apply to all Demand Bids submitted by that Load Serving Entity for each future Operating Day for which it submits bids. The Demand Bid Limit is calculated using the following equation:

Demand Bid Limit = greater of (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point \* 1.3), or (Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point + 10MW)

### Where:

- 1. Zonal Peak Demand Reference Point = for each Zone: the product of (a) LSE Recent Load Share, multiplied by (b) Peak Daily Load Forecast.
- 2. LSE Recent Load Share is the Load Serving Entity's highest share of Network Load in each Zone for any hour over the most recently available seven Operating Days for which PJM has data.
- 3. Peak Daily Load Forecast is PJM's highest available peak load forecast for each applicable Zone that is calculated on a daily basis.
- (c) A Load Serving Entity whose Demand Bids are rejected as a result of Demand Bid Screening may change its Demand Bids to reduce its total megawatt volume to a level that does not exceed its Demand Bid Limit, and may resubmit them subject to the applicable rules related to bid submission outlined in Tariff, Operating Agreement and PJM Manuals.
- (d) PJM may allow a Load Serving Entity to submit bids in excess of its Demand Bid Limit when circumstances exist that will cause, or are reasonably expected to cause, a Load Serving Entity's actual load to exceed its Demand Bid Limit on a given Operating Day. Examples of such circumstances include, but are not limited to, changes in load commitments due to state sponsored auctions, mergers and acquisitions between PJM Members, and sales and divestitures between PJM Members. A Load Serving Entity may submit a written exception request to the Office of Interconnection for a higher Demand Bid Limit for an affected Operating Day. Such request must include a detailed explanation of the circumstances at issue and supporting documentation that justify the Load Serving Entity's expectation that its actual load will exceed its Demand Bid Limit.

#### 1.10.2 Pool-scheduled Resources.

Pool-scheduled resources are those resources for which Market Participants submitted offers to sell energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market and offers to reduce demand in the Day-ahead Energy Market, which the Office of the Interconnection scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market as well as generators committed by the Office of the Interconnection subsequent to the Day-ahead Energy Market. Such resources shall be committed to provide energy in the real-time dispatch unless the schedules for such units are revised pursuant to Sections 1.10.9 or 1.11. Pool-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Pool-scheduled resources shall be selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the basis of the prices offered for energy and demand reductions and related services, whether the

resource is expected to be needed to maintain system reliability during the Operating Day, start-up, no-load and cancellation fees, and the specified operating characteristics, offered by Market Sellers to the Office of the Interconnection by the offer deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A.

- (b) A resource that is scheduled by a Market Participant to support a bilateral sale, or that is self-scheduled by a Generating Market Buyer, shall not be selected by the Office of the Interconnection as a pool-scheduled resource except in an Emergency.
- (c) Market Sellers offering energy from hydropower or other facilities with fuel or environmental limitations may submit data to the Office of the Interconnection that is sufficient to enable the Office of the Interconnection to determine the available operating hours of such facilities.
- (d) The Market Seller of a resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall receive payments or credits for energy, demand reductions or related services, or for start-up and no-load fees, from the Office of the Interconnection on behalf of the Market Buyers in accordance with Section 3 of this Schedule 1. Alternatively, the Market Seller shall receive, in lieu of start-up and no-load fees, its actual costs incurred, if any, up to a cap of the resource's start-up cost, if the Office of the Interconnection cancels its selection of the resource as a pool-scheduled resource and so notifies the Market Seller before the resource is synchronized.
- (e) Market Participants shall make available their pool-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone.
- (f) Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall specify: (i) the amount of the offered curtailment, which offer must equal or exceed 0.1 megawatts, in minimum increments of .1 megawatts; (ii) the real-time Locational Marginal Price above which the end-use customer will reduce load; and (iii) at the Economic Load Response Participant's option, shut-down costs associated with reducing load, including direct labor and equipment costs, opportunity costs, and/or a minimum number of contiguous hours for which the load reduction must be committed. Economic Load Response Participants submitting offers to reduce demand in the Real-time Energy Market may establish an incremental offer curve, provided that such offer curve shall be limited to ten price pairs (in MWs). Economic Load Response Participants offering to reduce demand shall also indicate the hours that the demand reduction is not available.

### 1.10.3 Self-scheduled Resources.

Self-scheduled resources shall be governed by the following principles and procedures.

(a) Each Generating Market Buyer shall use all reasonable efforts, consistent with Good Utility Practice, not to self-schedule resources in excess of its Equivalent Load.

- (b) The offered prices of resources that are self-scheduled, or otherwise not following the dispatch orders of the Office of the Interconnection, shall not be considered by the Office of the Interconnection in determining Locational Marginal Prices.
- (c) Market Participants shall make available their self-scheduled resources to the Office of the Interconnection for coordinated operation to supply the Operating Reserves needs of the applicable Control Zone, by submitting an offer as to such resources.
- (d) A Market Participant self-scheduling a resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market that does not deliver the energy in the Real-time Energy Market, shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

## 1.10.4 Capacity Resources.

- (a) A Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that is selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that does not deliver energy as scheduled shall be deemed to have experienced a Generator Forced Outage to the extent of such energy not delivered. A Market Participant offering such Generation Capacity Resource in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace the energy not delivered with energy from the Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.
- (b) Energy from a Generation Capacity Resource committed to service of PJM loads under the Reliability Pricing Model or Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market may be sold on a bilateral basis by the Market Seller, may be self-scheduled, or may be offered for dispatch during the Operating Day in accordance with the procedures specified in this Schedule. Such a Generation Capacity Resource that has not been scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that has been sold on a bilateral basis must be made available upon request to the Office of the Interconnection for scheduling and dispatch during the Operating Day if the Office of the Interconnection declares a Maximum Generation Emergency. Any such resource so scheduled and dispatched shall receive the applicable Real-time Price for energy delivered.
- (c) A resource that has been self-scheduled shall not receive payments or credits for start-up or no-load fees.

### 1.10.5 External Resources.

(a) External Resources may submit offers to the PJM Interchange Energy Market, in accordance with the day-ahead and real-time scheduling processes specified above. An External Resource selected as a pool-scheduled resource shall be made available for scheduling and dispatch at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, and except as specified below shall be compensated on the same basis as other pool-scheduled resources. External Resources that are not capable of dynamic dispatch shall, if selected by the Office of the Interconnection on the

basis of the Market Seller's Offer Data, be block loaded on an hourly scheduled basis. Market Sellers shall offer External Resources to the PJM Interchange Energy Market on either a resource-specific or an aggregated resource basis. A Market Participant whose pool-scheduled resource does not deliver the energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall replace such energy not delivered as scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market with energy from the PJM Real-time Energy Market and shall pay for such energy at the applicable Real-time Price.

- (b) Offers for External Resources from an aggregation of two or more generating units shall so indicate, and shall specify, in accordance with the Offer Data requirements specified by the Office of the Interconnection: (i) energy prices; (ii) hours of energy availability; (iii) a minimum dispatch level; (iv) a maximum dispatch level; and (v) unless such information has previously been made available to the Office of the Interconnection, sufficient information, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to enable the Office of the Interconnection to model the flow into the PJM Region of any energy from the External Resources scheduled in accordance with the Offer Data.
- (c) Offers for External Resources on a resource-specific basis shall specify the resource being offered, along with the information specified in the Offer Data as applicable.

### 1.10.6 External Market Buyers.

- (a) Deliveries to an External Market Buyer not subject to dynamic dispatch by the Office of the Interconnection shall be delivered on a block loaded basis to the bus or buses at the electrical boundaries of the PJM Region, or in such area with respect to an External Market Buyer's load within such area not served by Network Service, at which the energy is delivered to or for the External Market Buyer. External Market Buyers shall be charged (which charge may be positive or negative) at either the Day-ahead Prices or Real-time Prices, whichever is applicable, for energy at the foregoing bus or buses.
- (b) An External Market Buyer's hourly schedules for energy purchased from the PJM Interchange Energy Market shall conform to the ramping and other applicable requirements of the interconnection agreement between the PJM Region and the Control Area to which, whether as an intermediate or final point of delivery, the purchased energy will initially be delivered.
- (c) The Office of the Interconnection shall curtail deliveries to an External Market Buyer if necessary to maintain appropriate reserve levels for a Control Zone as defined in the PJM Manuals, or to avoid shedding load in such Control Zone.

## 1.10.6A Transmission Loading Relief Customers.

(a) An entity that desires to elect to pay Transmission Congestion Charges in order to continue its energy schedules during an Operating Day over contract paths outside the PJM Region in the event that PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief that otherwise would cause PJM to request security coordinators to curtail such Member's energy schedules shall:

- (i) enter its election on OASIS by 10:30 a.m. of the day before the Operating Day, in accordance with procedures established by PJM, which election shall be applicable for the entire Operating Day; and
- (ii) if PJM initiates Transmission Loading Relief, provide to PJM, at such time and in accordance with procedures established by PJM, the hourly integrated energy schedules that impacted the PJM Region (as indicated from the NERC Interchange Distribution Calculator) during the Transmission Loading Relief.
- (b) If an entity has made the election specified in Section (a), then PJM shall not request security coordinators to curtail such entity's energy transactions, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.
- (c) In order to make elections under this Section 1.10.6A, an entity must (i) have met the creditworthiness standards established by the Office of the Interconnection or provided a letter of credit or other form of security acceptable to the Office of the Interconnection, and (ii) have executed either the Agreement, a Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, or other agreement committing to pay all Transmission Congestion Charges incurred under this Section.

### 1.10.7 Bilateral Transactions.

Bilateral transactions as to which the parties have notified the Office of the Interconnection by the deadline specified in Section 1.10.1A that they elect not to be included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that they are not willing to incur Transmission Congestion Charges in the Real-time Energy Market shall be curtailed by the Office of the Interconnection as necessary to reduce or alleviate transmission congestion. Bilateral transactions that were not included in the Day-ahead Energy Market and that are willing to incur congestion charges and bilateral transactions that were accepted in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall continue to be implemented during periods of congestion, except as may be necessary to respond to Emergencies.

# 1.10.8 Office of the Interconnection Responsibilities.

(a) The Office of the Interconnection shall use its best efforts to determine (i) the least-cost means of satisfying the projected hourly requirements for energy, Operating Reserves, and other ancillary services of the Market Buyers, including the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, of the Day-ahead Energy Market, and (ii) the least-cost means of satisfying the Operating Reserve and other ancillary service requirements for any portion of the load forecast of the Office of the Interconnection for the Operating Day in excess of that scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market. In making these determinations, the Office of the Interconnection shall take into account: (i) the Office of the Interconnection's forecasts of PJM Interchange Energy Market and PJM Region energy requirements, giving due consideration to the energy requirement forecasts and purchase requests submitted by Market Buyers and PRD Curves properly submitted by Load Serving Entities for the Price Responsive Demand loads they serve; (ii) the offers submitted by Market Sellers; (iii) the availability of limited energy resources; (iv)

the capacity, location, and other relevant characteristics of self-scheduled resources; (v) the objectives of each Control Zone for Operating Reserves, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vi) the requirements of each Regulation Zone for Regulation and other ancillary services, as specified in the PJM Manuals; (vii) the benefits of avoiding or minimizing transmission constraint control operations, as specified in the PJM Manuals; and (viii) such other factors as the Office of the Interconnection reasonably concludes are relevant to the foregoing determination, including, without limitation, transmission constraints on external coordinated flowgates to the extent provided by section 1.7.6. The Office of the Interconnection shall develop a Day-ahead Energy Market based on the foregoing determination, and shall determine the Day-ahead Prices resulting from such schedule. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the planned schedule for a hydropower resource to the operator of that resource as necessary for plant safety and security, and legal limitations on pond elevations.

- By 1:30 p.m., or as soon as practicable thereafter, of the day before each Operating Day, (b) or such other deadline as may be specified by the Office of the Interconnection in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) post the aggregate Day-ahead Energy Market results; (ii) post the Day-ahead Prices; and (iii) inform the Market Sellers, Market Buyers, and Economic Load Response Participants of their scheduled injections, withdrawals, and demand reductions respectively. The foregoing notwithstanding, the deadlines set forth in this subsection shall not apply if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data due to extraordinary circumstances. For purposes of this subsection, extraordinary circumstances shall mean a technical malfunction that limits, prohibits or otherwise interferes with the ability of the Office of the Interconnection to obtain Market Participant bid/offer data prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day. Extraordinary circumstances do not include a Market Participant's inability to submit bid/offer data to the Office of the Interconnection. If the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day as a result of such extraordinary circumstances, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Members as soon as practicable.
- (c) Following posting of the information specified in Section 1.10.8(b), and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, the Office of the Interconnection shall revise its schedule of generation resources to reflect updated projections of load, conditions affecting electric system operations in the PJM Region, the availability of and constraints on limited energy and other resources, transmission constraints, and other relevant factors.
- (d) Market Buyers shall pay PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall be paid by PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is positive. Market Buyers shall be paid by PJMSettlement and Market Sellers shall pay PJMSettlement for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead Prices when the Day-ahead Price is negative. Economic Load Response Participants shall be paid for scheduled demand reductions pursuant to Section 3.3A of this Schedule. Notwithstanding the foregoing, if the Office of the Interconnection is unable to clear the Day-ahead Energy Market prior to 11:59 p.m. on the day before the affected Operating Day due to extraordinary circumstances as described in subsection

- (b) above, no settlements shall be made for the Day-ahead Energy Market, no scheduled megawatt quantities shall be established, and no Day-ahead Prices shall be established for that Operating Day. Rather, for purposes of settlements for such Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize a scheduled megawatt quantity and price of zero and all settlements, including Financial Transmission Right Target Allocations, will be based on the real-time quantities and prices as determined pursuant to Sections 2.4 and 2.5 hereof.
- (e) If the Office of the Interconnection discovers an error in prices and/or cleared quantities in the Day-ahead Energy Market, Real-time Energy Market, Ancillary Services Markets or Day Ahead Scheduling Reserve Market after it has posted the results for these markets on its Web site, the Office of the Interconnection shall notify Market Participants of the error as soon as possible after it is found, but in no event later than 12:00 p.m. of the second business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the second business day following the initial publication of the results for the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and Day-ahead Energy Market. After this initial notification, if the Office of the Interconnection determines it is necessary to post modified results, it shall provide notification of its intent to do so, together with all available supporting documentation, by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the fifth business day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market and the Day-ahead Energy Market. Thereafter, the Office of the Interconnection must post on its Web site the corrected results by no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the Operating Day for the Ancillary Services Markets, Day-ahead Energy Market and Real-time Energy Market, and no later than 5:00 p.m. of the tenth calendar day following the initial publication of the results in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Market. Should any of the above deadlines pass without the associated action on the part of the Office of the Interconnection, the originally posted results will be considered final. Notwithstanding the foregoing, the deadlines set forth above shall not apply if the referenced market results are under publicly noticed review by the FERC.
- (f) Consistent with Section 18.17.1 of the PJM Operating Agreement, and notwithstanding anything to the contrary in the Operating Agreement or in the PJM Tariff, to allow the tracking of Market Participants' non-aggregated bids and offers over time as required by FERC Order No. 719, the Office of the Interconnection shall post on its Web site the non-aggregated bid data and Offer Data submitted by Market Participants (for participation in the PJM Interchange Energy Market) approximately four months after the bid or offer was submitted to the Office of the Interconnection.

### 1.10.9 Hourly Scheduling.

(a) Following the initial posting by the Office of the Interconnection of the Locational Marginal Prices resulting from the Day-ahead Energy Market, and subject to the right of the Office of the Interconnection to schedule and dispatch pool-scheduled resources and to direct that schedules be changed in an Emergency, and absent extraordinary circumstances preventing the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market, a generation rebidding period shall exist. Typically the rebidding period shall be from *the time the Office of the Interconnection posts the* 

results of the Day-ahead Energy Market until 2:15 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. However, should the clearing of the Day-ahead Energy Market be significantly delayed, the Office of the Interconnection may establish a revised rebidding period. During the rebidding period, Market Participants may submit revisions to generation Offer Data for the next Operating Day. Adjustments to the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be settled at the applicable Real-time Prices, and shall not affect the obligation to pay or receive payment for the quantities of energy scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.

- (b) A Market Participant may adjust the schedule of a resource under its dispatch control on an hour-to-hour basis beginning at 10:00 p.m. of the day before each Operating Day, provided that the Office of the Interconnection is notified not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, as follows *and as specified in section 1.10.9B of this Schedule*:
  - i) A Generating Market Buyer may self-schedule any of its resource increments, including hydropower resources, not previously designated as self-scheduled and not selected as a pool-scheduled resource in the Dayahead Energy Market;
  - ii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of a non-firm bilateral transaction; or
  - iii) A Market Participant may request the scheduling of deliveries or receipts of Spot Market Energy; or
  - iv) A Generating Market Buyer may remove from service a resource increment, including a hydropower resource, that it had previously designated as self-scheduled, provided that the Office of the Interconnection shall have the option to schedule energy from any such resource increment that is a Capacity Resource at the price offered in the scheduling process, with no obligation to pay any start-up fee.
- (c) An External Market Buyer may refuse delivery of some or all of the energy it requested to purchase in the Day-ahead Energy Market by notifying the Office of the Interconnection of the adjustment in deliveries not later than 60 minutes prior to the hour in which the adjustment is to take effect, but any such adjustment shall not affect the obligation of the External Market Buyer to pay for energy scheduled on its behalf in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the applicable Day-ahead Prices.
- (d) The Office of the Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules resulting from the rebidding period by 6:30 p.m. on the day before each Operating Day. The Office of the Interconnection may also commit additional resources after such time as system conditions require. For each hour in the Operating Day, as soon as practicable after the deadlines specified in the foregoing subsection of this Section 1.10, the Office of the

Interconnection shall provide External Market Buyers and External Market Sellers and parties to bilateral transactions with any revisions to their schedules for the hour.

# 1.10.9B Updating Offers in Real-time

Each Market Seller may submit Real-time Offers for a resource up to 60 minutes before the applicable clock hour, and such Real-time Offers shall supersede any previous offer for that resource for the clock hour, as further described in the PJM Manuals and subject to the following conditions:

- (a) A market-based Real-time Offer shall not exceed the applicable energy offer caps specified in this Schedule. Once a Market Seller's resource is committed for an applicable clock hour, the Market Seller shall not submit a market-based Real-time Offer in that is higher than its market-based offer in effect at the time of commitment.
- (b) Cost-based Real-time Offers shall be submitted to the Office of the Interconnection in the form specified by the Office of the Interconnection's Offer Data specification, section 1.10.1A(d), Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, and the PJM Manuals, as applicable. If a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for a particular clock hour in accordance with subsection (c) below, or if updates to a cost-based offer are required by the Market Seller's approved fuel cost policy, the Market Seller shall update its previously submitted cost-based Real-time Offer.
- (c) If a Market Seller's available cost-based offer is not compliant with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals at the time a Market Seller submits a market-based Real-time Offer for an applicable clock hour during the Operating Day, and the current price of the available cost-based offer for that clock hour exceeds the Market Seller's estimation of its new cost-based offer for the hour by more than \$5/MWh, the Market Seller must submit an updated cost-based Real-time Offer for that clock hour that is compliant with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

# 3.2 Market Buyers.

## 3.2.1 Spot Market Energy Charges.

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate System Energy Prices in the form of Day-ahead System Energy Prices and Real-time System Energy Prices for the PJM Region, in accordance with Section 2 of this Schedule.
- (b) Market Buyers shall be charged for all load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) scheduled to be served from the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.
- (c) Generating Market Buyers shall be paid for all energy scheduled to be delivered to the PJM Interchange Energy Market in the Day-ahead Energy Market at the Day-ahead System Energy Price.
- At the end of each hour during an Operating Day, the Office of the Interconnection shall (d) calculate the total amount of net hourly PJM Interchange for each Market Buyer, including Generating Market Buyers, in accordance with the PJM Manuals. For Internal Market Buyers that are Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall include determination of the net energy flows from: (i) tie lines; (ii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by the Market Buyer but delivered to it over another entity's Transmission Facilities; (iii) any generation resource the output of which is controlled by another entity but which is directly interconnected with the Market Buyer's transmission system; (iv) deliveries pursuant to bilateral energy sales; (v) receipts pursuant to bilateral energy purchases; and (vi) an adjustment to account for the day-ahead PJM Interchange, calculated as the difference between scheduled withdrawals and injections by that Market Buyer in the Dayahead Energy Market. For External Market Buyers and Internal Market Buyers that are not Load Serving Entities or purchasing on behalf of Load Serving Entities, this calculation shall determine the energy scheduled hourly for delivery to the Market Buyer net of the amounts scheduled by such Market Buyer in the Day-ahead Energy Market.
- (e) An Internal Market Buyer shall be charged for Spot Market Energy purchases to the extent of its hourly net purchases from the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. An External Market Buyer shall be charged for its Spot Market Energy purchases based on the energy delivered to it, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total charge shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Imports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Buyer.
- (f) A Generating Market Buyer shall be paid as a Market Seller for sales of Spot Market Energy to the extent of its hourly net sales into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, determined as specified in Section 3.2.1(d) above. The total payment shall be determined by the product of the hourly net amount of PJM Interchange Exports times the hourly Real-time System Energy Price for that Market Seller.

## 3.2.2 Regulation.

- (a) Each Internal Market Buyer that is a Load Serving Entity in a Regulation Zone shall have an hourly Regulation objective equal to its pro rata share of the Regulation requirements of such Regulation Zone for the hour, based on the Internal Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Regulation Zone for the hour ("Regulation Obligation"). An Internal Market Buyer that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation shall be charged the following for Regulation dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation: (i) the capability Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; (ii) the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) of this section; and (iii) the performance Regulation market-clearing price determined in accordance with subsection (g) of this section.
- (b) Each Market Seller and Generating Market Buyer shall be credited for each of its resources supplying Regulation in a Regulation Zone at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection such that the calculated credit for each increment of Regulation provided by each resource shall be the higher of: (i) the Regulation market-clearing price; or (ii) the sum of the applicable Regulation offers for a resource determined pursuant to Section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule, the unit-specific shoulder hour opportunity costs described in subsection (e) of this section, the unit-specific inter-temporal opportunity costs, and the unit-specific opportunity costs discussed in subsection (d) of this section.
- (c) The total Regulation market-clearing price in each Regulation Zone shall be determined at a time to be determined by the Office of the Interconnection which shall be no earlier than the day before the Operating Day. In accordance with the PJM Manuals, the total Regulation marketclearing price shall be calculated by optimizing the dispatch profile to obtain the lowest cost combination set of resources that satisfies the Regulation requirement. The market-clearing price for each regulating hour shall be equal to the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during that hour. The total Regulation market-clearing price shall include: (i) the performance Regulation market-clearing price in a Regulation Zone that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (g) of this section; (ii) the capability Regulation market-clearing price that shall be calculated in accordance with subsection (h) of this section; and (iii) a Regulation resource's unit-specific opportunity costs during the 5-minute period, determined as described in subsection (d) below, divided by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score of the resource from among the resources selected to provide Regulation. A resource's Regulation offer by any Market Seller that fails the threepivotal supplier test set forth in section 3.2.2A.1 of this Schedule shall not exceed the cost of providing Regulation from such resource, plus twelve dollars, as determined pursuant to the formula in section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule.
- (d) In determining the Regulation 5-minute clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the estimated unit-specific opportunity costs of a generation resource offering to sell Regulation in each regulating hour, except for hydroelectric resources, shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the

expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

For hydroelectric resources offering to sell Regulation in a regulating hour, the estimated unitspecific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals will be the full value of the Locational Marginal Price at that generation bus for each megawatt of Regulation capability.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and has a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource and the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating is higher than the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour.

The estimated unit-specific opportunity costs for each hydroelectric resource that is not in spill conditions as defined in the PJM Manuals and does not have a day-ahead megawatt commitment greater than zero shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the set point of the hydroelectric resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Regulation from the hydroelectric resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the difference between the average of the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period as defined in the PJM Manuals, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating and the expected Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the hydroelectric resource. Estimated opportunity costs shall be zero for hydroelectric resources for which the actual Locational Marginal Price at the generator bus for the regulating hour is higher than the average Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the appropriate on-peak or off-peak period, excluding those hours during which all available units at the hydroelectric resource were operating.

For the purpose of committing resources and setting Regulation market clearing prices, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize day-ahead Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources. For the purposes of settlements, the Office of the Interconnection shall utilize the real-time Locational Marginal Prices to calculate opportunity costs for hydroelectric resources.

Estimated opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

(e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a Market Seller or Generating Market Buyer selected to provide Regulation in a Regulation Zone and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Regulation, and for the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour and the following shoulder hour during which the Generating Market Buyer or Market Seller provided Regulation. The unit-specific opportunity cost incurred during the hour in which the Regulation obligation is fulfilled shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the actual megawatt level of the resource when the actual megawatt level is within the tolerance defined in the PJM Manuals for the Regulation set point, or at the Regulation set point for the resource when it is not within the corresponding tolerance) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Opportunity costs for Demand Resources to provide Regulation are zero.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the preceding shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the initial regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the preceding shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the preceding shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in the initial regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the preceding shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

The unit-specific opportunity costs associated with uneconomic operation during the following shoulder hour shall be equal to the product of (i) the deviation between the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in the final regulating hour in order to provide Regulation and the resource's expected output in the following shoulder hour times (ii) the absolute value of the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource in the following shoulder hour and the lesser of the available market-based or highest available cost-based energy offer from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Regulation set point for the resource in final regulating hour) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market, times (iii) the percentage of the following shoulder hour during which the deviation was incurred, all as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.

(f) Any amounts credited for Regulation in an hour in excess of the Regulation marketclearing price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Internal Market Buyer in a Regulation Zone that does not meet its hourly Regulation obligation in proportion to its purchases of Regulation in such Regulation Zone in megawatt-hours during that hour.

(g) To determine the performance Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone, the Office of the Interconnection shall adjust the submitted performance offer for each resource in accordance with the historical performance of that resource, the amount of Regulation that resource will be dispatched based on the ratio of control signals calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, and the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section for which that resource is qualified. The maximum adjusted performance offer of all cleared resources will set the performance Regulation market-clearing price.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions, will be credited for Regulation performance by multiplying the assigned MW(s) by the performance Regulation market-clearing price, by the ratio between the requested mileage for the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to the Regulation resource and the Regulation dispatch signal assigned to traditional resources, and by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

(h) The Office of the Interconnection shall divide each Regulation resource's capability offer by the unit-specific benefits factor described in subsection (j) of this section and divided by the historic accuracy score for the resource for the purposes of committing resources and setting the market clearing prices.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the capability Regulation market-clearing price for each Regulation Zone by subtracting the performance Regulation market-clearing price described in subsection (g) from the total Regulation market clearing price described in subsection (c). This residual sets the capability Regulation market clearing price for that market hour.

The owner of each Regulation resource that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's Regulation signals and instructions will be credited for Regulation capability based on the assigned MW and the capability Regulation market-clearing price multiplied by the Regulation resource's accuracy score calculated in accordance with subsection (k) of this section.

- (i) In accordance with the processes described in the PJM Manuals, the Office of the Interconnection shall: (i) calculate inter-temporal opportunity costs for each applicable resource; (ii) include such inter-temporal opportunity costs in each applicable resource's offer to sell frequency Regulation service; and (iii) account for such inter-temporal opportunity costs in the Regulation market-clearing price.
- (j) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a unit-specific benefits factor for each of the dynamic Regulation signal and traditional Regulation signal in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Each resource shall be assigned a unit-specific benefits factor based on their order in the merit order stack for the applicable Regulation signal. The unit-specific benefits factor is the point on the benefits factor curve that aligns with the last megawatt, adjusted by historical

performance, that resource will add to the dynamic resource stack. The unit-specific benefits factor for the traditional Regulation signal shall be equal to one.

(k) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate each Regulation resource's accuracy score. The accuracy score shall be the average of a delay score, correlation score, and energy score for each ten second interval. For purposes of setting the interval to be used for the correlation score and delay scores, PJM will use the maximum of the correlation score plus the delay score for each interval.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the correlation score using the following statistical correlation function (r) that measures the delay in response between the Regulation signal and the resource change in output:

```
\label{eq:correlation} \begin{aligned} & \text{Correlation Score} = r_{\text{Signal}, \text{Response}(\delta, \delta + 5 \text{ Min});} \\ & \delta \text{=0 to 5 Min} \end{aligned} where \delta is delay.
```

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the delay score using the following equation:

```
Delay Score = Abs ((\delta - 5 \text{ Minutes}) / (5 \text{ Minutes})).
```

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a energy score as a function of the difference in the energy provided versus the energy requested by the Regulation signal while scaling for the number of samples. The energy score is the absolute error  $(\varepsilon)$  as a function of the resource's Regulation capacity using the following equations:

```
Energy Score = 1 - 1/n \sum Abs (Error);
```

Error = Average of Abs ((Response - Regulation Signal) / (Hourly Average Regulation Signal)); and

n = the number of samples in the hour and the energy.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate an accuracy score for each Regulation resource that is the average of the delay score, correlation score, and energy score for a five-minute period using the following equation where the energy score, the delay score, and the correlation score are each weighted equally:

```
Accuracy Score = max ((Delay Score) + (Correlation Score)) + (Energy Score).
```

The historic accuracy score will be based on a rolling average of the hourly accuracy scores, with consideration of the qualification score, as defined in the PJM Manuals.

### 3.2.2A Offer Price Caps.

### 3.2.2A.1 Applicability.

- (a) Each hour, the Office of the Interconnection shall conduct a three-pivotal supplier test as described in this section. Regulation offers from Market Sellers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test shall be capped in the hour in which they failed the test at their cost based offers as determined pursuant to section 1.10.1A(e) of this Schedule. A Regulation supplier fails the three-pivotal supplier test in any hour in which such Regulation supplier and the two largest other Regulation suppliers are jointly pivotal.
- (b) For the purposes of conducting the three-pivotal supplier test pursuant to this section, the following applies:
  - (i) The three-pivotal supplier test will include in the definition of available supply all offers from resources capable of satisfying the Regulation requirement of the PJM Region multiplied by the historic accuracy score of the resource and multiplied by the unit-specific benefits factor for which the capability cost-based offer plus the performance cost-based offer plus any eligible opportunity costs is no greater than 150 percent of the clearing price that would be calculated if all offers were limited to cost (plus eligible opportunity costs).
  - (ii) The three-pivotal supplier test will apply on a Regulation supplier basis (i.e. not a resource by resource basis) and only the Regulation suppliers that fail the three-pivotal supplier test will have their Regulation offers capped. A Regulation supplier for the purposes of this section includes corporate affiliates. Regulation from resources controlled by a Regulation supplier or its affiliates, whether by contract with unaffiliated third parties or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that Regulation supplier. Regulation provided by resources owned by a Regulation supplier but controlled by an unaffiliated third party, whether by contract or otherwise, will be included as Regulation of that third party.
  - (iii) Each supplier shall be ranked from the largest to the smallest offered megawatt of eligible Regulation supply adjusted by the historic performance of each resource and the unit-specific benefits factor. Suppliers are then tested in order, starting with the three largest suppliers. For each iteration of the test, the two largest suppliers are combined with a third supplier, and the combined supply is subtracted from total effective supply. The resulting net amount of eligible supply is divided by the Regulation requirement for the hour to determine the residual supply index. Where the residual supply index for three pivotal suppliers is less than or equal to 1.0, then the three suppliers are jointly pivotal and the suppliers being tested fail the three pivotal supplier test. Iterations of the test continue until the combination of the two largest suppliers and a third supplier result in a residual supply index greater than 1.0, at which point

the remaining suppliers pass the test. Any resource owner that fails the three-pivotal supplier test will be offer-capped.

### 3.2.3 Operating Reserves.

- (a) A Market Seller's pool-scheduled resources capable of providing Operating Reserves shall be credited as specified below based on the *applicable offer* for the operation of such resource, provided that the resource was available for the entire time specified in the Offer Data for such resource. To the extent that Section 3.2.3A.01 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement does not meet the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule additional Operating Reserves pursuant to Section 1.7.17 and 1.10 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. In addition the Office of the Interconnection shall schedule Operating Reserves pursuant to those sections to satisfy any unforeseen Operating Reserve requirements that are not reflected in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.
- (b) The following determination shall be made for each pool-scheduled resource that is scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market: the total offered price for start-up and no-load fees and energy, determined on the basis of the resource's scheduled output, shall be compared to the total value of that resource's energy as determined by the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Day-ahead Prices applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Day-ahead Energy Market. PJM shall also (i) determine whether any resources were scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control during the Operating Day because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day in order to minimize the total cost of Operating Reserves associated with the provision of such services and reflect the most accurate possible expectation of real-time operating conditions in the day-ahead model, which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security-constrained dispatch and (ii) report on the day following the Operating Day the megawatt quantities scheduled in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the above-enumerated purposes for the entire RTO.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(n), if the total offered price for start-up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) and no-load fees and energy summed over all hours exceeds the total value summed over all hours, the difference shall be credited to the Market Seller. The Office of the Interconnection shall apply any balancing Operating Reserve credits allocated pursuant to this Section 3.2.3(b) to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports, pursuant to Section 3.2.3(p), depending on whether the balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.

- (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:
  - (A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to

operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

- (B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RA Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.
- (C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be segmented and separately allocated pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) or 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof. Balancing Operating Reserve credits for such resources will be identified in the same manner as units committed during the reliability analysis pursuant to subsections 3.2.3(b)(i)(A) and 3.2.3(b)(i)(B) hereof.
- (ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits shall be allocated according to the following provisions:
  - If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate (A) during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits, identified as RT Credits for Reliability, shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits will be applied pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the credits for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category (RT Credits for Reliability or RT Credits for Deviations) as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.
  - (B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(b)(ii)(A) hereof to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve credits,

- identified as RT Credits for Deviations, shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.
- (iii) PJM shall post on its Web site the aggregate amount of MWs committed that meet the criteria referenced in subsections (b)(i) and (b)(ii) hereof.
- (c) The sum of the foregoing credits calculated in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b) plus any unallocated charges from Section 3.2.3(h) and 5.1.7, and any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the Day-ahead Economic Load Response Program, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market.
- The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) scheduled load (net of Behind The Meter Generation expected to be operating, but not to be less than zero) and accepted Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day; and (ii) scheduled energy sales in the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours for that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled to load outside such area pursuant to Section 1.12, except to the extent PJM scheduled resources to provide Black Start service, Reactive Services or transfer interface control. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Black Start service for the Operating Day which resources would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff. The cost of Operating Reserves in the Day-ahead Energy Market for resources scheduled to provide Reactive Services or transfer interface control because they are known or expected to be needed to maintain system reliability in a Zone during the Operating Day and would not have otherwise been committed in the day-ahead security constrained dispatch shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its real-time deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such Zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such Zone.
- (e) At the end of each Operating Day, the following determination shall be made for each synchronized pool-scheduled resource of each Market Seller that operates as requested by the Office of the Interconnection. For each calendar day, pool-scheduled resources in the Real-time Energy Market shall be made whole for each of the following Segments: 1) the greater of their day-ahead schedules or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources); and 2) any block of hours the resource operates at PJM's direction in excess of the greater of its day-ahead schedule or minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources). For each calendar day, and for each synchronized start of a generation resource or PJM-dispatched economic load reduction, there will be a maximum of two Segments for each resource. Segment 1 will be the greater of the day-ahead schedule and minimum run time (minimum down time for Demand Resources) and Segment 2 will include the remainder of the contiguous hours when the resource is operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, provided that a

segment is limited to the Operating Day in which it commenced and cannot include any part of the following Operating Day.

A Generation Capacity Resource that operates outside of its unit-specific parameters will not receive Operating Reserve Credits nor be made whole for such operation when not dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection, unless the Market Seller of the Generation Capacity Resource can justify to the Office of the Interconnection that operation outside of such unit-specific parameters was the result of an actual constraint. Such Market Seller shall provide to the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection its request to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or to be made whole for such operation, along with documentation explaining in detail the reasons for operating its resource outside of its unit-specific parameters, within thirty calendar days following the issuance of billing statement for the Operating Day. The Market Seller shall also respond to additional requests for information from the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection. The Market Monitoring Unit shall evaluate such request for compensation and provide its determination of whether there was an exercise of market power to the Office of the Interconnection by no later than twenty-five calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation. The Office of the Interconnection shall make its determination whether the Market Seller justified that it is entitled to receive Operating Reserve Credits and/or be made whole for such operation of its resource for the day(s) in question, by no later than thirty calendar days after receiving the Market Seller's request for compensation.

Credits received pursuant to this section shall be equal to the positive difference between a resource's *Total Operating Reserve Offer*, and the total value of the resource's energy in the Day-ahead Energy Market plus any credit or change for quantity deviations, at PJM dispatch direction (excluding quantity deviations caused by an increase in the Market Seller's Real-time Offer), from the Day-ahead Energy Market during the Operating Day at the real-time LMP(s) applicable to the relevant generation bus in the Real-time Energy Market. The foregoing notwithstanding, credits for Segment 2 shall exclude start up (shutdown costs for Demand Resources) costs for generation resources.

Except as provided in Section 3.2.3(m), if the total offered price exceeds the total value, the difference less any credit as determined pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b), and less any amounts credited for Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, and less any amounts credited for providing Reactive Services as specified in Section 3.2.3B, and less any amounts for Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve in excess of the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve offer plus the resource's opportunity cost, shall be credited to the Market Seller.

Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits applied against Operating Reserve credits pursuant to this section shall be netted against the Operating Reserve credits earned in the corresponding hour(s) in which the Synchronized Reserve, Non-Synchronized Reserve, and Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve credits accrued, provided that for condensing combustion turbines, Synchronized Reserve credits will be netted

against the total Operating Reserve credits accrued during each hour the unit operates in condensing and generation mode.

- (f) A Market Seller's steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the Total Lost Opportunity Offer, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) C.
- (f-1) A Market Seller's combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, and shall be limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's *Generation Resource* Maximum Output, if either of the following conditions occur:
  - (i) if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as directed by the PJM dispatcher), then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above for a steam unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.
  - (ii) for each hour a unit is scheduled to produce energy in the *D*ay-ahead Energy Market, but the unit is not called on by the Office of the Interconnection and does not operate in real time, then the Market Seller shall be credited in an amount equal to the higher of:
    - the product of (A) the amount of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit, and (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus the sum of (C) the *Total Lost Opportunity Offer* plus noload costs, plus (D) the start-up cost, divided by the hours committed for each set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market. This equation is represented as (A\*B) (C+D). The startup cost, (D), shall be excluded from this calculation if the unit operates in real time following the Office of the Interconnection's direction during

- any portion of the set of contiguous hours for which the unit was scheduled in Day-ahead Energy Market; or
- 2) the Real-time Price at the unit's bus minus the Day-ahead Price at the unit's bus, multiplied by the number of megawatts committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market for the generating unit.
- (f-2) A Market Seller's hydroelectric resource that is pool-scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), the output of which is altered at the request of the Office of the Interconnection from the schedule submitted by the owner, due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.
- (f-3) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for opportunity cost associated with following PJM dispatch instructions and reducing or suspending a unit's output due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.
- (f-4) A Market Seller's wind generating unit that is pool-scheduled or self-scheduled, has SCADA capability to transmit and receive instructions from the Office of the Interconnection, has provided data and established processes to follow PJM basepoints pursuant to the requirements for wind generating units as further detailed in this Agreement, the Tariff and the PJM Manuals, and which is operating as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, the output of which is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection due to a transmission constraint or other reliability issue, and for which the hourly integrated, real-time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the unit's offer corresponding to the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall be credited hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the *Total Lost Opportunity Offer*, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

- (g) The sum of the foregoing credits, plus any cancellation fees paid in accordance with Section 1.10.2(d), such cancellation fees to be applied to the Operating Day for which the unit was scheduled, plus any shortfalls paid pursuant to the Market Settlement provision of the real-time Economic Load Response Program, less any payments received from another Control Area for Operating Reserves, plus any redispatch costs incurred in accordance with section 10(a) of this Schedule, shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market in each Operating Day.
- (h) The cost of Operating Reserves for the Real-time Energy Market for each Operating Day, except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of the absolute values of its (1) load deviations (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, except as noted in subsection (h)(ii) below and in the PJM Manuals; (2) generation deviations (not including deviations in Behind The Meter Generation) from the Day-ahead Energy Market for non-dispatchable generation resources, including External Resources, in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; (3) deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market for bilateral transactions from outside the PJM Region for delivery within such region in megawatt-hours during the Operating Day; and (4) deviations of energy sales from the Day-ahead Energy Market from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled to load outside such region pursuant to Section 1.12.

The costs associated with scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units shall be allocated by ratio share of the monthly transmission use of each Network Customer or Transmission Customer serving Zone Load or Non-Zone Load, as determined in accordance with the formulas contained in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff.

Notwithstanding section (h)(1) above, as more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, load deviations from the Day-ahead Energy Market shall not be assessed Operating Reserves charges to the extent attributable to reductions in the load of Price Responsive Demand that is in response to an increase in Locational Marginal Price from the Day-ahead Energy Market to the Real-time Energy Market and that is in accordance with a properly submitted PRD Curve.

Deviations that occur within a single Zone shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region, as defined in Section 3.2.3(q) of this Schedule, and shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(q). Deviations at a hub shall be associated with the Eastern or Western Region if all the buses that define the hub are located in the region. Deviations at an Interface Pricing Point shall be associated with whichever region, the Eastern or Western Region, with which the majority of the buses that define that Interface Pricing Point are most closely electrically associated. If deviations at interfaces and hubs are associated with the Eastern or Western region, they shall be subject to the regional balancing Operating Reserve rate. Demand and supply deviations shall be based on total activity in a Zone, including all aggregates and hubs defined by buses that are wholly contained within the same Zone.

The foregoing notwithstanding, netting deviations shall be allowed in accordance with the following provisions:

- (i) Generation resources with multiple units located at a single bus shall be able to offset deviations in accordance with the PJM Manuals to determine the net deviation MW at the relevant bus.
- (ii) Demand deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead demand transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time demand transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface; except that the positive values of demand deviations, as set forth in the PJM Manuals, will not be assessed Operating Reserve charges in the event of a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage in real-time or where PJM initiates the request for emergency load reductions in real-time in order to avoid a Primary Reserve or Synchronized Reserve shortage.
- (iii) Supply deviations will be assessed by comparing all day-ahead transactions at a single transmission zone, hub, or interface against the real-time transactions at that same transmission zone, hub, or interface.
- (i) At the end of each Operating Day, Market Sellers shall be credited on the basis of their offered prices for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, as well as the credits calculated as specified in Section 3.2.3(b) for those generators committed solely for the purpose of providing synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection.
- (j) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Section 3.2.3(i) shall be the cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for the PJM Region for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for the PJM Region.
- (k) The cost of Operating Reserves for synchronous condensing for purposes other than providing Synchronized Reserve or Reactive Services, or in association with post-contingency operation for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to the sum of its (i) deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in the PJM Region, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day; and (ii) deliveries of energy sales from within the PJM Region to load outside such region in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, but not including its bilateral transactions that are dynamically scheduled to load outside the PJM Region pursuant to Section 1.12, as compared to the sum of all such deliveries for all Market Participants.
- (l) For any Operating Day in either, as applicable, the Day-ahead Energy Market or the Real-time Energy Market for which, for all or any part of such Operating Day, the Office of the

Interconnection: (i) declares a Maximum Generation Emergency; (ii) issues a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert; or (iii) schedules units based on the anticipation of a Maximum Generation Emergency or a Maximum Generation Emergency Alert, the Operating Reserves credit otherwise provided by Section 3.2.3.(b) or Section 3.2.3(e) in connection with marketbased offers shall be limited as provided in subsections (n) or (m), respectively. The Office of the Interconnection shall provide timely notice on its internet site of the commencement and termination of any of the actions described in subsection (i), (ii), or (iii) of this subsection (l) (collectively referred to as "MaxGen Conditions"). Following the posting of notice of the commencement of a MaxGen Condition, a Market Seller may elect to submit a cost-based offer in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement, in which case subsections (m) and (n) shall not apply to such offer; provided, however, that such offer must be submitted in accordance with the deadlines in Section 1.10 for the submission of offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market or Real-time Energy Market, as applicable. Submission of a cost-based offer under such conditions shall not be precluded by Section 1.9.7(b); provided, however, that the Market Seller must return to compliance with Section 1.9.7(b) when it submits its bid for the first Operating Day after termination of the MaxGen Condition.

- (m) For the Real-time Energy Market, if the Effective Offer Price (as defined below) for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. For purposes of this subsection (m), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (m), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(e) plus the Real-time Energy Market revenues for the hours that the offer is economic divided by the megawatt hours of energy provided during the hours that the offer is economic. The hours that the offer is economic shall be: (i) the hours that the offer price for energy is less than or equal to the Real-time Price for the relevant generation bus, (ii) the hours in which the offer for energy is greater than Locational Marginal Price and the unit is operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection that are in addition to any hours required due to the minimum run time or other operating constraint of the unit, and (iii) for any unit with a minimum run time of one hour or less and with more than one start available per day, any hours the unit operated at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection.
- (n) For the Day-ahead Energy Market, if notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided prior to 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price for a market-based offer is greater than \$1,000/MWh and greater than the Market Seller's lowest available and applicable cost-based offer, the Market Seller shall not receive any credit for Operating Reserves. If notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided after 10:30 a.m. on the day before the Operating Day for which transactions are being scheduled and the Effective Offer Price is greater than \$1,000/MWh, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. If the Effective Offer Price is less than or equal to \$1,000/MWh, regardless of when notice of a MaxGen Condition is provided, the Market Seller shall receive credit for Operating Reserves determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(b), subject to the limit on total compensation stated below. For purposes of this subsection (n), the Effective Offer Price shall be the amount that, absent subsections (1) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day divided by the megawatt hours of energy offered

during the Specified Hours, plus the offer for energy during such hours. The Specified Hours shall be the lesser of: (1) the minimum run hours stated by the Market Seller in its Offer Data; and (2) either (i) for steam-electric generating units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combined-cycle mode, the six consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running or (ii) for combustion turbine units and for combined-cycle units when such units are operating in combustion turbine mode, the two consecutive hours of highest Day-ahead Price during such Operating Day when such units are running. Notwithstanding any other provision in this subsection, the total compensation to a Market Seller on any Operating Day that includes a MaxGen Condition shall not exceed \$1,000/MWh during the Specified Hours, where such total compensation in each such hour is defined as the amount that, absent subsections (l) and (n), would have been credited for Operating Reserves for such Operating Day pursuant to Section 3.2.3(b) divided by the Specified Hours, plus the Day-ahead Price for such hour, and no Operating Reserves payments shall be made for any other hour of such Operating Day. If a unit operates in real time at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection consistently with its day-ahead clearing, then subsection (m) does not apply.

(o) Dispatchable pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Pool-scheduled generation resources and dispatchable self-scheduled generation resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations in accordance with the calculations described in the PJM Manuals. Ramp-limited desired MW values shall be used to determine generation resource real-time deviations from the resource's day-ahead schedules.

The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate a ramp-limited desired MW value for generation resources where the economic minimum and economic maximum are at least as far apart in real-time as they are in day-ahead according to the following parameters:

- (i) real-time economic minimum <= 105% of day-ahead economic minimum or day-ahead economic minimum plus 5 MW, whichever is greater.
- (ii) real-time economic maximum >= 95% day-ahead economic maximum or day-ahead economic maximum minus 5 MW, whichever is lower.

The ramp-limited desired MW value for a generation resource shall be equal to:

$$\begin{aligned} & \text{Ramp\_Request}_t = \underbrace{ & (\text{UDStarget}_{t-1} - \text{AOutput}_{t-1}) / (\text{UDSLAtime}_{t-1}) \\ & \text{RL\_Desired}_t = \text{AOutput}_{t-1} + \underbrace{ \left( \text{Ramp\_Request}_t * \text{Case\_Eff\_time}_{t-1} \right) \\ & \text{t-1} \end{aligned} }$$

where:

- 1. UDStarget = UDS basepoint for the previous UDS case
- 2. AOutput = Unit's output at case solution time
- 3. UDSLAtime = UDS look ahead time

- 4. Case\_Eff\_time = Time between base point changes
- 5. RL\_Desired = Ramp-limited desired MW

To determine if a generation resource is following dispatch the Office of the Interconnection shall determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by using the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS Basepoint or the actual output and ramplimited desired MW value. The % off dispatch and MW off dispatch will be a time-weighted average over the course of an hour. If the UDS Basepoint and the ramp-limited desired MW for the resource are unavailable, the Office of the Interconnection will determine the unit's MW off dispatch and % off dispatch by calculating the lesser of the difference between the actual output and the UDS LMP Desired MW.

A pool-scheduled or dispatchable self-scheduled resource is considered to be following dispatch if its actual output is between its ramp-limited desired MW value and UDS Basepoint, or if its % off dispatch is <= 10, or its hourly integrated Real-time MWh is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of the hourly integrated ramp-limited desired MW. A self-scheduled generator must also be dispatched above economic minimum. The degree of deviations for resources that are not following dispatch shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:

- A dispatchable self-scheduled resource that is not dispatched above economic minimum shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- A resource that is dispatchable day-ahead but is Fixed Gen in real-time shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh UDS LMP Desired MW.
- Pool-scheduled generators that are not following dispatch shall be assessed balancing
  Operating Reserve deviations according to the following formula: hourly integrated
  Real-time MWh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW.
- If a resource's real-time economic minimum is greater than its day-ahead economic minimum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is greater, or its real-time economic maximum is less than its Day Ahead economic maximum by 5% or 5 MW, whichever is lower, and UDS LMP Desired MWh for the hour is either below the real time economic minimum or above the real time economic maximum, then balancing Operating Reserve deviations for the resource shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % Off Dispatch is <= 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time Mwh hourly integrated Ramp-Limited Desired MW. If deviation value is within 5% or 5 MW (whichever is greater) of Ramp-Limited Desired MW, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall not be assessed.

- If a resource is not following dispatch and its % off Dispatch is > 20%, balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh UDS LMP Desired MWh.
- If a resource is not following dispatch, and the resource has tripped, for the hour the resource tripped and the hours it remains offline throughout its day-ahead schedule balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- For resources that are not dispatchable in both the Day-Ahead and Real-time Energy Markets balancing Operating Reserve deviations shall be assessed according to the following formula: hourly integrated Real-time MWh Day-Ahead MWh.
- (o-1) Dispatchable economic load reduction resources that follow dispatch shall not be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations. Economic load reduction resources that do not follow dispatch shall be assessed balancing Operating Reserve deviations as described in this subsection and as further specified in the PJM Manuals.

The Desired MW quantity for such resources for each hour shall be the hourly integrated MW quantity to which the load reduction resource was dispatched for each hour (where the hourly integrated value is the average of the dispatched values as determined by the Office of the Interconnection for the resource for each hour).

If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour deviates by no more than 20% above or below the Desired MW quantity, then no balancing Operating Reserve deviation will accrue for that hour. If the actual reduction quantity for the load reduction resource for a given hour is outside the 20% bandwidth, the balancing Operating Reserve deviations will accrue for that hour in the amount of the absolute value of (Desired MW – actual reduction quantity). For those hours where the actual reduction quantity is within the 20% bandwidth specified above, the load reduction resource will be eligible to be made whole for the total value of its offer as defined n section 3.3A of this Appendix. Hours for which the actual reduction quantity is outside the 20% bandwidth will not be eligible for the make-whole payment. If at least one hour is not eligible for make-whole payment based on the 20% criteria, then the resource will also not be made whole for its shutdown cost.

- (p) The Office of the Interconnection shall allocate the charges assessed pursuant to Section 3.2.3(h) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules or real-time load share plus exports depending on whether the underlying balancing Operating Reserve credits are related to resources scheduled during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, or during the actual Operating Day.
  - (i) For resources scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day, the associated balancing

Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated based on the reason the resource was scheduled according to the following provisions:

- (A) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to operate in real-time to augment the physical resources committed in the Day-ahead Energy Market to meet the forecasted real-time load plus the Operating Reserve requirement, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.
- (B) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource was committed to maintain system reliability, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of real time load plus export transactions.
- (C) If the Office of the Interconnection determines during the reliability analysis for an Operating Day that a resource with a day-ahead schedule is required to deviate from that schedule to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated pursuant to (A) or (B) above.
- (ii) For resources scheduled during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to the following provisions:
  - (A) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource to operate during an Operating Day to provide balancing Operating Reserves, the associated balancing Operating Reserve charges shall be allocated according to ratio share of load plus exports. The foregoing notwithstanding, charges will be assessed pursuant to this section only if the LMP at the resource's bus does not meet or exceed the applicable offer of the resource for at least four-5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during each period the resource operated and produced MWs during the relevant Operating Day. If a resource operated and produced MWs for less than four 5-minute intervals during one or more discrete clock hours during the relevant Operating Day, the charges for that resource during the hour it was operated less than four 5-minute intervals will be identified as being in the same category as identified for the Operating Reserves for the other discrete clock hours.
  - (B) If the Office of the Interconnection directs a resource not covered by Section 3.2.3(h)(ii)(A) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement to operate in real-time during an Operating Day, the associated balancing Operating

Reserve charges shall be allocated according to real-time deviations from day-ahead schedules.

- (q) The Office of the Interconnection shall determine regional balancing Operating Reserve rates for the Western and Eastern Regions of the PJM Region. For the purposes of this section, the Western Region shall be the AEP, APS, ComEd, Duquesne, Dayton, ATSI, DEOK, EKPC transmission Zones, and the Eastern Region shall be the AEC, BGE, Dominion, PENELEC, PEPCO, ME, PPL, JCPL, PECO, DPL, PSEG, RE transmission Zones. The regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined in accordance with the following provisions:
- (i) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate regional adder rates for the Eastern and Western Regions. Regional adder rates shall be equal to the total balancing Operating Reserve credits paid to generators for transmission constraints that occur on transmission system capacity equal to or less than 345kv. The regional adder rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are designated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).
- (ii) The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates. RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be equal to balancing Operating Reserve credits except those associated with the scheduling of units for Black Start service or testing of Black Start Units as provided in Schedule 6A of the PJM Tariff, in excess of the regional adder rates calculated pursuant to Section 3.2.3(q)(i) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. The RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be separated into reliability and deviation charges, which shall be allocated to real-time load or real-time deviations, respectively. Whether the underlying credits are allocated as reliability or deviation charges shall be determined in accordance with Section 3.2.3(p).
- (iii) Reliability and deviation regional balancing Operating Reserve rates shall be determined by summing the relevant RTO balancing Operating Reserve rates and regional adder rates.
- (iv) If the Eastern and/or Western Regions do not have regional adder rates, the relevant regional balancing Operating Reserve rate shall be the reliability and/or deviation RTO balancing Operating Reserve rate.
- (r) Market Sellers that incur incremental operating costs for a generation resource greater than \$2,000/MWh, determined in accordance with Schedule 2 of the Operating Agreement and PJM Manual 15, will be eligible to receive credit for Operating Reserves upon review of the Market Monitoring Unit and the Office of the Interconnection, and approval of the Office of the Interconnection. Market Sellers must submit to the Office of the Interconnection and the Market Monitoring Unit all relevant documentation demonstrating the calculation of costs greater than \$2,000/MWh. The Office of the Interconnection must approve any Operating Reserve credits paid to a Market Seller under this subsection (r).

#### 3.2.3A Synchronized Reserve.

- (a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation for hourly Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Synchronized Reserve requirements for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Synchronized Reserve Obligation"), less any amount obtained from condensers associated with provision of Reactive Services as described in section 3.2.3B(i) and any amount obtained from condensers associated with post-contingency operations, as described in section 3.2.3C(b). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (d) of this section, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsections (g), (h) and (i) of this section.
- (b) A resource supplying Synchronized Reserve at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, in excess of its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation, shall be credited as follows:
  - i) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are then subject to the energy dispatch signals and instructions of the Office of the Interconnection and that increase their current output or Demand Resources that reduce their load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event ("Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve") shall be at the Synchronized Energy Premium Price less the hourly integrated real-time LMP, with the exception of those hours in which the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone is not equal to zero. During such hours, Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve resources shall be compensated at the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for the applicable Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone for the lesser of the hourly integrated amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve attributed to the resource as calculated by the Office of the Interconnection, or the actual amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve provided should a Synchronized Reserve Event occur.
  - ii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are synchronized to the grid but, at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection, are operating at a point that deviates from the Office of the Interconnection energy dispatch signals and instructions ("Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve") shall be the higher of (i) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the sum of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer, and (B) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve, as determined

- by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- iii) Credits for Synchronized Reserve provided by Demand Resources that are synchronized to the grid and accept the obligation to reduce load in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event initiated by the Office of the Interconnection shall be the sum of (i) the higher of (A) the Synchronized Reserve offer or (B) the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price and (ii) if a Synchronized Reserve Event is actually initiated by the Office of the Interconnection and the Demand Resource reduced its load in response to the event, the fixed costs associated with achieving the load reduction, as specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (c) The Synchronized Reserve Energy Premium Price is the average of the five-minute Locational Marginal Prices calculated during the Synchronized Reserve Event plus an adder in an amount to be determined periodically by the Office of the Interconnection not less than fifty dollars and not to exceed one hundred dollars per megawatt hour.
- (d) The Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of serving the next increment of demand for Synchronized Reserve in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, inclusive of Synchronized Reserve offer prices and opportunity costs. When the Synchronized Reserve Requirement or Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met, the 5-minute clearing price shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the sum of the Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement and the Synchronized Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Synchronized Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Synchronized Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

- (e) In determining the 5-minute Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the estimated unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource times (B) the megawatts of energy used to provide Synchronized Reserve submitted as part of the Synchronized Reserve offer and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the set point of the generation resource that is expected to be required in order to provide Synchronized Reserve from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.
- (f) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and that actively follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the sum of (i) the product of (A) the megawatts of energy used by the resource to provide Synchronized Reserve as submitted as part of the generation resource's Synchronized Reserve offer times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus of the generation resource, and (ii) the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the difference between the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource and the offer price for energy from the generation resource (at the megawatt level of the Synchronized Reserve set point for the generation resource) in the PJM Interchange Energy Market when the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus is greater than the offer price for energy from the generation resource. The opportunity costs for a Demand Resource shall be zero.
- (g) Charges for Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve will be allocated in proportion to the amount of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to each Synchronized Reserve Obligation. In the event Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve is provided by a Market Seller in excess of that Market Seller's Synchronized Reserve Obligation, the remainder of the Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve that is not utilized to fulfill the Seller's obligation will be allocated proportionately among all other Synchronized Reserve Obligations.

- (h) Any amounts credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.
- (i) In the event the Office of the Interconnection needs to assign more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve during an hour than was estimated as needed at the time the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price was calculated for that hour due to a reduction in available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve, the costs of the excess Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve shall be allocated and charged to those providers of Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve whose available Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve was reduced from the needed amount estimated during the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price calculation, in proportion to the amount of the reduction in Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve availability.
- (j) In the event a generation resource or Demand Resource that either has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned or self-scheduled amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on the Operating Day during which the event occurred. The determination of the amount of Synchronized Reserve credited to a resource shall be on an individual resource basis, not on an aggregate basis.

The resource shall refund payments received for Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it failed to provide. For purposes of determining the amount of the payments to be refunded by a Market Participant, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve on an individual resource basis unless the Market Participant had multiple resources that were assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, in which case the shortfall will be determined on an aggregate basis. For performance determined on an aggregate basis, the response of any resource that provided more Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide will be used to offset the performance of other resources that provided less Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve than they were assigned or self-scheduled to provide during a Synchronized Reserve Event, as calculated in the PJM Manuals. The determination of a Market Participant's aggregate response shall not be taken into consideration in the determination of the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve credited to each individual resource.

The amount refunded shall be determined by multiplying the Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price by the amount of the shortfall of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve, measured in megawatts, for all hours the resource was assigned or self-scheduled to provide Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve for a period of time immediately preceding the Synchronized Reserve Event equal to the lesser of the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events, or the number of days since the resource last failed to provide the amount of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve it was assigned or self-scheduled to provide in response to a Synchronized Reserve Event. The average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events for purposes of this calculation shall be determined by an annual review of the twenty-four month period ending

October 31 of the calendar year in which the review is performed, and shall be rounded down to a whole day value. The Office of the Interconnection shall report the results of its annual review to stakeholders by no later than December 31, and the average number of days between Synchronized Reserve Events shall be effective as of the following January 1. The refunded charges shall be allocated as credits to Market Participants based on its pro rata share of the Synchronized Reserve Obligation megawatts less any Tier 1 Synchronized Reserve applied to its Synchronized Reserve Obligation in the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event for the Reserve Sub-zone or Reserve Zone, except that Market Participants that incur a refund obligation and also have an applicable Synchronized Reserve Obligation during the hour(s) of the Synchronized Reserve Event shall not be included in the allocation of such refund credits. If the event spans multiple hours, the refund credits will be prorated hourly based on the duration of the event within each clock hour.

- (k) The magnitude of response to a Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource or a Demand Resource, except for Batch Load Demand Resources covered by section 3.2.3A(1), is the difference between the generation resource's output or the Demand Resource's consumption at the start of the event and its output or consumption 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output or Demand Resource consumption at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output or greatest Demand Resource consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output or a Demand Resource's consumption 10 minutes after the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output or lowest Demand Resource consumption achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter. The response actually credited to a Demand Resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt consumption of the Demand Resource exceeds the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.
- (1) The magnitude of response by a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the start of a Synchronized Reserve Event shall be the difference between (i) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption at the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the end of the Synchronized Reserve Event in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the magnitude of the response shall be zero if, when the Synchronized Reserve Event commences, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than ten minutes.

#### 3.2.3A.001 Non-Synchronized Reserve.

(a) Each Market Participant that is a Load Serving Entity that is not part of an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have an obligation

for hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve equal to its pro rata share of Non-Synchronized Reserve assigned for the hour for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone of the PJM Region, based on the Market Buyer's total load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) in such Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone for the hour ("Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation"). Those entities that participate in an agreement to share reserves with external entities subject to the requirements in BAL-002 shall have their reserve obligations determined based on the stipulations in such agreement. A Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation shall be charged for the Non-Synchronized Reserve dispatched by the Office of the Interconnection to meet such obligation at the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price determined in accordance with subsection (c) below, plus the amounts, if any, described in subsection (f) below.

- (b) Credits for Non-Synchronized Reserve provided by generation resources that are not operating for energy at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection specifically for the purpose of providing Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be the higher of (i) the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price or (ii) the specific opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Non-Synchronized Reserve, as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals.
- (c) The Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be determined for each Reserve Zone and Reserve Sub-zone by the Office of the Interconnection for each hour of the Operating Day. The hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price shall be calculated as the average of all 5-minute clearing prices calculated during the operating hour. Each 5-minute clearing price shall be calculated as the marginal cost of procuring sufficient Non-Synchronized Reserves and/or Synchronized Reserves in each Reserve Zone or Reserve Subzone inclusive of opportunity costs associated with meeting the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement. When the Primary Reserve Requirement or Extended Primary Reserve Requirement in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone cannot be met at a price less than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor, the 5-minute clearing price for Non-Synchronized Reserve shall be at least greater than or equal to the applicable Reserve Penalty Factor for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone, but less than or equal to the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for the Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone. If the Office of the Interconnection has initiated in a Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone either a voltage reduction action as described in the PJM Manuals or a manual load dump action as described in the PJM Manuals, the 5-minute clearing price shall be the Reserve Penalty Factor for the Primary Reserve Requirement for that Reserve Zone or Reserve Sub-zone.

The Reserve Penalty Factors for the Primary Reserve Requirement shall each be phased in as described below:

- i. \$250/MWh for the 2012/2013 Delivery Year;
- ii. \$400/MWh for the 2013/2014 Delivery Year;
- iii. \$550/MWh for the 2014/2015 Delivery Year; and
- iv. \$850/MWh as of the 2015/2016 Delivery Year.

The Reserve Penalty Factor for the Extended Primary Reserve Requirement shall be \$300/MWh.

By no later than April 30 of each year, the Office of the Interconnection will analyze Market Participants' response to prices exceeding \$1,000/MWh on an annual basis and will provide its analysis to PJM stakeholders. The Office of the Interconnection will also review this analysis to determine whether any changes to the Primary Reserve Penalty Factors are warranted for subsequent Delivery Year(s).

- (d) In determining the 5-minute Non-Synchronized Reserve clearing price, the unit-specific opportunity cost for a generation resource that is not providing energy because they are providing Non-Synchronized Reserves shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order times, (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.
- (e) In determining the credit under subsection (b) to a resource selected to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and that follows the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions, the unit-specific opportunity cost of a generation resource shall be determined for each hour that the Office of the Interconnection requires a generation resource to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve and shall be equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generation resource's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and instructions from the generation resource's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Locational Marginal Price at the generation bus for the generation resource, minus (C) the applicable offer for energy from the generation resource in the PJM Interchange Energy Market.
- (f) Any amounts credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve in an hour in excess of the Non-Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price in that hour shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant that does not meet its hourly Non-Synchronized Reserve Obligation in proportion to its purchases of Non-Synchronized Reserve in megawatt-hours during that hour.
- (g) The magnitude of response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event by a generation resource is the difference between the generation resource's output at the start of the event and its output 10 minutes after the start of the event. In order to allow for small fluctuations and possible telemetry delays, generation resource output at the start of the event is defined as the lowest telemetered generator resource output between one minute prior to and one minute following the start of the event. Similarly, a generation resource's output 10 minutes after the start of the event is defined as the greatest generator resource output achieved between 9 and 11 minutes after the start of the event. The response actually credited to a generation resource will be reduced by the amount the megawatt output of the generation resource falls below the level achieved after 10 minutes by either the end of the event or after 30 minutes from the start of the event, whichever is shorter.
- (h) In the event a generation resource that has been assigned by the Office of the Interconnection to provide Non-Synchronized Reserve fails to provide the assigned amount of Non-Synchronized Reserve in response to a Non-Synchronized Reserve Event, the resource will be credited for Non-Synchronized Reserve capacity in the amount that actually responded for the

contiguous hours the resource was assigned Non-Synchronized Reserve during which the event occurred.

## 3.2.3A.01 Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves.

- (a) The Office of the Interconnection shall satisfy the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement by procuring Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market from Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources, provided that Demand Resources shall be limited to providing the lesser of any limit established by the Reliability First Corporation or SERC, as applicable, or twenty-five percent of the total Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement. Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources that clear in the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market shall receive a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule from the Office of the Interconnection for the relevant Operating Day. PJMSettlement shall be the Counterparty to the purchases and sales of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves in the PJM Interchange Energy Market; provided that PJMSettlement shall not be a contracting party to bilateral transactions between Market Participants or with respect to a self-schedule or self-supply of generation resources by a Market Buyer to satisfy its Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement.
- (b) A Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resource that receives a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule pursuant to subsection (a) of this section shall be paid the hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Market clearing price for the MW obligation in each hour of the schedule, subject to meeting the requirements of subsection (c) of this section.
- (c) To be eligible for payment pursuant to subsection (b) of this section, Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources shall comply with the following provisions:
  - (i) Generation resources with a start time greater than thirty minutes are required to be synchronized and operating at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule and shall have a dispatchable range equal to or greater than the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule.
  - (ii) Generation resources and Demand Resources with start times or shutdown times, respectively, equal to or less than 30 minutes are required to respond to dispatch directives from the Office of the Interconnection during the resource's Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule. To meet this requirement the resource shall be required to start or shut down within the specified notification time plus its start or shut down time, provided that such time shall be less than thirty minutes.
  - (iii) Demand Resources with a Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves schedule shall be credited based on the difference between the resource's MW consumption at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load (starting MW usage) and the resource's MW consumption at the time when the Demand Resource is no longer

dispatched by PJM (ending MW usage). For the purposes of this subsection, a resource's starting MW usage shall be the greatest telemetered consumption between one minute prior to and one minute following the issuance of a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection, and a resource's ending MW usage shall be the lowest consumption between one minute before and one minute after a dispatch instruction from the Office of the Interconnection that is no longer necessary to reduce.

(iv) Notwithstanding subsection (iii) above, the credit for a Batch Load Demand Resource that is at the stage in its production cycle when its energy consumption is less than the level of megawatts in its offer at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load shall be the difference between (i) the "ending MW usage" (as defined above) and (ii) the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption during the minute within the ten minutes after the time of the "ending MW usage" in which the Batch Load Demand Resource's consumption was highest and for which its consumption in all subsequent minutes within the ten minutes was not less than fifty percent of the consumption in such minute; provided that, the credit shall be zero if, at the time the resource is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to reduce its load, the scheduled off-cycle stage of the production cycle is greater than the timeframe for which the resource was dispatched by PJM.

Resources that do not comply with the provisions of this subsection (c) shall not be eligible to receive credits pursuant to subsection (b) of this section.

- (d) The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources satisfying the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement ("Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits") shall equal the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charges per paragraph (i) below. The hourly credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Resources satisfying the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve Requirement ("Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits") shall equal the ratio of the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement, multiplied by the total credits paid to Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Resources and are allocated as Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Charges per paragraph (ii) below.
  - (i) A Market Participant's Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves charge is equal to the ratio of the Market Participant's hourly obligation to the total hourly obligation of all Market Participants in the PJM Region, multiplied by the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits. The hourly obligation for each Market Participant is a megawatt representation of the portion of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits that the Market Participant is responsible for paying

- to PJM. The hourly obligation is equal to the Market Participant's load ratio share of the total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources (described below), based on the Market Participant's total hourly load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) to the total hourly load of all Market Participants in the PJM Region. The total megawatt volume of Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves resources equals the ratio of the Base Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement to the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement multiplied by the total volume of Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves megawatts paid pursuant to paragraph (c) of this section. A Market Participant's hourly Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves obligation can be further adjusted by any Day-ahead Scheduling Reserve bilateral transactions.
- (ii) Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits shall be charged hourly to Market Participants that are net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market based on its positive demand difference ratio share. The positive demand difference for each Market Participant is the difference between its real-time load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation, but not to be less than zero) and cleared Demand Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, net of cleared Increment Offers and cleared Decrement Bids in the Day-ahead Energy Market, when such value is positive. Net purchasers in the Day-ahead Energy Market are those Market Participants that have cleared Demand Bids plus cleared Decrement Bids in excess of its amount of cleared Increment Offers in the Day-ahead Energy Market. If there are no Market Participants with a positive demand difference, the Additional Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves credits are allocated according to paragraph (i) above.
- (e) If the Day-ahead Scheduling Reserves Requirement is not satisfied through the operation of subsection (a) of this section, any additional Operating Reserves required to meet the requirement shall be scheduled by the Office of the Interconnection pursuant to Section 3.2.3 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement.

#### 3.2.3B Reactive Services.

- (a) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection shall be credited as specified below for the operation of its resource. These provisions are intended to provide payments to generating units when the LMP dispatch algorithms would not result in the dispatch needed for the required reactive service. LMP will be used to compensate generators that are subject to redispatch for reactive transfer limits.
- (b) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's resource is reduced or suspended at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Sections 3.2.3B(c) & 3.2.3B(d).
- (c) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, where such unit is pool-scheduled (or

self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override) shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost by receiving a credit hourly in an amount equal to the product of (A) the deviation of the generating unit's output necessary to follow the Office of the Interconnection's signals and the generating unit's expected output level if it had been dispatched in economic merit order, times (B) the Real-time Price at the generation bus for the generating unit, minus (C) the *Total Lost Opportunity Offer*, provided that the resulting outcome is greater than \$0.00. This equation is represented as (A\*B) - C.

- (d) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a combustion turbine unit or combined cycle unit operating in simple cycle mode that is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), operated as requested by the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost, limited to the lesser of the unit's Economic Maximum or the unit's *Generation Resource* Maximum Output, if the unit output is reduced at the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and the real time LMP at the unit's bus is higher than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection as directed by the PJM dispatcher, then the Market Seller shall be credited in a manner consistent with that described above in Section 3.2.3B(c) for a steam unit or a combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode.
- (e) At the end of each Operating Day, where the active energy output of a Market Seller's unit is increased at the request of the Office of the Interconnection for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability within the PJM Region and the offered price of the energy is above the real-time LMP at the unit's bus, the Market Seller shall be credited according to Section 3.2.3B(f).
- (f) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from either a steam-electric generating unit, combined cycle unit or combustion turbine unit, where such unit is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the hourly integrated, real time LMP at the unit's bus is lower than the price offered by the Market Seller for energy from the unit at the level of output requested by the Office of the Interconnection (as indicated either by the desired MWs of output from the unit determined by PJM's unit dispatch system or as directed by the PJM dispatcher through a manual override), shall receive a credit hourly in an amount equal to {(AG LMPDMW) x (UB URTLMP)} where:

AG equals the actual hourly integrated output of the unit;

LMPDMW equals the level of output for the unit determined according to the point on the scheduled offer curve on which the unit was operating corresponding to the hourly integrated real time LMP at the unit's bus and adjusted for any Regulation or Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve assignments;

UB equals the unit offer for that unit for which output is increased, determined according to the lesser of the Final Offer or Committed Offer;

# URTLMP equals the real time LMP at the unit's bus; and

where UB - URTLMP shall not be negative.

- (g) A Market Seller providing Reactive Services from a hydroelectric resource where such resource is pool scheduled (or self-scheduled, if operating according to Section 1.10.3 (c) hereof), and where the output of such resource is altered from the schedule submitted by the Market Seller for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be compensated for lost opportunity cost in the same manner as provided in sections 3.2.2(d) and 3.2.3A(f) and further detailed in the PJM Manuals.
- (h) If a Market Seller believes that, due to specific pre-existing binding commitments to which it is a party, and that properly should be recognized for purposes of this section, the above calculations do not accurately compensate the Market Seller for lost opportunity cost associated with following the Office of the Interconnection's dispatch instructions to reduce or suspend a unit's output for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, then the Office of the Interconnection, the Market Monitoring Unit and the individual Market Seller will discuss a mutually acceptable, modified amount of such alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, taking into account the specific circumstances binding on the Market Seller. Following such discussion, if the Office of the Interconnection accepts a modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, the Office of the Interconnection shall invoice the Market Seller accordingly. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the modified amount of alternate lost opportunity cost compensation, as accepted by the Office of the Interconnection, it will exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns.
- The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by generating units maintaining reactive reliability shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the overall PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generating units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generating unit's operator indicates that the generating unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generating unit provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generating unit's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of MW energy usage for providing synchronous condensing multiplied by the real time LMP at the generating unit's bus, (C) the generating unit's startup-cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generating resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated to provide Reactive Services was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generating

unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (1) below.

- (j) A Market Seller's pool scheduled steam-electric generating unit or combined cycle unit operating in combined cycle mode, that is not committed to operate in the Day-ahead Market, but that is directed by the Office of the Interconnection to operate solely for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability, at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, shall be credited in the amount of the unit's offered price for start-up and no-load fees. The unit also shall receive, if applicable, compensation in accordance with Sections 3.2.3B(e)-(f).
- (k) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in Sections 3.2.3B(b)-(j) shall be the cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in such transmission zone.
- (1) The cost of Reactive Services for the purpose of maintaining reactive reliability in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.
- Generating units receiving dispatch instructions from the Office of the Interconnection (m)under the expectation of increased actual or reserve reactive shall inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher if the requested reactive capability is not achievable. Should the operator of a unit receiving such instructions realize at any time during which said instruction is effective that the unit is not, or likely would not be able to, provide the requested amount of reactive support, the operator shall as soon as practicable inform the Office of the Interconnection dispatcher of the unit's inability, or expected inability, to provide the required reactive support, so that the associated dispatch instruction may be cancelled. PJM Performance Compliance personnel will audit operations after-the-fact to determine whether a unit that has altered its active power output at the request of the Office of the Interconnection has provided the actual reactive support or the reactive reserve capability requested by the Office of the Interconnection. PJM shall utilize data including, but not limited to, historical reactive performance and stated reactive capability curves in order to make this determination, and may withhold such compensation as described above if reactive support as requested by the Office of the Interconnection was not or could not have been provided.

#### 3.2.3C Synchronous Condensing for Post-Contingency Operation.

- (a) Under normal circumstances, PJM operates generation out of merit order to control contingency overloads when the flow on the monitored element for loss of the contingent element ("contingency flow") exceeds the long-term emergency rating for that facility, typically a 4-hour or 2-hour rating. At times however, and under certain, specific system conditions, PJM does not operate generation out of merit order for certain contingency overloads until the contingency flow on the monitored element exceeds the 30-minute rating for that facility ("post-contingency operation"). In conjunction with such operation, when the contingency flow on such element exceeds the long-term emergency rating, PJM operates synchronous condensers in the areas affected by such constraints, to the extent they are available, to provide greater certainty that such resources will be capable of producing energy in sufficient time to reduce the flow on the monitored element below the normal rating should such contingency occur.
- (b) The amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operation shall be counted as Synchronized Reserve satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. Operators of these generation units shall be notified of such provision, and to the extent a generation unit's operator indicates that the generation unit is capable of providing Synchronized Reserve, shall be subject to the same requirements contained in Section 3.2.3A regarding provision of Tier 2 Synchronized Reserve. At the end of each Operating Day, to the extent a condenser operated in conjunction with post-contingency operation also provided Synchronized Reserve, a Market Seller shall be credited for providing synchronous condensing in conjunction with post-contingency operation at the request of the Office of the Interconnection, in an amount equal to the higher of (i) the hourly Synchronized Reserve Market Clearing Price for each hour a generation resource provided synchronous condensing multiplied by the amount of Synchronized Reserve provided by the synchronous condenser or (ii) the sum of (A) the generation resource's hourly cost to provide synchronous condensing, calculated in accordance with the PJM Manuals, (B) the hourly product of the megawatts of energy used to provide synchronous condensing multiplied by the real-time LMP at the generation bus of the generation resource, (C) the generation resource's start-up cost of providing synchronous condensing, and (D) the unit-specific lost opportunity cost of the generation resource supplying the increment of Synchronized Reserve as determined by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with procedures specified in the PJM Manuals. To the extent a condenser operated in association with post-contingency constraint control was not also providing Synchronized Reserve, the Market Seller shall be credited only for the generation unit's cost to condense, as described in (ii) above. The total Synchronized Reserve Obligations of all Load Serving Entities under section 3.2.3A(a) in the zone where these condensers are located shall be reduced by the amount counted as satisfying the PJM Synchronized Reserve requirements. The Synchronized Reserve Obligation of each Load Serving Entity in the zone under section 3.2.3A(a) shall be reduced to the same extent that the costs of such condensers counted as Synchronized Reserve are allocated to such Load Serving Entity pursuant to subsection (d) below.
- (c) The sum of the foregoing credits as specified in section 3.2.3C(b) shall be the cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations for the Operating Day and shall be separately determined for each transmission zone in the PJM Region based on whether the resource was dispatched in association with post-contingency operation in such transmission zone.

(d) The cost of synchronous condensers associated with post-contingency operations in a transmission zone in the PJM Region for each Operating Day shall be allocated and charged to each Market Participant in proportion to its deliveries of energy to load (net of operating Behind The Meter Generation) in such transmission zone, served under Network Transmission Service, in megawatt-hours during that Operating Day, as compared to all such deliveries for all Market Participants in such transmission zone.

#### 3.2.4 Transmission Congestion Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Congestion Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

# 3.2.5 Transmission Loss Charges.

Each Market Buyer shall be assessed Transmission Loss Charges as specified in Section 5 of this Schedule.

# 3.2.6 Emergency Energy.

- (a) When the Office of the Interconnection has implemented Emergency procedures, resources offering Emergency energy are eligible to set real-time Locational Marginal Prices, capped at the energy offer cap plus the sum of the applicable Reserve Penalty Factors for the Synchronized Reserve Requirement and Primary Reserve Requirement, provided that the Emergency energy is needed to meet demand in the PJM Region.
- (b) Market Participants shall be allocated a proportionate share of the net cost of Emergency energy purchased by the Office of the Interconnection. Such allocated share during each hour of such Emergency energy purchase shall be in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales. This deviation shall not include any reduction or suspension of output of pool scheduled resources requested by PJM to manage an Emergency within the PJM Region.
- (c) Net revenues in excess of Real-time Prices attributable to sales of energy in connection with Emergencies to other Control Areas shall be credited to Market Participants during each hour of such Emergency energy sale in proportion to the sum of (i) each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Energy Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market purchases or decreases its spot market sales, and (ii) each Market Participant's energy sales from within the PJM Region to entities outside the PJM Region that have been curtailed by PJM.
- (d) The net costs or net revenues associated with sales or purchases of hourly energy in connection with a Minimum Generation Emergency in the PJM Region, or in another Control Area, shall be allocated during each hour of such Emergency sale or purchase to each Market Participant in proportion to the amount of each Market Participant's real-time deviation from its

net PJM Interchange in the Day-ahead Market, whenever that deviation increases the Market Participant's spot market sales or decreases its spot market purchases.

# **3.2.7** Billing.

- (a) PJMSettlement shall prepare a billing statement each billing cycle for each Market Buyer in accordance with the charges and credits specified in Sections 3.2.1 through 3.2.6 of this Schedule, and showing the net amount to be paid or received by the Market Buyer. Billing statements shall provide sufficient detail, as specified in the PJM Manuals, to allow verification of the billing amounts and completion of the Market Buyer's internal accounting.
- (b) If deliveries to a Market Buyer that has PJM Interchange meters in accordance with Section 14 of the Operating Agreement include amounts delivered for a Market Participant that does not have PJM Interchange meters separate from those of the metered Market Buyer, PJMSettlement shall prepare a separate billing statement for the unmetered Market Participant based on the allocation of deliveries agreed upon between the Market Buyer and the unmetered Market Participant specified by them to the Office of the Interconnection.

# **5.2** Transmission Congestion Credit Calculation.

# 5.2.1 Eligibility.

- (a) Except as provided in Section 5.2.1(b), each FTR Holder shall receive as a Transmission Congestion Credit a proportional share of the total Transmission Congestion Charges collected for each constrained hour.
- (b) If an Effective FTR Holder between specified delivery and receipt buses acquired the Financial Transmission Right in a Financial Transmission Rights auction (the procedures for which are set forth in Part 7 of this Schedule 1) and (i) had an Increment Offer and/or Decrement Bid that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Dayahead Energy Market for delivery or receipt at or near delivery or receipt buses of the Financial Transmission Right or had an Up-to Congestion Transaction that was accepted by the Office of the Interconnection for an applicable hour in the Day-ahead Energy Market for a path at or near the path of the Financial Transmission Right; and (ii) the result of the acceptance of such Increment Offer, Decrement Bid or Up-to Congestion Transaction is that the difference in Locational Marginal Prices in the Day-ahead Energy Market between such delivery and receipt buses is greater than the difference in Locational Marginal Prices between such delivery and receipt buses in the Real-time Energy Market, then the Market Participant shall not receive any Transmission Congestion Credit, associated with such Financial Transmission Right in such hour, in excess of one divided by the number of hours in the applicable month multiplied by the amount that the Market Participant paid for the Financial Transmission Right in the Financial Transmission Rights auction.
- (c) For purposes of Section 5.2.1(b) a bus shall be considered at or near the Financial Transmission Right delivery or receipt bus if seventy-five percent or more of the energy injected or withdrawn at that bus and which is withdrawn or injected at any other bus is reflected in the constrained path between the subject Financial Transmission Right delivery and receipt buses that were acquired in the Financial Transmission Rights auction.
- (d) The Market Monitoring Unit shall calculate Transmission Congestion Credits pursuant to this section and section VI of Attachment M Appendix. Nothing in this section shall preclude the Market Monitoring Unit from action to recover inappropriate benefits from the subject activity if the amount forfeited is less than the benefit derived by the Effective FTR Holder. If the Office of the Interconnection agrees with such calculation, then it shall impose the forfeiture of the Transmission Congestion Credit accordingly. If the Office of the Interconnection does not agree with the calculation, then it shall impose a forfeiture of Transmission Congestion Credit consistent with its determination. If the Market Monitoring Unit disagrees with the Office of the Interconnection's determination, it may exercise its powers to inform the Commission staff of its concerns and may request an adjustment. This provision is duplicated in section VI of Attachment M Appendix. An Effective FTR Holder objecting to the application of this rule shall have recourse to the Commission for review of the application of the FTR forfeiture rule to its trading activity.

#### **5.2.2** Financial Transmission Rights.

- (a) Transmission Congestion Credits will be calculated based upon the Financial Transmission Rights held at the time of the constrained hour. Except as provided in subsection (e) below, Financial Transmission Rights shall be auctioned as set forth in Section 7.
- (b) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is positive (a benefit to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Obligation is negative (a liability to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.
- (c) The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is based on the Financial Transmission Right MW reservation and the difference between the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery and the point of receipt of the Financial Transmission Right when that difference is positive. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is positive (a benefit to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt. The hourly economic value of a Financial Transmission Right Option is zero (neither a benefit nor a liability to the FTR Holder) when the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of receipt is higher than the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the point of delivery.
- (d) In addition to transactions with PJMSettlement in the Financial Transmission Rights auctions administered by the Office of the Interconnection, a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period, may be sold or otherwise transferred to a third party by bilateral agreement, subject to compliance with such procedures as may be established by the Office of the Interconnection for verification of the rights of the purchaser or transferee.
  - (i) Market Participants may enter into bilateral agreements to transfer to a third party a Financial Transmission Right, for its entire tenure or for a specified period. Such bilateral transactions shall be reported to the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with this Schedule and pursuant to the LLC's rules related to its eFTR tools.
  - (ii) For purposes of clarity, with respect to all bilateral transactions for the transfer of Financial Transmission Rights, the rights and obligations pertaining to the Financial Transmission Rights that are the subject of such a bilateral transaction shall pass to the buyer under the bilateral contract subject to the provisions of this Schedule. Such bilateral transactions shall not modify the location or reconfigure the Financial Transmission Rights. In no event shall the purchase and sale of a Financial Transmission Right pursuant to a bilateral transaction constitute a transaction with PJMSettlement or a transaction in any auction under this Schedule.

- (iii) Consent of the Office of the Interconnection shall be required for a seller to transfer to a buyer any Financial Transmission Right Obligation. Such consent shall be based upon the Office of the Interconnection's assessment of the buyer's ability to perform the obligations, including meeting applicable creditworthiness requirements, transferred in the bilateral contract. If consent for a transfer is not provided by the Office of the Interconnection, the title to the Financial Transmission Rights shall not transfer to the third party and the FTR Holder shall continue to receive all Transmission Congestion Credits attributable to the Financial Transmission Rights and remain subject to all credit requirements and obligations associated with the Financial Transmission Rights.
- (iv) A seller under such a bilateral contract shall guarantee and indemnify the Office of the Interconnection, PJMSettlement, and the Members for the buyer's obligation to pay any charges associated with the transferred Financial Transmission Right and for which payment is not made to PJMSettlement by the buyer under such a bilateral transaction.
- (v) All payments and related charges associated with such a bilateral contract shall be arranged between the parties to such bilateral contract and shall not be billed or settled by PJMSettlement or the Office of the Interconnection. The LLC, PJMSettlement, and the Members will not assume financial responsibility for the failure of a party to perform obligations owed to the other party under such a bilateral contract reported to the Office of the Interconnection under this Schedule.
- (vi) All claims regarding a default of a buyer to a seller under such a bilateral contract shall be resolved solely between the buyer and the seller.
- Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, at their election, may receive a direct allocation of Financial Transmission Rights instead of an allocation of Auction Revenue Rights. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers may make this election for the succeeding two annual FTR auctions after the integration of the new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market. Such election shall be made prior to the commencement of each annual FTR auction. For purposes of this election, the Allegheny Power Zone shall be considered a new zone with respect to the annual Financial Transmission Right auction in 2003 and 2004. Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers in new PJM zones that elect not to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights shall receive allocations of Auction Revenue Rights. During the annual allocation process, the Financial Transmission Right allocation for new PJM zones shall be performed simultaneously with the Auction Revenue Rights allocations in existing and new PJM zones. Prior to the effective date of the initial allocation of FTRs in a new PJM Zone, PJM shall file with FERC, under section 205 of the Federal Power Act, the FTRs and ARRs allocated in accordance with sections 5 and 7 of this Schedule 1.

- (f) For Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through new PJM zones, that elect to receive direct allocations of Financial Transmission Rights, Financial Transmission Rights shall be allocated using the same allocation methodology as is specified for the allocation of Auction Revenue Rights in Section 7.4.2 and in accordance with the following:
  - (i) Subject to subsection (ii) of this section, all Financial Transmission Rights must be simultaneously feasible. If all Financial Transmission Right requests made when Financial Transmission Rights are allocated for the new zone are not feasible then Financial Transmission Rights are prorated and allocated in proportion to the MW level requested and in inverse proportion to the effect on the binding constraints.
  - If any Financial Transmission Right requests that are equal to or less than a (ii) Network Service User's Zonal Base Load for the Zone or fifty percent of its transmission responsibility for Non-Zone Network Load, or fifty percent of megawatts of firm service between the receipt and delivery points of Firm Transmission Customers, are not feasible in the annual allocation and auction processes due to system conditions, then PJM shall increase the capability limits of the binding constraints that would have rendered the Financial Transmission Rights infeasible to the extent necessary in order to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights without their being infeasible for all rounds of the annual allocation and auction processes, provided that this subsection (ii) shall not apply if the infeasibility is caused by extraordinary circumstances. Additionally, such increased limits shall be included in subsequent modeling during the Planning Year to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions; unless and to the extent those system conditions that contributed to infeasibility in the annual process are not extant for the time period subject to the subsequent modeling, such as would be the case, for example, if transmission facilities are returned to service during the Planning Year. In these cases, any increase in the capability limits taken under this subsection (ii) during the annual process will be removed from subsequent modeling to support any incremental allocations of Auction Revenue Rights and monthly and balance of the Planning Period Financial Transmission Rights auctions. In addition, PJM may remove or lower the increased capability limits, if feasible, during subsequent FTR Auctions if the removal or lowering of the increased capability limits does not impact Auction Revenue Rights funding and net auction revenues are positive.

For the purposes of this subsection (ii), extraordinary circumstances shall mean an unanticipated event outside the control of PJM that reduces the capability of existing or planned transmission facilities and such reduction in capability is the cause of the infeasibility of such Financial Transmission Rights. Extraordinary circumstances do not include those system conditions and assumptions modeled in simultaneous feasibility analyses conducted pursuant to section 7.5 of Schedule 1 of this Agreement. If PJM allocates Financial Transmission Rights as a result

- of this subsection (ii) that would not otherwise have been feasible, then PJM shall notify Members and post on its web site (a) the aggregate megawatt quantities, by sources and sinks, of such Financial Transmission Rights and (b) any increases in capability limits used to allocate such Financial Transmission Rights.
- (iii) In the event that Network Load changes from one Network Service User to another after an initial or annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights in a new zone, Financial Transmission Rights will be reassigned on a proportional basis from the Network Service User losing the load to the Network Service User that is gaining the Network Load.
- (g) At least one month prior to the integration of a new zone into the PJM Interchange Energy Market, Network Service Users and Firm Transmission Customers that take service that sinks in, sources in, or is transmitted through the new zone, shall receive an initial allocation of Financial Transmission Rights that will be in effect from the date of the integration of the new zone until the next annual allocation of Financial Transmission Rights and Auction Revenue Rights. Such allocation of Financial Transmission Rights shall be made in accordance with Section 5.2.2(f) of this Schedule.
- (h) Reserved.

#### 5.2.3 Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits.

A Target Allocation of Transmission Congestion Credits for each FTR Holder shall be determined for each Financial Transmission Right. Each Financial Transmission Right shall be multiplied by the Day-ahead Congestion Price differences for the receipt and delivery points associated with the Financial Transmission Right, calculated as the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the delivery point(s) minus the Day-ahead Congestion Price at the receipt point(s). For the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Zone is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Zone multiplied by the percent of annual peak load assigned to each node in the Zone. Commencing with the 2015/2016 Planning Period, for the purposes of calculating Transmission Congestion Credits, the Day-ahead Congestion Price of a Residual Metered Load aggregate is calculated as the sum of the Day-ahead Congestion Price of each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate multiplied by the percent of the annual peak residual load assigned to each bus that comprises the Residual Metered Load aggregate. When the FTR Target Allocation is positive, the FTR Target Allocation is a credit to the FTR Holder. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is a debit to the FTR Holder if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Obligation. When the FTR Target Allocation is negative, the FTR Target Allocation is set to zero if the FTR is a Financial Transmission Right Option. The total Target Allocation for Network Service Users and Transmission Customers for each hour shall be the sum of the Target Allocations associated with all of the Network Service Users' or Transmission Customers' Financial Transmission Rights.

#### **5.2.4** [Reserved.]

# 5.2.5 Calculation of Transmission Congestion Credits.

- (a) The total of all the positive Target Allocations determined as specified above shall be compared to the total Transmission Congestion Charges in each hour resulting from both the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market. If the total of the Target Allocations is less than the total of the Transmission Congestion Charges, the Transmission Congestion Credit for each entity holding an FTR shall be equal to its Target Allocation. All remaining Transmission Congestion Charges shall be distributed as described below in Section 5.2.6 "Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges."
- (b) If the total of the Target Allocations is greater than the total Transmission Congestion Charges for the hour resulting from both the Day-ahead Energy Market and the Real-time Energy Market, each FTR Holder shall be assigned a share of the total Transmission Congestion Charges in proportion to its Target Allocations for Financial Transmission Rights which have a positive Target Allocation value. Financial Transmission Rights which have a negative Target Allocation value are assigned the full Target Allocation value as a negative Transmission Congestion Credit.
- (c) At the end of a Planning Period if all FTR Holders did not receive Transmission Congestion Credits equal to their Target Allocations, the Office of the Interconnection shall assess a charge equal to the difference between the Transmission Congestion Credit Target Allocations for all revenue deficient FTRs and the actual Transmission Congestion Credits allocated to those FTR Holders. A charge assessed pursuant to this section shall also include any aggregate charge assessed pursuant to section 7.4.4(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement and shall be allocated to all FTR Holders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. The charge shall be calculated and allocated in accordance with the following methodology:
  - 1. The Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total amount of uplift required as {[sum of the total monthly deficiencies in FTR Target Allocations for the Planning Period + the sum of the ARR Target Allocation deficiencies determined pursuant to section 7.4.4(c) of Schedule 1 of this Agreement] [sum of the total monthly excess ARR revenues and congestion charges for the Planning Period]}.
  - 2. For each Market Participant that held an FTR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all FTRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of Interconnection shall set the value to zero.
  - 3. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an uplift charge to each Market Participant that held an FTR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula: {[total uplift] \* [total Target Allocation for all FTRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning

Period] / [total Target Allocations for all FTRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period]}.

# **5.2.6** Distribution of Excess Congestion Charges.

- (a) Excess Transmission Congestion Charges accumulated in a month shall be distributed to each FTR Holder in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Holder during that month as compared to its total Target Allocations for the month.
- (b) After the excess Transmission Congestion Charge distribution described in Section 5.2.6(a) is performed, any excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a month shall be distributed to each FTR Holder in proportion to, but not more than, any deficiency in the share of Transmission Congestion Charges received by the FTR Holder during the current Planning Period, including previously distributed excess Transmission Congestion Charges, as compared to its total Target Allocation for the Planning Period.
- (c) Any excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining at the end of a Planning Period shall be distributed to each holder of Auction Revenue Rights in proportion to, but not more than, any Auction Revenue Right deficiencies for that Planning Period.
- (d) Any excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after a distribution pursuant to subsection (c) of this section shall be distributed to all FTR Holders on a pro-rata basis according to the total Target Allocations for all FTRs held at any time during the relevant Planning Period. Any allocation pursuant to this subsection (d) shall be conducted in accordance with the following methodology:
  - 1. For each Market Participant that held an FTR during the Planning Period, the Office of the Interconnection shall calculate the total Target Allocation associated with all FTRs held by the Market Participant during the Planning Period, provided that, the foregoing notwithstanding, if the total Target Allocation for an individual Market Participant calculated pursuant to this section is negative the Office of the Interconnection shall set the value to zero.
  - 2. The Office of the Interconnection shall then allocate an excess Transmission Congestion Charge credit to each Market Participant that held an FTR at any time during the Planning Period in accordance with the following formula: {[total excess Transmission Congestion Charges remaining after distributions pursuant to subsection (a)-(c) of this section] \* [total Target Allocation for all FTRs held by the Market Participant at any time during the Planning Period] / [total Target Allocations for all FTRs held by all PJM Market Participants at any time during the Planning Period]}.

# 8.2 Participant Qualifications

Two primary types of distributed resources are candidates to participate in the PJM Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program:

#### On Site Generators

These generators (including Behind The Meter Generation) can be either synchronized or non-synchronized to the grid. Capacity Resources are not eligible for compensation under this program. Injections into the grid by local generators also will not be eligible for compensation under this program.

#### **Load Reductions**

A participant that has the ability to reduce a measurable and verifiable portion of its load, as metered on an EDC account basis.

Only Members or Special Members may participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program by complying with all of the requirements of the applicable Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority and all other applicable federal, state and local regulatory entities together with the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program provisions herein, including, but not limited to, the Registration section. Special membership provisions have been established for program participants in the Energy Only Option, as described below. The special membership provisions shall not apply to program participants in the Full Program Option. Any existing PJM Member or Special Member may participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program on behalf of non-members as the Curtailment Service Provider. All payments are made to the PJM Member or Special Member in such case. Curtailment Service Providers must become signatories to the PJM Operating Agreement, as described in the *PJM Manual for Administrative Services for the Operating Agreement of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.* However, for Special Members the \$5,000 annual member fee, the \$1,500 application fee, and liability for Member defaults are waived, along with the following other modifications.

Special Members are limited to be PJM Market Sellers; Voting privileges and sector designation are waived; Thirty day notice for waiting period is waived; Requirement for 24/7 control center coverage is waived; No PJM-supported user group capability is permitted.

To participate in the Emergency Load Response Program and Pre-Emergency Load Response Program, the Demand Resource must:

Be capable of reducing at least 100 kW of load; Be capable of receiving notification of a Load Management Event.

# **8.11** Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant Aggregation.

The purpose for aggregation is to allow the participation of End-Use Customers in the Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Programs that can provide less than 100 kW of demand response on an individual basis. Emergency Load Response and Pre-Emergency Load Response Participant aggregations shall be subject to the following requirements:

- i. All End-Use Customers in an aggregation shall be specifically identified;
- ii. All End-Use Customers in an aggregation shall be served by the same electric distribution company;
- iii. All End-Use Customers in an aggregation that settle at Transmission Zone, existing load aggregate, or node prices shall be located in the same Transmission Zone, existing load aggregate or at the same node, respectively;
- iv. Energy settlement will be based on each individual customer's load reductions, or a current statistical sample of end-use customers' load reductions for non-interval metered residential Direct Load Control customers as set forth in the PJM Manuals, pursuant to section 3.3A of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region and the PJM Manuals. Capacity compliance will be based on each individual customers' load reductions, or a current statistical sample of end-use customers' load reductions, and then aggregated pursuant to section 3.3A of Schedule 1 of this Agreement, the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement Among Load Serving Entities in the PJM Region and the PJM Manuals; and
- v. Each End-Use Customer site must meet the requirements for market participation by a Demand Resource.

# Section(s) of the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement

(Clean Format)

#### **ARTICLE 1 – DEFINITIONS**

Unless the context otherwise specifies or requires, capitalized terms used herein shall have the respective meanings assigned herein or in the Schedules hereto for all purposes of this Agreement (such definitions to be equally applicable to both the singular and the plural forms of the terms defined). Unless otherwise specified, all references herein to Articles, Sections or Schedules, are to Articles, Sections or Schedules of this Agreement. As used in this Agreement:

#### 1.1 Agreement

Agreement shall mean this Reliability Assurance Agreement, together with all Schedules hereto, as amended from time to time.

#### 1.1A Annual Demand Resource

Annual Demand Resource shall mean a resource that is placed under the direction of the Office of the Interconnection during the Delivery Year, and will be available for an unlimited number of interruptions during such Delivery Year by the Office of the Interconnection, and will be capable of maintaining each such interruption between the hours of 10:00AM to 10:00PM Eastern Prevailing Time for the months of June through October and the following May, and 6:00AM through 9:00PM Eastern Prevailing Time for the months of November through April unless there is an Office of the Interconnection approved maintenance outage during October through April. The Annual Demand Resource must be available in the corresponding Delivery year to be offered for sale or Self-Supplied in an RPM Auction, or included as an Annual Demand Resource in an FRR Capacity Plan for the corresponding Delivery Year.

# 1.1B Annual Energy Efficiency Resource

Annual Energy Efficiency Resource shall mean a project, including installation of more efficient devices or equipment or implementation of more efficient processes or systems, meeting the requirements of Schedule 6 of this Agreement and exceeding then-current building codes, appliance standards, or other relevant standards, designed to achieve a continuous (during the summer and winter periods described in Schedule 6 and the PJM Manuals) reduction in electric energy consumption that is not reflected in the peak load forecast prepared for the Delivery Year for which the Energy Efficiency Resource is proposed, and that is fully implemented at all times during such Delivery Year, without any requirement of notice, dispatch, or operator intervention.

# 1.2 Applicable Regional Entity

Applicable Regional Entity shall have the same meaning as in the PJM Tariff.

# 1.2A Base Capacity Demand Resource

Base Capacity Demand Resource shall mean, for the 2018/2019 and 2019/2020 Delivery

Years, a resource that is placed under the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and that will be available June through September of a Delivery Year, and will be available to the Office of the Interconnection for an unlimited number of interruptions during such months, and will be capable of maintaining each such interruption for at least a 10-hour duration between the hours of 10:00AM to 10:00PM Eastern Prevailing Time. The Base Capacity Demand Resource must be available June through September in the corresponding Delivery Year to be offered for sale or self-supplied in an RPM Auction, or included as an Base Capacity Demand Resource in an FRR Capacity Plan for the corresponding Delivery Year.

# 1.2B Base Capacity Energy Efficiency Resource

Base Capacity Energy Efficiency Resource shall mean, for the 2018/2019 and 2019/2020 Delivery Years, a project, including installation of more efficient devices or equipment or implementation of more efficient processes or systems, meeting the requirements of Schedule 6 of this Agreement and exceeding then-current building codes, appliance standards, or other relevant standards, designed to achieve a continuous (during the summer peak periods as described in Schedule 6 and the PJM Manuals) reduction in electric energy consumption that is not reflected in the peak load forecast prepared for the Delivery Year for which the Base Capacity Energy Efficiency Resource is proposed, and that is fully implemented at all times during such Delivery Year, without any requirement of notice, dispatch, or operator intervention.

# **1.2C** Base Capacity Resource

Base Capacity Resource shall have the same meaning as in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.3 Base Residual Auction

Base Residual Auction shall have the same meaning as in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.4 Behind The Meter Generation

Behind The Meter Generation shall mean a generating unit that delivers energy to load without using the Transmission System or any distribution facilities (unless the entity that owns or leases the distribution facilities consented to such use of the distribution facilities and such consent has been demonstrated to the satisfaction of the Office of the Interconnection; provided, however, that Behind The Meter Generation does not include (i) at any time, any portion of such generating unit's capacity that is designated as a Capacity Resource or (ii) in any hour, any portion of the output of such generating unit that is sold to another entity for consumption at another electrical location or into the PJM Interchange Energy Market.

# 1.5 Black Start Capability

Black Start Capability shall mean the ability of a generating unit or station to go from a shutdown condition to an operating condition and start delivering power without assistance from the power system.

# 1.6 Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective ("CETO")

Capacity Emergency Transfer Objective ("CETO") shall mean the amount of electric energy that a given area must be able to import in order to remain within a loss of load expectation of one event in 25 years when the area is experiencing a localized capacity emergency, as determined in accordance with the PJM Manuals. Without limiting the foregoing, CETO shall be calculated based in part on EFORD determined in accordance with Paragraph C of Schedule 5.

# 1.7 Capacity Emergency Transmission Limit ("CETL")

Capacity Emergency Transmission Limit ("CETL") shall mean the capability of the transmission system to support deliveries of electric energy to a given area experiencing a localized capacity emergency as determined in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# 1.7A Capacity Import Limit

Capacity Import Limit shall mean, (a) for the PJM Region, (1) the maximum megawatt quantity of external Generation Capacity Resources that PJM determines for each Delivery Year, through appropriate modeling and the application of engineering judgment, the transmission system can receive, in aggregate at the interface of the PJM Region with all external balancing authority areas and deliver to load in the PJM Region under capacity emergency conditions without violating applicable reliability criteria on any bulk electric system facility of 100kV or greater, internal or external to the PJM Region, that has an electrically significant response to transfers on such interface, minus (2) the then-applicable Capacity Benefit Margin; and (b) for certain source zones identified in the PJM manuals as groupings of one or more balancing authority areas, (1) the maximum megawatt quantity of external Generation Capacity Resources that PJM determines the transmission system can receive at the interface of the PJM Region with each such source zone and deliver to load in the PJM Region under capacity emergency conditions without violating applicable reliability criteria on any bulk electric system facility of 100kV or greater, internal or external to the PJM Region, that has an electrically significant response to transfers on such interface, minus the then-applicable Capacity Benefit Margin times (2) the ratio of the maximum import quantity from each such source zone divided by the PJM total maximum import quantity. As more fully set forth in the PJM Manuals, PJM shall make such determination based on the latest peak load forecast for the studied period, the same computer simulation model of loads, generation and transmission topography employed in the determination of Capacity Emergency Transmission Limit for such Delivery Year, including external facilities from an industry standard model of the loads, generation, and transmission topography of the Eastern Interconnection under peak conditions. PJM shall specify in the PJM Manuals the areas and minimum distribution factors for identifying monitored bulk electric system facilities that have an electrically significant response to such transfers on the PJM interface. Employing such tools, PJM shall model increased power transfers from external areas

into PJM to determine the transfer level at which one or more reliability criteria is violated on any monitored bulk electric system facilities that have an electrically significant response to such transfers. For the PJM Region Capacity Import Limit, PJM shall optimize transfers from other source areas not experiencing any reliability criteria violations as appropriate to increase the Capacity Import Limit. The aggregate megawatt quantity of transfers into PJM at the point where any increase in transfers on the interface would violate reliability criteria will establish the Capacity Import Limit. Notwithstanding the foregoing, a Capacity Resource located outside the PJM Region shall not be subject to the Capacity Import Limit if the Capacity Market Seller seeks an exception thereto by demonstrating to PJM, by no later than five (5) business days prior to the commencement of the offer period for the relevant RPM Auction, that such resource meets all of the following requirements:

- (i) it has, at the time such exception is requested, met all applicable requirements to be treated as equivalent to PJM Region internal generation that is not subject to NERC tagging as an interchange transaction, or the Capacity Market Seller has committed in writing that it will meet such requirements, unless prevented from doing so by circumstances beyond the control of the Capacity Market Seller, prior to the relevant Delivery Year;
- (ii) at the time such exception is requested, it has either: (a) long-term firm transmission service confirmed on the complete transmission path from such resource into PJM for the relevant Delivery Year and each subsequent Delivery Year up through and including the Delivery Year for the next Base Residual Auction if the initial Capacity Import Limit exception request is for a Delivery Year for which the Base Residual Auction has already been conducted; or (b) long-term firm transmission service confirmed on the complete transmission path from such resource into PJM with rollover rights for the relevant Delivery Year if the Capacity Import Limit exception request is for the Base Residual Auction; and
- (iii) it is, by written commitment of the Capacity Market Seller, subject to the same obligations imposed on Generation Capacity Resources located in the PJM Region by section 6.6 of Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff to offer their capacity into RPM Auctions; provided, however, that (a) the total megawatt quantity of all exceptions granted hereunder for a Delivery Year, plus the Capacity Import Limit for the applicable interface determined for such Delivery Year, may not exceed the total megawatt quantity of Network External Designated Transmission Service on such interface that PJM has confirmed for such Delivery Year; and (b) if granting a qualified exception would result in a violation of the rule in clause (a), PJM shall grant the requested exception but reduce the Capacity Import Limit by the quantity necessary to ensure that the total quantity of Network External Designated Transmission Service is not exceeded.

# 1.7B Capacity Performance Resource

Capacity Performance Resource shall have the same meaning as in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

# 1.8 Capacity Resources

Capacity Resources shall mean megawatts of (i) net capacity from Existing Generation Capacity Resources or Planned Generation Capacity Resources meeting the requirements of Schedules 9 and 10 that are or will be owned by or contracted to a Party and that are or will be committed to satisfy that Party's obligations under this Agreement, or to satisfy the reliability requirements of the PJM Region, for a Delivery Year; (ii) net capacity from Existing Generation Capacity Resources or Planned Generation Capacity Resources not owned or contracted for by a Party which are accredited to the PJM Region pursuant to the procedures set forth in Schedules 9 and 10; and (iii) load reduction capability provided by Demand Resources or Energy Efficiency Resources that are accredited to the PJM Region pursuant to the procedures set forth in Schedule 6.

# 1.9 Capacity Transfer Right

Capacity Transfer Right shall have the meaning specified in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

# 1.9.1 Compliance Aggregation Area (CAA)

"Compliance Aggregation Area" or "CAA" shall have the same meaning as in the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.10 Control Area

Control Area shall mean an electric power system or combination of electric power systems bounded by interconnection metering and telemetry to which a common generation control scheme is applied in order to:

- (a) match the power output of the generators within the electric power system(s) and energy purchased from entities outside the electric power system(s), with the load within the electric power system(s);
- (b) maintain scheduled interchange with other Control Areas, within the limits of Good Utility Practice;
- (c) maintain the frequency of the electric power system(s) within reasonable limits in accordance with Good Utility Practice and the criteria of NERC and each Applicable Regional Entity;
- (d) maintain power flows on transmission facilities within appropriate limits to preserve reliability; and
- (e) provide sufficient generating capacity to maintain operating reserves in accordance with Good Utility Practice.

# 1.11 Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation

Daily Unforced Capacity Obligation shall have the meaning set forth in Schedule 8 or, as to an FRR Entity, in Schedule 8.1.

# 1.12 Delivery Year

Delivery Year shall mean a Planning Period for which a Capacity Resource is committed pursuant to the auction procedures specified in Attachment DD to the Tariff or pursuant to an FRR Capacity Plan.

#### 1.13 Demand Resource

Demand Resource or "DR" shall mean a Limited Demand Resource, Extended Summer Demand Resource, Annual Demand Resource, or Base Capacity Demand Resource with a demonstrated capability to provide a reduction in demand or otherwise control load in accordance with the requirements of Schedule 6 that offers and that clears load reduction capability in a Base Residual Auction or Incremental Auction or that is committed through an FRR Capacity Plan.

#### 1.13A Demand Resource Officer Certification Form

Demand Resource Officer Certification Form shall mean a certification as to an intended Demand Resource Sell Offer, in accordance with Schedules 6 and 8.1 of this Agreement and the PJM Manuals.

#### 1.14 [Reserved for Future Use]

#### 1.14A Demand Resource Sell Offer Plan

Demand Resource Sell Offer Plan shall mean the plan required by Schedules 6 and 8.1 of this Agreement in support of an intended offer of Demand Resources in an RPM Auction, or an intended inclusion of Demand Resources in an FRR Capacity Plan.

#### 1.15 DR Factor

DR Factor ("Demand Resource Factor") shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, that factor approved from time to time by the PJM Board used to determine the unforced capacity value of a Demand Resource in accordance with Schedule 6.

# 1.16 [Reserved for Future Use]

# 1.17 Electric Cooperative

Electric Cooperative shall mean an entity owned in cooperative form by its customers that is engaged in the generation, transmission, and/or distribution of electric energy.

#### 1.18 Electric Distributor

Electric Distributor shall mean an entity that owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership electric distribution facilities that are providing electric distribution service to electric load within the PJM Region.

# 1.19 Emergency

Emergency shall mean (i) an abnormal system condition requiring manual or automatic action to maintain system frequency, or to prevent loss of firm load, equipment damage, or tripping of system elements that could adversely affect the reliability of an electric system or the safety of persons or property; or (ii) a fuel shortage requiring departure from normal operating procedures in order to minimize the use of such scarce fuel; or (iii) a condition that requires implementation of emergency procedures as defined in the PJM Manuals.

#### 1.20 End-Use Customer

End-Use Customer shall mean a Member that is a retail end-user of electricity within the PJM Region.

# 1.20A Energy Efficiency Resource

Energy Efficiency Resource shall mean a project, including installation of more efficient devices or equipment or implementation of more efficient processes or systems, meeting the requirements of Schedule 6 of this Agreement and exceeding then-current building codes, appliance standards, or other relevant standards, designed to achieve a continuous (during the periods described in Schedule 6 and the PJM Manuals) reduction in electric energy consumption that is not reflected in the peak load forecast prepared for the Delivery Year for which the Energy Efficiency Resource is proposed, and that is fully implemented at all times during such Delivery Year, without any requirement of notice, dispatch, or operator intervention. Annual Energy Efficiency Resources and Base Capacity Energy Efficiency Resources are types of Energy Efficiency Resources.

# 1.20A.1 Existing Demand Resource

Existing Demand Resource shall mean a Demand Resource for which the Demand Resource Provider has identified existing end-use customer sites that are registered for the current Delivery Year with PJM (even if not registered by such Demand Resource Provider) and that the Demand Resource Provider reasonably expects to have under a contract to reduce load based on PJM dispatch instructions by the start of the Delivery Year for which such resource is offered.

#### **1.20B** Existing Generation Capacity Resource

Existing Generation Capacity Resource shall mean, for purposes of the must-offer requirement and mitigation of offers for any RPM Auction for a Delivery Year, a Generation

Capacity Resource that, as of the date on which bidding commences for such auction: (a) is in service; or (b) is not yet in service, but has cleared any RPM Auction for any prior Delivery Year. A Generation Capacity Resource shall be deemed to be in service if interconnection service has ever commenced (for resources located in the PJM Region), or if it is physically and electrically interconnected to an external Control Area and is in full commercial operation (for resources not located in the PJM Region). The additional megawatts of a Generation Capacity Resource that is being, or has been, modified to increase the number of megawatts of available installed capacity thereof shall not be deemed to be an Existing Generation Capacity Resource until such time as those megawatts (a) are in service; or (b) are not yet in service, but have cleared any RPM Auction for any prior Delivery Year.

#### 1.20C Extended Summer Demand Resource

Extended Summer Demand Resource shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, and for FRR Capacity Plans Delivery Years though May 31, 2019, a resource that is placed under the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and that will be available June through October and the following May, and will be available for an unlimited number of interruptions during such months by the Office of the Interconnection, and will be capable of maintaining each such interruption for at least a 10-hour duration between the hours of 10:00AM to 10:00PM Eastern Prevailing Time. The Extended Summer Demand Resource must be available June through October and the following May in the corresponding Delivery Year to be offered for sale or Self-Supplied in an RPM Auction, or included as an Extended Summer Demand Resource in an FRR Capacity Plan for the corresponding Delivery Year.

# **1.21** Facilities Study Agreement

Facilities Study Agreement shall have the same meaning as in the PJM Tariff

#### **1.22 FERC**

FERC shall mean the Federal Energy Regulatory Commission or any successor federal agency, commission or department.

# 1.23 Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service

Firm Point-To-Point Transmission Service shall mean Firm Transmission Service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part II of the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.24 Firm Transmission Service

Firm Transmission Service shall mean transmission service that is intended to be available at all times to the maximum extent practicable, subject to an Emergency, an unanticipated failure of a facility, or other event beyond the control of the owner or operator of the facility or the Office of the Interconnection.

# 1.25 Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative or FRR Alternative

Fixed Resource Requirement Alternative or FRR Alternative shall mean an alternative method for a Party to satisfy its obligation to provide Unforced Capacity hereunder, as set forth in Schedule 8.1 to this Agreement.

# **1.26** Forecast Pool Requirement

Forecast Pool Requirement or FPR shall mean the amount equal to one plus the unforced reserve margin (stated as a decimal number) for the PJM Region required pursuant to this Agreement, as approved by the PJM Board pursuant to Schedule 4.1.

- **1.27** [Reserved]
- 1.28 [Reserved]

# 1.29 FRR Capacity Plan or FRR Plan

FRR Capacity Plan or FRR Plan shall mean a long-term plan for the commitment of Capacity Resources to satisfy the capacity obligations of a Party that has elected the FRR Alternative, as more fully set forth in Schedule 8.1 to this Agreement.

# 1.30 FRR Entity

FRR Entity shall mean, for the duration of such election, a Party that has elected the FRR Alternative hereunder.

#### 1.31 FRR Service Area

FRR Service Area shall mean (a) the service territory of an IOU as recognized by state law, rule or order; (b) the service area of a Public Power Entity or Electric Cooperative as recognized by franchise or other state law, rule, or order; or (c) a separately identifiable geographic area that is: (i) bounded by wholesale metering, or similar appropriate multi-site aggregate metering, that is visible to, and regularly reported to, the Office of the Interconnection, or that is visible to, and regularly reported to an Electric Distributor and such Electric Distributor agrees to aggregate the load data from such meters for such FRR Service Area and regularly report such aggregated information, by FRR Service Area, to the Office of the Interconnection; and (ii) for which the FRR Entity has or assumes the obligation to provide capacity for all load (including load growth) within such area. In the event that the service obligations of an Electric Cooperative or Public Power Entity are not defined by geographic boundaries but by physical connections to a defined set of customers, the FRR Service Area in such circumstances shall be defined as all customers physically connected to transmission or distribution facilities of such Electric Cooperative or Public Power Entity within an area bounded by appropriate wholesale aggregate metering as described above.

#### **1.32** Full Requirements Service

Full Requirements Service shall mean wholesale service to supply all of the power needs of a Load Serving Entity to serve end-users within the PJM Region that are not satisfied by its own generating facilities.

# 1.33 Generation Capacity Resource

Generation Capacity Resource shall mean a generation unit, or the contractual right to capacity from a specified generation unit, that meets the requirements of Schedules 9 and 10 of this Agreement, and, for generation units that are committed to an FRR Capacity Plan, that meets the requirements of Schedule 8.1 of this Agreement. A Generation Capacity Resource may be an Existing Generation Capacity Resource or a Planned Generation Capacity Resource.

#### **1.34** Generation Owner

Generation Owner shall mean a Member that owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership, facilities for the generation of electric energy that are located within the PJM Region. Purchasing all or a portion of the output of a generation facility shall not be sufficient to qualify a Member as a Generation Owner.

# 1.35 Generator Forced Outage

Generator Forced Outage shall mean an immediate reduction in output or capacity or removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit by reason of an Emergency or threatened Emergency, unanticipated failure, or other cause beyond the control of the owner or operator of the facility, as specified in the relevant portions of the PJM Manuals. A reduction in output or removal from service of a generating unit in response to changes in market conditions shall not constitute a Generator Forced Outage.

# **1.36** Generator Maintenance Outage

Generator Maintenance Outage shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit in order to perform repairs on specific components of the facility, if removal of the facility qualifies as a maintenance outage pursuant to the PJM Manuals.

#### **1.37** Generator Planned Outage

Generator Planned Outage shall mean the scheduled removal from service, in whole or in part, of a generating unit for inspection, maintenance or repair with the approval of the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with the PJM Manuals.

# **1.38** Good Utility Practice

Good Utility Practice shall mean any of the practices, methods and acts engaged in or approved by a significant portion of the electric utility industry during the relevant time period, or any of the practices, methods and acts which, in the exercise of reasonable judgment in light of the facts known at the time the decision was made, could have been expected to accomplish

the desired result at a reasonable cost consistent with good business practices, reliability, safety and expedition. Good Utility Practice is not intended to be limited to the optimum practice, method, or act to the exclusion of all others, but rather is intended to include acceptable practices, methods, or acts generally accepted in the region.

# 1.39 [Reserved]

#### 1.40 Incremental Auction

Incremental Auction shall mean the First Incremental Auction, the Second Incremental Auction, the Third Incremental Auction, or the Conditional Incremental Auction, each as defined in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

# 1.41 Interconnection Agreement

Interconnection Agreement shall have the same meaning as in the PJM Tariff.

# 1.42 [Reserved]

#### **1.43 IOU**

IOU shall mean an investor-owned utility with substantial business interest in owning and/or operating electric facilities in any two or more of the following three asset categories: generation, transmission, distribution.

#### 1.43A Limited Demand Resource

Limited Demand Resource shall mean, for Delivery Years through May 31, 2018, and for FRR Capacity Plans Delivery Years though May 31, 2019, a resource that is placed under the direction of the Office of the Interconnection and that will, at a minimum, be available for interruption for at least 10 Load Management Events during the summer period of June through September in the Delivery Year, and will be capable of maintaining each such interruption for at least a 6-hour duration. At a minimum, the Limited Demand Resource shall be available for such interruptions on weekdays, other than NERC holidays, from 12:00PM (noon) to 8:00PM Eastern Prevailing Time. The Limited Demand Resource must be available during the summer period of June through September in the corresponding Delivery Year to be offered for sale or Self-Supplied in an RPM Auction, or included as a Limited Demand Resource in an FRR Capacity Plan for the corresponding Delivery Year.

# 1.44 Load Serving Entity or LSE

Load Serving Entity or LSE shall mean any entity (or the duly designated agent of such an entity), including a load aggregator or power marketer, (i) serving end-users within the PJM Region, and (ii) that has been granted the authority or has an obligation pursuant to state or local law, regulation or franchise to sell electric energy to end-users located within the PJM Region. Load Serving Entity shall include any end-use customer that qualifies under state rules or a

utility retail tariff to manage directly its own supply of electric power and energy and use of transmission and ancillary services.

# 1.45 Locational Reliability Charge

Locational Reliability Charge shall mean the charge determined pursuant to Schedule 8.

# 1.46 Markets and Reliability Committee

Markets and Reliability Committee shall mean the committee established pursuant to the Operating Agreement as a Standing Committee of the Members Committee.

# 1.46A Maximum Emergency Service Level

Maximum Emergency Service Level or MESL of Price Responsive Demand shall mean the level, determined at a PRD Substation level, to which Price Responsive Demand shall be reduced during the Delivery Year when a Maximum Generation Emergency is declared and the Locational Marginal Price exceeds the price associated with such Price Responsive Demand identified by the PRD Provider in its PRD Plan.

# 1.47 Member

Member shall mean an entity that satisfies the requirements of Sections 1.24 and 11.6 of the PJM Operating Agreement. In accordance with Article 4 of this Agreement, each Party to this Agreement also is a Member.

#### 1.48 Members Committee

Members Committee shall mean the committee specified in Section 8 of the PJM Operating Agreement composed of the representatives of all the Members.

#### **1.49 NERC**

NERC shall mean the North American Electric Reliability Council or any successor thereto.

# 1.49A Network External Designated Transmission Service

Network External Designated Transmission Service shall mean the quantity of network transmission service confirmed by PJM for use by a market participant to import power and energy from an identified Generation Capacity Resource located outside the PJM Region, upon demonstration by such market participant that it owns such Generation Capacity Resource, has an executed contract to purchase power and energy from such Generation Capacity Resource, or has a contract to purchase power and energy from such Generation Capacity Resource contingent upon securing firm transmission service from such resource.

#### 1.50 Network Resources

Network Resources shall have the meaning set forth in the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.51 Network Transmission Service

Network Transmission Service shall mean transmission service provided pursuant to the rates, terms and conditions set forth in Part III of the PJM Tariff or transmission service comparable to such service that is provided to a Load Serving Entity that is also a Transmission Owner (as that term is defined in the PJM Tariff).

#### 1.51A Nominal PRD Value

Nominal PRD Value shall mean, as to any PRD Provider, an adjustment, determined in accordance with Schedule 6.1 of this Agreement, to the peak-load forecast used to determine the quantity of capacity sought through an RPM Auction, reflecting the aggregate effect of Price Responsive Demand on peak load resulting from the Price Responsive Demand to be provided by such PRD Provider.

#### 1.52 Nominated Demand Resource Value

Nominated Demand Resource Value shall have the meaning specified in Attachment DD to the PIM Tariff.

# 1.53 [Reserved]

#### 1.54 Non-Retail Behind the Meter Generation

Non-Retail Behind the Meter Generation shall mean Behind the Meter Generation that is used by municipal electric systems, electric cooperatives, and electric distribution companies to serve load.

# 1.55 Obligation Peak Load

Obligation Peak Load shall have the meaning specified in Schedule 8 of this Agreement.

#### **1.56** Office of the Interconnection

Office of the Interconnection shall mean the employees and agents of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., subject to the supervision and oversight of the PJM Board, acting pursuant to the Operating Agreement.

# 1.57 Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. or Operating Agreement

Operating Agreement of PJM Interconnection, L.L.C. or Operating Agreement shall mean that certain agreement, dated April 1, 1997 and as amended and restated June 2, 1997 and as amended from time to time thereafter, among the members of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C.

#### **1.57A** Operating Day

Operating Day shall have the same meaning as provided in the Operating Agreement.

# 1.58 Operating Reserve

Operating Reserve shall mean the amount of generating capacity scheduled to be available for a specified period of an Operating Day to ensure the reliable operation of the PJM Region, as specified in the PJM Manuals.

# 1.59 Other Supplier

Other Supplier shall mean a Member that is (i) a seller, buyer or transmitter of electric capacity or energy in, from or through the PJM Region, and (ii) is not a Generation Owner, Electric Distributor, Transmission Owner or End-Use Customer.

# 1.60 Partial Requirements Service

Partial Requirements Service shall mean wholesale service to supply a specified portion, but not all, of the power needs of a Load Serving Entity to serve end-users within the PJM Region that are not satisfied by its own generating facilities.

#### 1.60A Perfomance Assessment Hour

Performance Assessment Hour shall have the meaning specified in Attachment DD of the PJM Tariff.

# 1.61 Percentage Internal Resources Required

Percentage Internal Resources Required shall mean, for purposes of an FRR Capacity Plan, the percentage of the LDA Reliability Requirement for an LDA that must be satisfied with Capacity Resources located in such LDA.

#### **1.62** Party

Party shall mean an entity bound by the terms of this Agreement.

# 1.63 PJM

PJM shall mean the PJM Board and the Office of the Interconnection.

#### 1.64 PJM Board

PJM Board shall mean the Board of Managers of the PJM Interconnection, L.L.C., acting pursuant to the Operating Agreement.

#### 1.65 P.JM Manuals

PJM Manuals shall mean the instructions, rules, procedures and guidelines established by the Office of the Interconnection for the operation, planning and accounting requirements of the PJM Region.

# 1.66 PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff or PJM Tariff

PJM Open Access Transmission Tariff or PJM Tariff shall mean the tariff for transmission service within the PJM Region, as in effect from time to time, including any schedules, appendices, or exhibits attached thereto.

# 1.67 PJM Region

PJM Region shall have the same meaning as provided in the Operating Agreement.

# 1.68 PJM Region Installed Reserve Margin

PJM Region Installed Reserve Margin shall mean the percent installed reserve margin for the PJM Region required pursuant to this Agreement, as approved by the PJM Board pursuant to Schedule 4.1.

#### 1.69 Planned Demand Resource

Planned Demand Resource shall mean any Demand Resource that does not currently have the capability to provide a reduction in demand or to otherwise control load, but that is scheduled to be capable of providing such reduction or control on or before the start of the Delivery Year for which such resource is to be committed, as determined in accordance with the requirements of Schedule 6. As set forth in Schedules 6 and 8.1 of this Agreement, a Demand Resource Provider submitting a DR Sell Offer Plan shall identify as Planned Demand Resources in such plan all Demand Resources in excess of those that qualify as Existing Demand Resources.

# 1.69A Planned External Generation Capacity Resource

Planned External Generation Capacity Resource shall mean a proposed Generation Capacity Resource, or a proposed increase in the capability of a Generation Capacity Resource, that (a) is to be located outside the PJM Region, (b) participates in the generation interconnection process of a Control Area external to PJM, (c) is scheduled to be physically and electrically interconnected to the transmission facilities of such Control Area on or before the first day of the Delivery Year for which such resource is to be committed to satisfy the reliability requirements

of the PJM Region, and (d) is in full commercial operation prior to the first day of such Delivery Year, such that it is sufficient to provide the Installed Capacity set forth in the Sell Offer forming the basis of such resource's commitment to the PJM Region. Prior to participation in any Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate that it has a fully executed system impact study agreement (or other documentation which is functionally equivalent to a System Impact Study Agreement under the PJM Tariff) or, for resources which are greater than 20MWs participating in a Base Residual Auction for the 2019/2020 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, an agreement or other documentation which is functionally equivalent to a Facilities Study Agreement under the PJM Tariff), with the transmission owner to whose transmission facilities or distribution facilities the resource is being directly connected, and, as applicable, the transmission provider. Prior to participating in any Incremental Auction for such Delivery Year, the Capacity Market Seller must demonstrate it has entered into an interconnection agreement, or such other documentation that is functionally equivalent to an Interconnection Service Agreement under the PJM Tariff, with the transmission owner to whose transmission facilities or distribution facilities the resource is being directly connected, and, as applicable, the transmission provider. A Planned External Generation Capacity Resource must provide evidence to PJM that it has been studied as a Network Resource, or such other similar interconnection product in such external Control Area, must provide contractual evidence that it has applied for or purchased transmission service to be deliverable to the PJM border, and must provide contractual evidence that it has applied for transmission service to be deliverable to the bus at which energy is to delivered, the agreements for which must have been executed prior to participation in any Reliability Pricing Model Auction for such Delivery Year. Any such resource shall cease to be considered a Planned External Generation Capacity Resource as of the earlier of (i) the date that interconnection service commences as to such resource; or (ii) the resource has cleared an RPM Auction, in which case it shall become an Existing Generation Capacity Resource for purposes of the mitigation of offers for any RPM Auction for all subsequent Delivery Years.

# 1.70 Planned Generation Capacity Resource

Planned Generation Capacity Resource shall mean a Generation Capacity Resource, or additional megawatts to increase the size of a Generation Capacity Resource that is being or has been modified to increase the number of megawatts of available installed capacity thereof, participating in the generation interconnection process under Part IV, Subpart A of the PJM Tariff, as applicable, for which: (i) Interconnection Service is scheduled to commence on or before the first day of the Delivery Year for which such resource is to be committed to RPM or to an FRR Capacity Plan; (ii) for any such resource seeking to offer into a Base Residual Auction, or for any such resource of 20 MWs or less seeking to offer into a Base Residual Auction, a System Impact Study Agreement (or, for resources for which a System Impact Study Agreement is not required, has such other agreement or documentation that is functionally equivalent to a System Impact Study Agreement) has been executed prior to the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year; (iii) for any such resource of more than 20 MWs seeking to offer into a Base Residual Auction for the 2019/2020 Delivery Year and subsequent Delivery Years, a Facilities Study Agreement (or, for resources for which a Facilities Study Agreement is not required, has such other agreement or documentation that is functionally equivalent to a Facility Studies Agreement) has been executed prior to the Base Residual Auction for such

Delivery Year; (iv) an Interconnection Service Agreement has been executed prior to any Incremental Auction for such Delivery Year in which such resource plans to participate; and (iv) no megawatts of capacity have cleared an RPM Auction for any prior Delivery Year. For purposes of the must-offer requirement and mitigation of offers for any RPM Auction for a Delivery Year, a Generation Capacity Resource shall cease to be considered a Planned Generation Capacity Resource as of the earlier of (i) the date that Interconnection Service commences as to such resource; or (ii) the resource has cleared an RPM Auction for any Delivery Year, in which case it shall become an Existing Generation Capacity Resource for any RPM Auction for all subsequent Delivery Years.

#### 1.71 Planning Period

Planning Period shall mean the 12 months beginning June 1 and extending through May 31 of the following year, or such other period approved by the Members Committee.

#### 1.71A PRD Curve

PRD Curve shall mean a price-consumption curve at a PRD Substation level, if available, and otherwise at a Zonal (or sub-Zonal LDA, if applicable) level, that details the base consumption level of Price Responsive Demand and the decreasing consumption levels at increasing prices.

#### 1.71B PRD Provider

PRD Provider shall mean (i) a Load Serving Entity that provides PRD; or (ii) an entity without direct load serving responsibilities that has entered contractual arrangements with enduse customers served by a Load Serving Entity that satisfy the eligibility criteria for Price Responsive Demand.

# 1.71C PRD Provider's Zonal Expected Peak Load Value of PRD

PRD Provider's Zonal Expected Peak Load Value of PRD shall mean the expected contribution to Delivery Year peak load of a PRD Provider's Price Responsive Demand, were such demand not to be reduced in response to price, based on the contribution of the end-use customers comprising such Price Responsive Demand to the most recent prior Delivery Year's peak demand, escalated to the Delivery Year in question, as determined in a manner consistent with the Office of the Interconnection's load forecasts used for purposes of the RPM Auctions.

#### 1.71D PRD Reservation Price

PRD Reservation Price shall mean an RPM Auction clearing price identified in a PRD Plan for Price Responsive Demand load below which the PRD Provider desires not to commit the identified load as Price Responsive Demand.

#### 1.71E PRD Substation

PRD Substation shall mean an electrical substation that is located in the same Zone or in the same sub-Zonal LDA as the end-use customers identified in a PRD Plan or PRD registration and that, in terms of the electrical topography of the Transmission Facilities comprising the PJM Region, is as close as practicable to such loads.

# 1.71F Price Responsive Demand

Price Responsive Demand or PRD shall mean end-use customer load registered by a PRD Provider pursuant to Schedule 6.1 of the PJM Reliability Assurance Agreement that have, as set forth in more detail in the PJM Manuals, the metering capability to record electricity consumption at an interval of one hour or less, Supervisory Control capable of curtailing such load (consistent with applicable RERRA requirements) at each PRD Substation identified in the relevant PRD Plan or PRD registration in response to a Maximum Generation Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection, and a retail rate structure, or equivalent contractual arrangement, capable of changing retail rates as frequently as an hourly basis, that is linked to or based upon changes in real-time Locational Marginal Prices at a PRD Substation level and that results in a predictable automated response to varying wholesale electricity prices.

# 1.71G Price Responsive Demand Credit

Price Responsive Demand Credit shall mean a credit, based on committed Price Responsive Demand, as determined under Schedule 6.1 of this Agreement.

#### 1.71H Price Responsive Demand Plan or PRD Plan

Price Responsive Demand Plan or PRD Plan shall mean a plan, submitted by a PRD Provider and received by the Office of the Interconnection in accordance with Schedule 6.1 of this Agreement and procedures specified in the PJM Manuals, claiming a peak demand limitation due to Price Responsive Demand to support the determination of such PRD Provider's Nominal PRD Value.

# 1.72 Public Power Entity

Public Power Entity shall mean any agency, authority, or instrumentality of a state or of a political subdivision of a state, or any corporation wholly owned by any one or more of the foregoing, that is engaged in the generation, transmission, and/or distribution of electric energy.

# 1.73 Qualifying Transmission Upgrades

Qualifying Transmission Upgrades shall have the meaning specified in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.74 [Reserved for Future Use]

# 1.74A Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority

Relevant Electric Retail Regulatory Authority or RERRA shall have the meaning specified in the PJM Operating Agreement.

# 1.75 Reliability Principles and Standards

Reliability Principles and Standards shall mean the principles and standards established by NERC or an Applicable Regional Entity to define, among other things, an acceptable probability of loss of load due to inadequate generation or transmission capability, as amended from time to time.

#### 1.76 Required Approvals

Required Approvals shall mean all of the approvals required for this Agreement to be modified or to be terminated, in whole or in part, including the acceptance for filing by FERC and every other regulatory authority with jurisdiction over all or any part of this Agreement.

# 1.77 Self-Supply

Self-Supply shall have the meaning provided in Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.77A Small Commercial Customer

"Small Commercial Customer" shall have the same meaning as in the PJM Tariff.

# 1.78 [Reserved for Future Use]

# 1.79 [Reserved for Future Use]

#### 1.80 State Consumer Advocate

State Consumer Advocate shall mean a legislatively created office from any State, all or any part of the territory of which is within the PJM Region, and the District of Columbia established, inter alia, for the purpose of representing the interests of energy consumers before the utility regulatory commissions of such states and the District of Columbia and the FERC.

# 1.81 State Regulatory Structural Change

State Regulatory Structural Change shall mean as to any Party, a state law, rule, or order that, after September 30, 2006, initiates a program that allows retail electric consumers served by such Party to choose from among alternative suppliers on a competitive basis, terminates such a program, expands such a program to include classes of customers or localities served by such Party that were not previously permitted to participate in such a program, or that modifies retail electric market structure or market design rules in a manner that materially increases the likelihood that a substantial proportion of the customers of such Party that are eligible for retail choice under such a program (a) that have not exercised such choice will exercise such choice; or

(b) that have exercised such choice will no longer exercise such choice, including for example, without limitation, mandating divestiture of utility-owned generation or structural changes to such Party's default service rules that materially affect whether retail choice is economically viable.

# 1.81A Supervisory Control

Supervisory Control shall mean the capability to curtail, in accordance with applicable RERRA requirements, load registered as Price Responsive Demand at each PRD Substation identified in the relevant PRD Plan or PRD registration in response to a Maximum Generation Emergency declared by the Office of the Interconnection. Except to the extent automation is not required by the provisions of this Agreement, the curtailment shall be automated, meaning that load shall be reduced automatically in response to control signals sent by the PRD Provider or its designated agent directly to the control equipment where the load is located without the requirement for any action by the end-use customer.

# 1.82 Threshold Quantity

Threshold Quantity shall mean, as to any FRR Entity for any Delivery Year, the sum of (a) the Unforced Capacity equivalent (determined using the Pool-Wide Average EFORD) of the Installed Reserve Margin for such Delivery Year multiplied by the Preliminary Forecast Peak Load for which such FRR Entity is responsible under its FRR Capacity Plan for such Delivery Year, plus (b) the lesser of (i) 3% of the Unforced Capacity amount determined in (a) above or (ii) 450 MW. If the FRR Entity is not responsible for all load within a Zone, the Preliminary Forecast Peak Load for such entity shall be the FRR Entity's Obligation Peak Load last determined prior to the Base Residual Auction for such Delivery Year, times the Base FRR Scaling Factor (as determined in accordance with Schedule 8.1).

#### 1.83 Transmission Facilities

Transmission Facilities shall mean facilities that: (i) are within the PJM Region; (ii) meet the definition of transmission facilities pursuant to FERC's Uniform System of Accounts or have been classified as transmission facilities in a ruling by FERC addressing such facilities; and (iii) have been demonstrated to the satisfaction of the Office of the Interconnection to be integrated with the PJM Region transmission system and integrated into the planning and operation of the PJM Region to serve all of the power and transmission customers within the PJM Region.

#### 1.84 Transmission Owner

Transmission Owner shall mean a Member that owns or leases with rights equivalent to ownership Transmission Facilities. Taking transmission service shall not be sufficient to qualify a Member as a Transmission Owner.

#### 1.85 Transmission Owners Agreement

Transmission Owners Agreement shall mean that certain Consolidated Transmission Owners Agreement, dated as of December 15, 2005 and as amended from time to time, among transmission owners within the PJM Region.

# **1.86** Unforced Capacity

Unforced Capacity shall mean installed capacity rated at summer conditions that is not on average experiencing a forced outage or forced derating, calculated for each Capacity Resource on the 12-month period from October to September without regard to the ownership of or the contractual rights to the capacity of the unit.

# 1.87 [Reserved for Future Use]

# 1.88 Zonal Capacity Price

Zonal Capacity Price shall mean the price of Unforced Capacity in a Zone that an LSE that has not elected the FRR Alternative is obligated to pay for a Delivery Year as determined pursuant to Attachment DD to the PJM Tariff.

#### 1.89 Zone or Zonal

Zone or Zonal shall refer to an area within the PJM Region, as set forth in Schedule 15, or as such areas may be (i) combined as a result of mergers or acquisitions or (ii) added as a result of the expansion of the boundaries of the PJM Region. A Zone shall include any Non-Zone Network Load (as defined in the PJM Tariff) located outside the PJM Region that is served from such Zone under Schedule H-A of the PJM Tariff.